

PALA JARMA RESEARCH INSTITUTE
TRICHUR, COCHIN STATE.

8 NOV 1930





RAMA VARMA RESEARCH INSTITUTE.
TRICHUR, COCHIN STATE.

1 NOV 1939

H. 76





RAMA VARMA RESEARCH INSTITUTE.
TRICHUR, COCHIN STATE.

8 NOV 1930





CHRONOLOGY OF ANCIENT INDIA

From the Times of the Rigvedic King Divodāsa to
Chandragupta Maurya, with Glimpses into the
Political History of the Period.

SITA NATH PRADHAN, M.Sc., Ph.D., BRIHASPATI,
ASSAM EDUCATIONAL SERVICE (RETIRED),
LATE LECTURER, M. C. COLLEGE, SYLHET, INDIA.



CALCUTTA

PUBLISHED BY THE UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA
1927





TO THE BELOVED MEMORY
OF
THAT DEPARTED GREAT
SIR ASHUTOSH MUKHOPADHYAY
THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED AS A
TOKEN OF THE AUTHOR'S HIGHEST
RESPECT, ADMIRATION AND ESTEEM.



TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—Divōdāsa and Daśaratha	1
II.—Kings of other Dynasties contemporary of Divōdāsa	19
III.—The Descendants of the king Satvant of the Yadus	31
IV.—The lineal descendants of Bhārgava Vītahavya	55
V.—The Māgadha dynasty	61
VI.—The Hastināpur line	69
VII.—The Northern Pāñcālas	83
VIII.—The Southern Pāñcāla line	103
IX.—The Anga dynasty	110
X.—The descendants of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka	118
XI.—The Janaka dynasty	138
XII.—The Southern Kōsala line	145
XIII.—The Kāśi dynasty	153
XIV.—A series of Vedic teachers	156
XV.—Distinguished Ṛṣis belonging to the Period ..	161
XVI.—Chronology	169
XVII.—Chronology developed in 'Rigvedic India' untenable	177
XVIII.—Chronology developed in 'the Orion' untenable	192
XIX.—Aryan Settlement of India during the Ṛgvedic Period	198
XX.—From Bimbisāra to Chandragupta Maurya	211
XXI.—The Pradyōta dynasty	232
XXII.—Important Dates	238
XXIII.—The date of the Mahābhārata War	248
Index	272
Table of Royal genealogies and Series of Vedic Teachers	facing page 30



PREFACE.

For about the last ten years I have been thinking whether a systematic enquiry into the chronology of Vedic India with glimpses into her political history can be carried on on scientific lines with the wealth of materials interspersed in her vast ancient literature. I saw with extreme regret that workers in this field were few, whether in India or abroad, although it is well-known that the last generation of scholars in Europe have contributed something substantial though somewhat in their own way. I also perceived that text-books on the history of India practically begin with the age of Gautama Buddha, although a civilization coming almost from a hoary antiquity, and not less important in cultural value, lies at its back. I welcomed with joy the interesting enquiries into the maritime activity, the corporate life, the council government &c. of ancient Indians, but cannot help pronouncing that most of these enquiries are of the static type, very few having taken up a dynamic work relating to ancient India, although many realize that undated history is no history at all. These are the thoughts that impelled me to utilize my leisure hours for a systematic study of the chronology of Vedic, Brahmanic and Buddhist India.

Realizing the importance of the subject, I studied the *Rgveda* and found that most of the kings and *Rṣis* mentioned there, are also mentioned in the *Purāṇas*, the *Mahābhārata*, the *Rāmāyaṇa*, the *Brāhmaṇas*, the *Āraṇyakas*, the *Upa-niṣats*, the *Śrauta Sūtras* &c. It became at once clear to me that the Puranic genealogies were originally intended for describing the various dynasties of kings who parcelled out and ruled India of the Vedic Period and that epics like the *Rāmāyaṇa* and the *Mahābhārata* have developed round

historical personages belonging to the Vedic Age. I cannot help emphasising this point very strongly for I find that even such a modern man as Dr. Abinash Chandra Das has posited the existence of a Puranic Period which is a misnomer, to say the least of it, and that expressions like 'History of Vedic and Epic India' used by some University men are unhappy for epics were written on Vedic characters.

When I examined carefully the accounts and the dynastic lists preserved in the Purāṇas I perceived some of these lists were incorrect at some places. This inference forced itself on me when I noticed that Puranic evidences were sometimes conflicting. But as there were here and there very valuable synchronisms furnished by them, the positions of kings and Ṛsis could be deemed as finally fixed only if they did not run counter to the evidences derivable from the Ṛgveda and other Vedic works. Accordingly I chose to attack the subject on the ground of ancient Indian genealogies and traditions preserved in the secular works such as the Purāṇas and Epics, checked and confirmed by the very valuable informations and evidences derivable from a study of Vedic literature in general.

Penetrating into the subject, I realized that it was one of the most difficult ones and would tax me my life-long labours in this direction. For this reason I have at present confined myself to the Chronology of the later Ṛgvedic Period only. By the later Ṛgvedic Period I mean the period between the age of the famous Ṛgvedic King Atithigva Divōdāsa and the time of the events of the Mahābhārata.

It is sufficiently well-known that Vyāsa Pārāśarya, the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛtarāṣṭra compiled and grouped the Vedas. For this reason this island-born (= Dvaipāyana) sage was well-known as Vedavyāsa. I have discovered that the Ṛgvedic hymns were composed even up to the time when the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by Arjuna Pāṇḍava. Hence the lower limit

of the R̥gvedic Period extends right up to some of the incidents described in the Mahābhārata. Accordingly by the later R̥gvedic Period I have understood the period ranging between the time of Divōdāsa to that of the events of the Mahābhārata just referred to.

A brief general character of the informations supplied by the Purāṇas is set out here. The Purāṇas profess to give us the ancient history of Aryan India. In doing so they begin from the earliest R̥gvedic Period describing genealogies of kings who established kingdoms and principalities and thus parcelled out and ruled ancient India. Occasionally the feats and achievements of kings and Ṛṣis are related, battles mentioned and described, noticeable incidents and happenings recorded and very valuable synchronisms noted down. In this their business, the Purāṇas sometimes naturally conflict; sometimes the same Purāṇa makes though rarely different statements in different places; very often they corrupt the names of persons; sometimes one dynasty is merged or interwoven into or tacked on to another owing to the corrupt reading that have crept in, the result being a preposterously long line of kings; sometimes collateral successions are described as lineal; sometimes the orders of succession are reversed; sometimes dynasties are lengthened owing to various kinds of corrupt readings, even a synchronism has been found to be misplaced owing to a similarity of names; divergent synchronisms have been recorded. For these reasons, it is of utmost importance to compare the various Puranic accounts, amongst themselves, to correct them in the light of Vedic, Buddhistic and other external evidences, in order that the ancient Indian history may be properly understood.

The evidences derived from the Vedic literature are indeed very strong and generally carry more authority inasmuch as many of them are either directly contemporary records or are traditions derived from contemporary evidences.

This is particularly the case with these of the Rgveda. Even the synchronisms mentioned in the Ākhyānas or narratives recorded in the Brāhmaṇas and Anukramaṇīs to the Rgveda such as the Bṛhaddevata &c. fit in exactly with the exigencies of the genealogies as adjusted by us and their fairly large number connecting the various dynasties in an admirable way compels the historian to accept their value and their efficiency as sources of historical evidence. But too much reliance on them as is placed by some religiously disposed Indians (calling them revelations), is dangerous. For example, it should be recognised that the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa which is a very late Brāhmaṇa has wrongly placed R̥ṣyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa above Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa whose son R̥ṣyaśṛṅga really was. The Sāmavidhāna Brāhmaṇa in giving us a list of teachers omits steps between Jaimini and Pauspiṇḍya rightly filled up by the Vāyu which inserts Śumantu, Sutvan, and Sukarman between them. Similarly small lists of teachers in the Brāhmaṇas are sometimes to be used with caution. Too much importance as Sankara has said can be attached to nothing but reason. Generally it has been taken for granted that a detailed information from a particular source is an indication of the source being well-informed, for a detailed information is only possible from a well-informed true tradition and hence may be used as a historical matter excepting what is a manufactured tale or a mythology derived from blind popular beliefs.

There have been several stages of compilation of the Purāṇa. The first was that by Vyāsa Pārāśarya from various sources probably of floating literature such as the Gāthās, the statements and songs of Sūtas, Māgadhas, Paurāṇikas, Purāṇajñas and Purāvits. &c. The second redaction was that at the beginning of reign of Senajit, the Māgadha king who was 15 steps above the last Bārhadra-tha king Ripuñjaya. A long time probably elapsed bet-

ween the second and the third redaction as can be inferred from the Puranic confusion about—the Pradyōta, the Śisunāga, the Bimbisarian, and the Nanda dynasties, both as regards their succession and chronology. It was during this interval that the succession of the first Andhra king to the last Kāṇva king was wrongly recorded. This third redaction incorporated historical matter in prophetic guise. The fourth redaction took place in the Gupta Period, the Vāyu and the Matsya earlier in that Period than the Viṣṇu and the others. The Bhāgavata was much later and drew from the Viṣṇu. The Padma was later than Sankarācārya whom it calls a disguised Buddhist. Evidently at the time of the fourth redaction the several modern Purāṇas as we now possess them sprang into existence owing the existence of several religious sects.

I propose to give here a brief review of the scheme I have followed and the results I have obtained. In Chapter I of my enquiry, I have found that the famous king Atithigva Divōdāsa of the Ṛgveda was no other than Divōdāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, of the Purāṇas. In Chapter II I have found out what kings of other dynasties were contemporaries of Divōdāsa. The latter were the king Satvant of the Yadus, the king Vītahavya of the Haihayas, the Paurava king Kṛta whose son Uparicara Vasu occupied the country of Cedi, the king Sārvabhauma or Rkṣa, the son of Viduratha of the line of Hastināpura, the Southern Pāñcāla king Senajit, Rōmapāda-Daśaratha of the dynasty of Anga Vāleya, the Aikṣvāka king Daśaratha the father of Rāma, the king Śiradhvaja of the Janaka dynasty, the Southern Kōśala king Sudāsa, the father of Kalmāṣapāda, the descendant of R̥tuparna Aikṣvāka.

In Chapter III, I have given a detailed description of the dynasty that sprang from the Yādava king Satvant. In this connection, I have found that all the Purāṇas excepting the Vāyu and the Matsya are wrong in supposing that the

father of king Purarvasu was Abhijit. From the Vāyu 96, 118-119 I have proved that the Yādava king Bhava surnamed Candanōdakadundubhi instituted an Aśvamedha sacrifice for a son to be born to him, and during the session of the Aśvamedha when Stōtras were being chanted in the Abhijit Atirātra sacrifice of that session, Punarvasu (the son of Bhava-Candnōdakadundubhi) rose from the centre of the Sadas (Sadōmadhyāt). The Vāyu appears to me to have preserved a text faithfully describing the incidents and containing terms technical to sacrificial literature, which in later times were not properly understood, with the result that the other Purāṇas except the Matsya have in some places paraphrased the Vāyu with indifferent variants and wrong interpretations. On this and other grounds I have established the priority of the Vāyu over the other Purāṇas so far as the Vedic Age is concerned. Thus the number of successive lineal descendants of the Yādava king Satvant through Andhaka and Kukura down to Kaṁsa Augrasenya has been determined to show that Kaṁsa, the uncle of Śrīkṛṣṇa, was removed by eleven generations from his ancestor, the king Satvant. And as Satvant was a contemporary of Divōdāsa, the latter was separated by twelve generations from Śrīkṛṣṇa and therefore from the events of the Mahābhārata.

In Chapter IV, I have determined the dynasty that sprang from the Haihaya king Vītahavya and have shown that both the Gauḍa and the Kumbakōnam recensions are wrong in their attempt to give us the dynasty. This dynasty has been correctly adjusted with the help of the Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtras and tends to show that Divōdāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by about 14 generations.

In Chapter V, I have taken up to describe the Māgadha dynasty in detail. In doing this, I have found that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata are wrong in supposing that the mother of Vedavyāsa was the daughter of Uparicara Vasu.

The error of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata has been due to the mythological attempt made in later times by the writers of the Mahābhārata to ascribe high connections to Veda-vyāsa on the mother's side. Thus the Māgadha dynasty as adjusted by me tends to show that Divōdāsa was approximately 13 generations earlier than the Mahābhārata episode.

In Chapter VI, I have described the Hastināpura line Viduratha's son Sarvabhauma and have shown that the dynasty has been very roughly handled by the Paurāṇikas and that the two Mahābhārata accounts of this dynasty are not satisfactory. This dynasty adjusted by me tends to show that Sārvaabhauma who was a contemporary of Divōdāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by about 15 generations.

In Chapter VII, I have given a detailed description of the Northern Pāṇcālas and have shown that the Purāṇas are all defective and incomplete in this respect and that this dynasty as adjusted by Mr. Partiter in J. R. A. S. 1910 is likewise unsatisfactory. In this connection, I have pointed that Pijavana, the father of the famous Ṛgvedic king Sudās is mentioned in the Purāṇas, and nearly correctly in the Vāyu (Pi-Cyavana). I have completed the Northern Pāṇcālas from the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa and thus have proved from sources entirely Vedic that Divōdāsa was earlier by 12 generations than the time of the Mahābhārata episode.

In Chapter VIII, I have described the Southern Pāṇcāla line and have shown that the statement in the Harivaṃśa about the contemporaneity of Brahmadatta and Pratīpa, as well as the statement in all the Purāṇas that Brahmadatta's father Aṇūha married Kṛtvī, the daughter of Śuka Kārṣṇi are irreconcilable. As both these traditions can be supported by evidences from the Mahābhārata, the situation becomes really difficult to solve. If the former i. e. the Harivaṃśa account is credited, then Senajit, the contemporary of

Divōdāsa becomes 15 generations earlier than the Mahābhārata episode, while if the latter account is held as correct the period intervening between Divōdāsa and Dhṛṣṭadyumna becomes one of approximately 11 generations.

In Chapter IX, I have examined in detail the dynasty that sprang from the Anga king Rōmapāda-Daśaratha and have shown that all the Purāṇas are more or less defective. I have correctly adjusted the dynasty which goes to show that the period between Romapāda and Karṇa (i. e. the period between Divōdāsa and Dhṛṣṭadyumna) was one of 13 generations.

In Chapter X, I have critically examined the Aikṣvāka dynasty in detail from Daśaratha downwards. . The Purāṇas are unanimous in stating the names of the successive lineal descendants of Daśaratha down to Ahinagu. After Ahinagu, the Purāṇas diverge and may be classed into two schools, the Vāyu school and the Matsya school. I have shown that the Vāyu school of Purāṇas are wrong in so far as they appear to describe Śala, Dala and Bala as the successive lineal descendants after Pāriyātra the son of Ahinagu. I have proved that Śala, Dala and Bala were really brothers and hence the succession here was collateral and not lineal as represented in the Purāṇas. After this, I have proved that Bala's son Ukakha lived when Yudhiṣṭhira Pāṇḍava performed the Rājasūya sacrifice previous to which Uktha was defeated by Bhīma Pāṇḍava. Proceeding downwards with the lineal descendants of Uktha, I have discovered that Hiranyanābha Kausalya was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni. Thus I have broken up the Ikṣvāku dynasty into two, one of the descendants of Kūśa, the other of the descendants of Lava, and have proved that Bṛhadvala was a descendant of Lava and belonged to the Śrāvastī line. The number of lineal descendants of Kūśa as well as of Lava, tends to show that the age of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka or Pāñcāla Divōdāsa

was earlier by 15 generations than the time of the events described in the Mahābhārata.

In Chapter XI, I have critically examined the Janaka dynasty from Śiradhvaja Janaka downwards. I have proved that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata have made a mess about this dynasty. in tacking one branch on to the last member of the other and that the Bhāgavata Purāṇa has interwoven the Sāṅkāśyā line into the Mithilā line and that the Vāyu is perfect so far as one branch is concerned. Both the branches of the Janaka dynasty however go to show that Śiradhvaja Janaka was earlier than the Mahābhārata episode by approximately about 15 generations.

In Chapter XII of my enquiry I have described the Southern Kōsala branch of the Ikṣvāku dynasty and have shown that R̥tuparṇa was the king not of Ayōdhyā in the Āryāvarta, but of the Southern Kōsala situated south of the Vindhya. I have further pointed out that the town named Paudanya which the Mahābhārata describes as having been founded by Āsmaka, the son of Kalmāṣapāda, was no other than Pōtana of the Assakas during the Buddhist period.

In Chapter XIII I have supported the subject of my enquiry with the evidence derived from the Kaśī dynasty that sprang from Divōdāsa and have proved that Divōdāsa was earlier by 13 generations than Sukumāra who took part in the Mahābhārata war.

In Chapter XIV, I have supported the subject of my enquiry with the evidence derived from the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāma-veda and thus have proved from an *entirely Vedic source* that the age of Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa, a conemporary of Daśaratha and therefore of Divōdāsa, was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by a period during which 13 successive teachers taught.

In Chapter XV I have collected very important informations about the distinguished Ṛṣis belonging to the period dealt with by me. They were Bharadvāja Vājineya, Ṛkṣa

Vālmiki (=the son of Valmīka Bbārgava), Vāk,—the daughter of Ambr̥ṇa, Jaigīṣavya, Asita, Devala, Dhaumya &c. ; I have then identified the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Puruṣa sūkta of the Ṛgveda with the famous Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa of Viśālā Badarī or Badarikāśrama and have discovered that the word Nārāyaṇa, after all, was the name of a historical personage belonging to an ancient age. After Nārāyaṇa, I have taken up the case of Vedavyāsa and have discovered that this Ṛṣi compiled and grouped the Vedas after his youthful grandson Arjuna Pāṇḍava burnt down the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha.

Thus after fully going over the later Ṛgvedic Period particularly its genealogical aspect, I have, in Chapter XVI, deduced the chronology of the later Ṛgvedic Period from genealogical considerations taking into account the characteristic differences of different families with respect to adolescence, puberty and longevity, and have, in Chapter XVII examined in detail the Vedic chronology of Dr. Abinash Chandra Das, as developed in his 'Rigvedic India,' and have proved that the chronological attitude of Dr. Das is scarcely tenable. In this connection, I have pointed out that Dr. Das has apparently used all the arguments, vague as they are, of Mr. N. B. Pavjee embodied in the book entitled Āryāvartīc Home or the Cradle of Sapta-Sindhu. In the same Chapter, I have briefly noted the views of scholars outside India.

In Chapter XVIII, I have endeavoured to prove that the astronomical system built up by Tilak in his 'Orion' rests on an unstable basis.

In Chapter XIX I have taken up the much vexed question of the Aryan Settlement of India during the Ṛgvedic Period and have proved that the Ṛgvedic Period represents a full-fledged Indo-Aryan civilization spread almost all over the Āryāvarta with the non-Aryans scattered here and there. Not to speak of the Āryāvarta, even a portion of the Dak-

ṣiṅāpatha was already occupied sometime before the famous R̥gvedic king Atithigva Divōdāsa. Thus I have proved that the view of Dr. Abinash Chandra Das. that the R̥gvedic Aryans were couped up in the Punjab to the west of the Sarasvatī has no ground to stand upon.

Thus after finishing my enquiries about the later R̥gvedic Period I have devoted the four subsequent chapters to the determination of the date of the Mahābhārata war. To do this, I have, in Chapter XX, determined the succession from Bimbisāra to Chandragupta Maurya and have tried to bring about an agreement amongst the Purāṇas, the Buddhist Pāli Canon and the Jain evidences. Next I have, in Chapter XXI, adjusted the Pradyōta dynasty proving that the Puranic account of that dynasty is anything but satisfactory and then I have found that the last 5 years of the reign of Caṇḍa Pradyōta coalesced with the first 5 years of the reign of Ajātaśatru. In Chapter XXII, I have deduced the important dates of accession of Caṇḍa Pradyōta, of Udayana, the king of Kauśāmbī, and of Prasenajit, the king of Kōśala. With these dates as my starting points, I have, in Chapter XXIII, calculated the date of the Mahābhārata war from genealogical considerations of the Kōśala line of the descendants of Br̥hadvala, the Māgadha line of the descendants of Sahadeva Jārāsandhi, and the Paurava line of the descendants of Arjuna Pāṇḍava. In this connection, I have shown that Dr. Fleet's calculation of the reign-period of Yudhiṣṭhira Pāṇḍava having been one of 20 years only is untenable. After this I have supported by calculation of the date of the Mahābhārata war by the Puranic figures given for the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bārhadratha dynasty. In conclusion, I have supported the same calculation of the date of the great war by an astronomical calculation based on the position of solstitial colures. In doing this, I have shown that the method of calculation adopted by Babu Bankim Chandra

Chattōpādhyāya is defective. According to me, Archdeacon Pratt's method which I have appended to my calculation, is the neatest of all, although I have chosen to strike out a slightly different path.

Some scholars may suspect that I have tried to bring down the Vedic civilization to comparatively late times but I may assure them that I took up my subject with quite an open mind with a sincere desire to arrive at truth. I should as well mention here that as I have proceeded on my enquiry it has been forced upon me that to rely exclusively on the Vedas for the history of Vedic India is to be on a perfectly wrong track. The Vedas authentic as they surely are, throw light on but certain towering land-marks; it is the Purāṇas which can supply us with the connecting links, and the portions only of the long chain are illuminated by the flash-light of the Vedas.

My thanks are due to my former colleague Professor Vanamali Vedantatirtha M. A. whose constant encouragement and keen interest in me were a source of perpetual inspiration to my activities. My thanks also are due to late Sir Ashutosh Mukhopadhyaya Kt., C. S. I., &c. &c. but for whose kind patronage and appreciation this volume would not have seen the light. It was solely due to his efforts that I was able to secure the permission of the Syndicate of the Calcutta University to appear for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy although I was a votary of Natural Philosophy.

An excuse is probably necessary for the delay in the publication of the book. I submitted this thesis for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy of the University of Calcutta in the 1st week of July 1921. It was approved and I was admitted into the Degree in 1922. It was after the Annual Convocation of 1922 held in March 1923 that the thesis was accepted by the University for publication. Unfortunately I was attacked with Neurasthenia in August

1923 and became unable to go through the proof-sheets and the work of printing had to be stopped. I recovered and took up the work in November 1924, and after that time the extreme dilatoriness of the Cotton Press in which it was placed is solely responsible for the delay in printing.

I now lay the fruits of my labour continued through about ten years before scholars who will, I am confident, take them for what they are worth.

— — — — —



ABBREVIATIONS.

Works consulted	Abbreviations.
R̥gveda with Sāyana edited by Max Müller 2nd Edition	Rv.
R̥gveda, Bombay Edition.	
R̥gveda translated into Bengali by R. C. Datta 2nd Edition.	
Sāma-vedasya Āraṇya Saṃhitā (Jivānanda Vidyāsagara Edition)	Samh. Ar. Samh
Taittirīya Saṃhitā, Ānandāśrama Press edition by Ve. Śā. Rā. Kāśinātha Sāstrī Āgāshe	Taitt. Samh.
Maitrāyaṇī Saṃhitā edited by Von Schroeder, published by F.A. Brockhaus, Leipzig	Mait. Samh.
Kāṭhaka Saṃhitā, edited by Von Schroeder, published by F.A. Brockhaus, Leipzig	Kat. Samh.
Atharva Veda with the Bhāṣya of Sāyana edited by Sankara Pandurang Pandit for the Government of Bombay. ..	AV.
Atharvaveda translated by William Dwight Whitney, revised and edited by Charles Rockwell Lanman, published by the Harvard University.	
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition) by Vāsudeva Sarman Panaśi- kara and Kṛṣṇambhatta Gōre) ..	Ait. Bra.
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Kāśinātha Sāstrī Āgāshe).	

Aitareya Brāhmaṇa , translated into Bengali by R. S. Trivedi M. A., (Vangīya Sāhitya-Parīṣat edition).	
Saṅkhāyana Brāhmaṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition by Rā. Rā Gulāvarāya Vajesaṅkaracchāyā)	Sankh. Bra.
Taittirīya Brāhmaṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition) by Ve. Sā. Rā. Nārāyaṇashātri Gōḍabōle	Taitt. Bra.
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Berlin edition by Albrecht Weber) ..	Sat. Bra.
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Ajmer Vaidika yantrālaya edition).	
Mādhyandina Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (Bibhotheca Indica by Satyabrata Sarmasramin).	
Tāndya Mahābrāhmaṇa or Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāma-Veda edited by Ananda Chandra Vedanta Vāgīśa and published by the Asiatic Society of Bengal.	Panc. Bra.
Daivata Brāhmaṇa (Jivānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Daiv. Bra.
Saḍviṃśa Brāhmaṇa (Jivānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Sadv. Bra.
Gōpatha Brāhmaṇa (Jivānanda Vidyā-sāgara edition)	Gop. Bra.
Sāma-vidhāna Brāhmaṇa (Burnell's edition)	Sam. Vid. Bra.
Arṣeya Brāhmaṇa (Satyabrata Samasramin's edition)	Ars. Bra.
Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa (Satyabrata Samasramin's edition)	Vams. Bra.
Jaiminiya Upaniṣat Brāhmaṇa (Dayānanda Mahāvidyālaya Sanskrit Series edition	

by Pandit Rāma Deva and Bhagavad-	
datta)	Jaim. Up. Bra.
Aitareya Āraṇyaka (Ānandāśrama Press	
edition by Ve. Sā. Rā. Bābāshastri	
Phadake)	Ait. Ar.
Sāṅkhāyana Āraṇyaka (Ānandāśrama Press	
edition by Śrīdhara Shastri Pathaka) ..	Sankh. Ar.
Taittirīya Āraṇyaka (Ānandāśrama Press	
edition by Ve. Sā. Rā. Bābāshastri	
Phadake)	Taitt. Ar.
Aṣṭōttaraṣaṭōpaniṣats (Nirṇayasāgara	
Press edition)	Chand. Up.
	Brd. Ar. Up. &c.
Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra (Nirṇaya	
Sāgara Press edition by Vāsudeva	
Sarman Panaśikara and Kṛṣṇambhatta	
Gōre)	Asva. Srau.
Sāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra (Bengal Asiatic	
Society edition by Alfred Hillebrandt)..	Sankh. Srau.
Āpastamba-Śrauta Sūtra belonging to the	
Taittirīya Samhita with the commen-	
tary of Rudradatta edited by Dr.	
Richard Garbe Ph. D. and published	
by the Asiatic Society of Bengal ..	Apst. Srau.
Lāṭyāyana Śrauta Sūtra with the com-	
mentary of Agniswami edited by Ānanda	
candra Vedāntavāgīśa and published	
by the Asiatic Society of Bengal ..	Lat. Srau.
Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra belonging to the	
to the Taittirīya Samhita edited by Dr.	
W. Calland and published by the	
Asiatic Society of Bengal.	Baudh. Srau.
Rāmāyaṇa (Nirṇaya Sāgara Press edition	
by Vāsudeva Lakṣmana Shāstri	
Panaśikara)	N. Ram.

Rāmāyaṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition) ..	V. Ram.
Mahābhārata (Kumbakōnam edition by Kṛṣṇācārya and Vyāsācārya) ..	Kumb. MBh.
Mahābhārata (Vangavasi Press edition of VardhamānaRājabātir Mahābharata) by Pancānana Tarkaratna) ..	Gd. MBh.
Bṛhaddevatā (Harvard Oriental Series edition, by Dr. Macdonell) ..	Br. Dv.
Nirukta of Yāska (Nirnaya Sāgara Press edition by Vāsudeva Sarman Pana- sikara)	Nir.
Nirukta of Yāska, Gottingen edition, by Dr. Rudolph Roth.	
Sanskāra Ratnamāla of Gopinathabhatta (Anandasrama Press edition by Ve. Śā. Rā. Kāsinatha Shastrī Āgāshe and Ve. Śā. Rā. Bābāshastrī Phaḍake)	
Sarvānukramaṇī to the Ṛgveda by Kātyā- yana, with the Vedārthadīpikā of Ṣaḍguruśiṣya (Oxford University Press by Dr. Macdonell)	Sarv. Kram.
Twenty Dharmashastras namely of Manu, Atri, Viṣṇu, Hārīta &c., Vangavasi Press Edition.	
Vāyu Purāṇa (Ānandāśram Press edition)	Va.
Vāyu Purāṇa (Vangabāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna,)	
Matsya Purāṇa (Ānandāśrama Press edition)	
Matsya Purāṇa (Vangavasi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna, Tarakanta Kavyatirtha, Kṛṣṇadāsa shastri, Srira- ma Shastri, Kudarāma Kāvyyaratna)	Mt.
Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa (Venkatesvara Press edition)	Bd.

Brahmāṇḍa Purāṇa (From Pargiter's Texts).	
Viṣṇu Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Vs.
Viṣṇu Purāṇa (Wilson's Translation).	
Bhāgavata Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna and Virasingha Shastri.)	Bh.
Harivaṃśa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Hv.
Brahma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Brm.
Kūrma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Km.
Līṅga Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pañcānana Tarkaratna)	Lg.
Agni Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Ag.
Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna, Dhirānanda Kavyanidhi, Virasinha Shastri.)	Mark.
Śiva Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Sv.
Garuḍa Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pañcānana Tarkaratna)	Gar.
Skanda Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Sk.
Saura Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna, Jagannatha Vidyāratna, Viresh Chandra Kāvya-tīrtha)	Sr.
Padma Purāṇa (Vangavāsi Press edition by Pancānana Tarkaratna)	Pd.
Tantravārtika of Bhaṭṭakumārila, transla-	

- ted by Mahāmahōpādhyaya Dr. Gangā-
nath Jha M. A., D. Litt., published by
the Asiatic Society of Bengal. .. Tantr. Vart.
- Carmichael Lectures on the Ancient His-
tory of India by Dr. D. R. Bhandarkar,
Calcutta University Press) .. Car. Lec.
- Sthavirāvalīcarita of Hemacandra, edited
by Dr. Hermann Jacobi Ph. D., and
published by the Asiatic Society of
Bengal Sthav. Car.
- Śrīkalpasūtram of Bhadrabāhusūri with the
Subōdhikā commentary of Vinaya
Vijayaganin edited by Vijayānanda Sūri
and Vallabhavijaya Munimatallikā
and published by Vallabhadāsa Tri-
bhuvanadāsa Gandhi, secretary Śrijaina
Ātmānanda Sabhā, Bhavanagara. .. Kalpa. Sutra.
- Kalpasūtra, Lelpzig edition, by Hermann
Jacobi.
- Kathāsarit Sāgara (Nirnaya Sāgara Press
edition by Pandit Durgā Prasāda and
Kasinath Pandurang Parab .. Kat. Sar. Sag.
- Rājataranginī (Nirnaya Sāgara Press
edition by Pandit Durgā Prasāda .. Raj. Tar.
- Translation of Rājataranginī by Dr. Stein
Historical works of Ramadasa Sen.
- Yajña Kathā by Ramaendra Sunder
Trivedi.
- Vicitra Prasanga of Ramendra Sundar
Trivedi by Bipin Bihari Gupta.
- Anguttara Nikāya Published for the Pāli
Text Society Ang. Nik.
- Majjhima Nikāya published by the Pāli
Text Society edited by R. Chalmers .. Majjh. Nik.
- Mahavaṃśa, translated by Dr. W. Geiger .. MV.

Mahābōdhivamśa, edited by A. S. Strong for the Pāli Text Society.	
Digha Nikāya published by P. T. S.	Digh. Nik.
Samyutta Nikāya published by P. T. S.	Sam. Nik.
Vinaya Piṭaka Vol. II, the Cullavagga, edited by H. Oldenberg, published by Williams and Norgate.	
Vinaya Piṭaka Vol. I, the Mahāvagga edited by H. Oldenberg, published by Williams and Norgate	
Mṛcchakaṭika Nirṇaya Sāgara Press edition, by Hīrānanda Mūlārāja Sarmā Shastri M. A. and Kāśīnatha Pandurang Parab.	Mṛcch.
Bṛhatkathāmañjarī, Nirṇaya Sāgara Press edition, by Mahāmahōpādhyāya Pandit Sivadatta and Kasinath Pandurang Parab.	
Svapna Vāsavadattā, edited by Ganapati Shastri	Svap. Vas.
Divyāvadāna, Cambridge University Press edition, by Cowell and Neil.	
Bṛhat Saṃhita of Varāhamihira Jivā- nanda Vidyāsāgara edition	Br. Samh.
Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali, edited by Dr. Keilhorn Ph. D.	MBhs.
Kṣitīśa Vamśāvalīcarita	Ksit. Vams.
Śiśupalabadha of Māgha.	
Mudrārākṣasa of Viśākhadaṭṭa,	
Arthaśāstra of Kauṭilya.	
Works of Kalidāsa.	
Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India by Mr. Nundo Lal Dey.	
A note on the Ancient Geography of Asia compiled from the Vālmiki Rāmā-	

- yaña by Nabin Chandra Das published
by the Buddhist Text Society.
- Pāli Jātakas, edited by Mr. Cowell.
- Journal of the Behar and Orissa Research
Society for 1915 J. B. O. R. S.
- Indian Antiquary for 1918 consulted in Jan-
uary 1922 i. e. 7 months after the thesis
was submitted in the 5th July 1921 .. Ind. Ant.
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal .. J. A. S. B.
- Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society for
1910 and 1914 J. R. A. S.
- British Nautical Almanacs for 1913 and 1921.
- Touts' advanced History of Great Britain.
- V. A. Smiths' Oxford Students' History of
India.
- Various works on Astronomy.
- The Orion by B. G. Tilak.
- Rigvedic India by Dr. A. C. Das.
- History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature by
Professor Max Müller.
- Kāvya Mīmāṃsa of Rājashekhara Gaek-
wad Oriental Series.
- Word-index of the four Vedas, Gaekwar
Oriental Series
- Āryāvartīc Home or the Cradle of Sapta
-Sindhu by N. B. Pavjee.
- Other abbreviations are readily intelligible.



TRANSLITERATION.

অ	a	ড	ḍ
আ	ā	ঢ	ḍh
ই	i	ণ	ṇ
ঈ	ī	ত	t
উ	u	থ	th
ঊ	ū	দ	d
ঋ	r	ধ	dh
ৠ	ṛ	ন	n
এ	e	প	p
ঐ	ai	ফ	ph
ও	ō	ব	b
ঔ	au	ভ	bh
ক	k	ম	m
খ	kh	য	y
গ	g	র	r
ঘ	gh	ল	l
ঙ	ṅ	ব	v
চ	c	শ	ś
ছ	ch	ষ	ṣ
জ	j	স	s
ঝ	jh	হ	h
ঞ	ñ	ক্ষ	kṣ
ট	ṭ	ং	m or n
ঠ	ṭh	:	ḥ



CHAPTER I.

DIVŌDĀSA AND DAŚARATHA

THERE was a king named Ajamīḍha who belonged to the dynasty of Puru, the son of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. Ajamīḍha and Purumīḍha were brothers¹ and were joint authors of Vedic hymns². Purumīḍha died without issue³.

Ajamīḍha had three wives Nīlinī, Kēśinī and Dhūminī⁴. By his first wife Nīlinī, Ajamīḍha had a son named Nīla⁵ and two other sons named Duṣmanta and Parameṣṭhin⁶. The sons of Duṣmanta and Parameṣṭhin became known as the Pāñcālas⁷ while Nīla became the father of a son named Śānti⁸. Śānti's son was Suśānti⁹, the father of Purujānu¹⁰. After Purujānu, we have Rikṣa¹¹ according to the Vāyu, Cakṣu¹² according to the Viṣṇu, Arka¹³ according to the Bhāgavata and Pṛthu¹⁴ according to the Matsya. The real name of the son of Purujānu is Trīkṣa and not Arka of the Bhāgavata, which Mr. Pargiter has accepted, for Trīkṣa is indicated in the Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra¹⁵.

¹ Va. 99, 166 ; Vs. IV, 19, 10 ; Mt. 49, 43 ; Ag. 278, 15 ; Hv. I, 32, 41 ; Brm. 13, 81 ; Bh. IX, 21, 21.

² Sarv. Kram. and Say. Kram. to Rv. IV, 43.

³ Bh. IX, 21, 30.

⁴ Va. 99, 167 ; Mt. 49, 44.

⁵ Va. 99, 194 ; Mt. 50, 1 ; Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 30.

⁶ ऋक्षं च विन्ध्य नीलो दुष्मन्तपरमेष्ठिनी ॥—Gd. MBh. I. 94, 32.

⁷ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 33.

⁸ Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31.

⁹ Vs. IV, 19, 15 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 195 ; Bh. IX, 21, 31 ; Hv. I, 32, 64 ; Brm. 13, 93 ; Ag. 278, 19.

¹¹ Va. 99, 195. ¹² Vs. IV, 19, 15. ¹³ Bh. IX, 21, 31.

¹⁴ Mt. 50, 2. ¹⁵ Asva. Srau. II, 6 ; Pargiter in JRAS, 1910.

Similarly, Trkṣa's son is named variously in the Puranas. We have the names Bharmyaśva¹, Bhadrāśva², Bāhyāśva³ and Haryaśva⁴ etc. Kātyāyana uses the patronymic Bhārmyaśva⁵. From this patronymic form Sāyana seems to infer that the personal name of the man was Bharmyaśva⁶, that being the form given in Professor Max Müller's edition. The Bombay edition of Sāyana gives us the form Bharmyaśva. But both these forms appear to be corrupt, as we find the form Bhṛmyaśva used and explained by Yāska. In his Nirukta he makes the name mean 'one whose horses are active' [भृमयः चस्य चखाः] or 'one who maintains horses' [चखभरणाद्वा]⁷. We take the form Bhṛmyaśva as correct. Bhṛmyaśva is stated in the Puranas⁸ to have been the father of five sons Mudgala, Sṛñjaya, Bṛhadiṣu, Yaviyān and Kāmpilya. After this, the Vāyu says⁹ "Mudgala's eldest son was the far-famed Brahmiṣṭha; from him (*i.e.* Brahmiṣṭha) Indrasenā, his wife, got a son named Vadhyāśva". Now this is a serious error in the Vāyu; and this has misled Mr. Pargiter. The Matsya makes the confusion worse confounded¹⁰ by making Indrasena the son of Brahmiṣṭha, and Vindhyaśva the son of Indrasena. The Harivamśa gives¹¹ still another account and makes Brahmarṣi, the son of Mudgala's son, and Indrasenā the wife of this Brahmarṣi. The Brahma follows¹² the Vāyu

¹ Bh. IX, 21, 31.

² Mt. 50, 2.

³ Ag. 278, 19; Hv. I, 32, 64; Brm. 13, 93.

⁴ Vs. IV, 19, 15.

⁵ Sarv. Kram. to Rv. X, 102.

⁶ Say. Kram. to Rv. X, 102.

⁷ Nir. IX, 24.

⁸ Va. 99, 196; Vs. IV, 19, 15; Mt. 50, 3; Bh. IX, 21, 31-32.

⁹ सुहृत्स्य सुतो ज्येष्ठो ब्रह्मिष्ठः सुमहायशाः ॥

इन्द्रसेना यतो गर्भं वध्यश्च प्रत्यपद्यत ॥—Va. 99, 200.

¹⁰ सुहृत्स्य सुतो यश्च ब्रह्मिष्ठः सुमहायशाः ।

इन्द्रसेनः सुतस्य विव्याश्वस्य चालजः ॥—Mt. 50, 6.

¹¹ श्रीहृत्स्य सुतो ज्येष्ठो ब्रह्मर्षिः सुमहायशाः ।

इन्द्रसेनो (ना ?) यतो गर्भं वध्यश्च प्रत्यपद्यत ॥—Hv. I, 32, 69.

¹² सुहृत्स्य तु दायादो श्रीहृत्स्यः सुमहायशाः ।

इन्द्रसेना यतो गर्भं ब्रह्मश्च प्रत्यपद्यत ॥—Brm. 13, 97.

but differs as to the names. Thus there are hopelessly divergent statements in the Puranas each contradicting the others ; and Mr. Pargiter cannot be much blamed for his having been misled as regards the descendants of Mudgala. The Viṣṇu, however, says¹ quietly that Mudgala's son was Vṛddhaśva, and the latter had Divōdāsa and Ahalyā as his son and daughter. It is evident that Vṛddhaśva in the Viṣṇu stands for Vadhyaśva of the Vāyu, and for Vadhryaśva of the Hari-vamśa. The correct spelling however is Vadhryaśva, as sanctioned by the Ṛgveda. The name Vadhryaśva means 'an impotent horse', or 'one whose horses are impotent', 'Vadhri' meaning 'impotent'.

Now the Ṛgveda corrects the confusion amongst the Puranas, as to whose wife Indrasenā was. We see there² that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala and not of his son. She drove the chariot of her husband in a fight with the Dasyus, their enemies, and made huge captures of cows from them. We also find³ that Mudgala fastened the rim of the wheel of the chariot, and employed a bull for pulling the chariot into the fight, and the bull ran very swiftly. We find again⁴ that Mudgala held the reins made of leather and driving the chariot well, made huge captures of cows.

Then again in the Sāyanānukramanī we find⁵ that the author of the hymn (X. 102) was Mudgala, the son of Bhṛmyaśva, and we have already seen in several ṛks of this hymn,

¹ मुद्गलात् वृद्धश्च; वृद्धश्चात् दिवोदासोऽहल्या च मिथुनमभूत् ।—Vs. IV, 19, 16.

² उत्सवातो वदति वासी अस्या अधिरथं यदजयत् सहस्रं ।

रथीरभूत् मुद्गलानी गविष्ठी भरे कृतं व्येदिन्द्रसेना ॥—Rv. X, 102, 2.

³ उत प्रविमुदहृत्स्य विहानुपायुनम्बं सगमत्र शिञ्जन् ।

इन्द्र उदावत्पतिमङ्गानामरुहत पदाभिः ककुभान् ॥—Rv. X, 102, 7.

⁴ शनमद्वायचरत् कपर्दीं वरचायां दार्वांश्चामानः ।

नुभूषानि कण्डन् बह्वे जनाय गाः पत्यशानस्तविषीरधत् ॥—Rv. X, 102, 8.

⁵ भन्त्यश्च- (भन्त्यश्च)-इतो मुद्गल ऋषिः..... ।

प्र ते मुद्गलो भाम्यश्च ऋषभेण दूषणेन चाजिं जिगाय ।.....

मुद्गलो भाम्यश्च ऋषिर्बृषभं च दूषणं च युक्ता संशामे व्यवहस्य चाजिं जिगाय ।

that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala who himself seems to have composed this hymn after their return from the battle. Hence it is clear that Indrasenā was the wife of Mudgala and not of his imaginary son Brahmiṣṭha. That particular line in the Vāyu Purana originally ran as मुद्गलस्तु सुतो ज्येष्ठः &c. instead of as मुद्गलस्य सुतो ज्येष्ठः &c. and the error is evidently the scribe's error; 'ब्रह्मिष्ठ' is clearly a qualifying adjective to 'मुद्गल'. This accords well with the sense of the preceding lines in the Vāyu. The total purport is that Bhṛm̐yāśva had five sons, viz., Mudgala, Sṛñjaya, Bṛhadiṣu, Yavīyān and Kāmpilya; and of these, Mudgala was the eldest, thoroughly proficient in the Vedas, and by far the most famous amongst them. The word 'ब्रह्मिष्ठ' undoubtedly refers to his having been an author of Vedic hymns.

Who was this Indrasenā, the wife of Mudgala? In the Mahābhārata we find¹ that the famous King Nala of Niṣadha had a son named Indrasena and a daughter named Indrasenā by his wife Damayantī. The relative positions of Ṛtuparna, the Ikṣvāku king, in the genealogical list of the Ikṣvākus, and of Mudgala in the Paurava genealogy, led me to suspect that Nala's daughter might be Mudgala's wife. To my agreeable surprise, I found after a long year's search that the Mahābhārata corroborates my suspicion. In the Vanaparvan of the Mahābhārata I found Lōmaśa Muni relating to Yudhiṣṭhira how Lōmapāda's daughter Śāntā wandered in the woods with her husband R̥śyaśṛṅga. Lōmaśa says² "Oh king, Oh descendant of Ajamīḍha, Śāntā served R̥śyaśṛṅga in the woods with love, just as Indrasenā, the daughter of Nala (Nālāyanī Cendrasenā) was ever obedient to Mudgala". Indrasenā is here called Nālāyanī i.e. Nala's daughter. She is also called the daughter of Damayantī in another place of the

¹ दमयन्त्या सह नलो विजहारामरोपमः ।

जनयामास च ततो दमयन्त्यां महामनाम् ।

इन्द्रसेनं सुतं चापि इन्द्रसेनां च कन्यकाम् ॥—Gd. MBh. III, 57, 46.

² Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 24.

Mahābhārata¹. But there Maudgalya, instead of Mudgala, appears to be the name of her husband². But the reading 'Maudgalya' can be pronounced to be corrupt on the authority of the R̥gveda which calls Indrasenā, Mudgalānī. Besides, the reading in one place of the Mahābhārata is in agreement with the R̥gveda. Accordingly we take Indrasenā, the daughter of Nala, to have been the wife of Mudgala Bhārmīśva.³

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 212, 25.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 212, 4.

³ A friend of mine points out to me that Dr. Venkatasubbiah arrived at a similar result which he published in the Indian Antiquary, 1918, p. 280. As for myself I may state that I knew nothing of this, and I relate here the whole history of my discovery of the fact that Naiṣadha Nala was the father-in-law of the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Mudgala. I have been engaged in correctly adjusting the defective and incomplete genealogies of the Puranas for about the last ten years. It was as a result of this adjustment of various dynasties from Manu Vaivasvata downwards that I found sometimes in March 1918 that the position of the Ikṣvāku king R̥tuparna was just a step above that of Mudgala. This led me to suspect that Mudgala might be the son-in-law of Nala, the king of Niṣadha, as I already knew that Indrsenā was called Mudgalānī in the R̥gveda and that Nala's daughter was called Indrasenā in the Mahābhārata. I searched for any statement in our vast ancient literature for Nala's daughter having been called Mudgala's wife, and found after a year's search (sometime during the summer vacation of 1919) that in the Vangavasi edition of the Mahābhārata, Indrasenā Nārāyaṇī has been called the wife of Mudgala. My suspicion became stronger, as in Sanskrit, Nala, Naḍa, and Nara were interchangeable. Sometime after the reopening of the College in August 1919, I informed my learned colleagues Professor Vanamali Vedāntatirtha, M.A., and Professor Surendralal Kundu, M.A. that I strongly suspected that Indrasenā Mudgalānī of the R̥gveda was most probably the same Indrasenā as the daughter of Nala, for, I told them that I found Indrasenā, spoken of as Nārāyaṇī in the Vanaparvan of the Vangavasi edition of the Mahābhārata, and that Nara, Nala, Naḍa were interchangeable, and that the relative position of R̥tuparna and Mudgala on my genealogical table was strongly in favour of this inference. At that time, I possessed no copy of the Kumbakonam edition of the Mahābhārata and I asked Vanamali Babu to see if in his Kumbakonam edition, the reading was 'Nālāyaṇī' instead of the Vangavasi reading 'Nārāyaṇī'. After about an hour, Vanamali Babu sent his servant to me with a slip of paper in which he wrote, "आपनाए अनुमान बर्य बर्य सत्य ।"

The parallelism drawn by Lōmaśa is an exact one, inasmuch as both Indrasenā and Śāntā were the daughters of kings and wives of R̥sis. Like her father Nala, the daughter was an expert in driving chariots, and this she did, as related in the R̥gveda, when her husband fought the Dasyus and made captures of cows. Thus we see that it is not necessary to pounce upon Bhīmaratha, the Yadu King, as the father of Damayantī, as Mr. Pargiter has done. This necessarily demolishes the Ikṣvāku genealogy of Mr. Pargiter who has raised R̥tuparna up to a step below Bhīmaratha.

Now in the Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa, Vadhryaśva is spoken of as Vadhryaśva Ānūpa¹. The same Vadhryaśva is probably meant, and Ānūpa was very probably the surname of Mudgala or an ancestor of his. Or Vadhryaśva, the son of Mudgala belonged to the Ānūpa country. In the R̥gveda we get more information about Vadhryaśva. We find that his son Sumitra composed² prayers to the fire named after his father Vadhryaśva. Vadhryaśva's fire is also mentioned in several R̥ks³ of the same hymn. In addition to Sumitra who became a R̥si, Vadhryaśva had other children.

He had, by Menakā, a son named Divōdāsa and a daughter named Ahalyā⁴. The R̥gveda supports the Puranas in an admirable way. In the R̥gveda we find Bharadvāja addressing

कुम्भवीर्य महाभारते नालायनी आळे । आपनि यथायं आविष्कार करियाळेन ।”
I write all this in detail in order that posterity may not deny me the credit of not only independently finding out but also of actually predicting the long forgotten relationship between Naiṣadha Nala and Mudgala.

¹ एतेन वै वध्यं च आन पूः पशूनां भूमानमास्तुत ॥—Panc. Bra. X+II, 3, 17.

² भवा युञ्जी वाध्र्यश्वात् गोपा मा त्वा तारीदभिमातिर्जनानां ।

शूर इव धृष्ट्याश्विनः सुमित्रः प्र नु वोचं वाध्र्यश्वात् नाम ॥—Rv. X, 69, 5.

³ Rv. X, 69, 1 ; 2 ; 4 ; 5 ; 9 ; 11 ; 12 ; &c.

⁴ वध्र्यश्वाभिद्युनं जज्ञे मेनकायामिति श्रुतिः ।

दिवोदासश्च राजर्षि रक्ष्सा च यमस्त्रिनी ॥—Va. 99, 200 ; cf. Hv. I, 32, 70 ;
cf. Vs. IV, 19, 16.

the river Sarasvatī thus¹ : “This goddess Sarasvatī gave to Vadhryaśva the impetuous son Divōdāsa, who has cleared the debts” (*i.e.* debts to the Devas, the Pitṛs and the Ṛṣis).

Now we shall proceed to show that Divōdāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, of the Purāṇas is the famous Atithigva Divōdāsa of the Vedas.

In the R̥gveda we find Bharadvāja calling himself the son of Vājini² ; and the same Bharadvāja, we know, was the son of Mamatā³ Bhārgavī⁴. Vājini was an appellation of Mamatā.

In the same hymn where he introduces himself as the son of Vājini, Bharadvāja says⁵, “Oh Indra, thou art the slayer of enemies ; thou hast done praiseworthy deeds ; for oh hero, thou hast rent asunder hundreds and thousands of Śambara’s soldiers ; thou hast killed Śambara who came out of the mountains, and hast saved Divōdāsa with wonderful means of safety”. Bharadvāja mentions the same incident *viz.* the killing of Śambara by Atithigva Divōdāsa in various other places⁶.

His son was Garga⁷ who received presents from Atithigva Divōdāsa, and from Prastōka, the son⁸ of Sṛñjaya. Garga

¹ इयमददाद्रभस मृणच्युतं दिवोदासं वध्र्याश्वाय दायुषे ।

या शश्वन्तमाचखादावसं पथिं ता ते दावाणि तद्विषा सरस्वति ॥—Rv. VI, 61, 1.

² त्वां वाजी हवते वाजिनियो मद्दो वाजस्य गथस्य साती ।

त्वां वृत्रे श्विवन्द्र सत्पतिं तरुव त्वां चष्टे मुष्टिहा गोषु युध्यन् ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 2.

³ सद्योजातं कुमारं तं दहाय ममताव्रवीत् ।

गमिष्यामि गृहं स्वं वै भर हाजं वृहस्पते ॥—Va. 99, 149.

⁴ आसीदुच्यभार्या तु ममता नाम भार्गवी ॥—Br. Dv. IV, 11.

⁵ त्वं तदुक्षमिन्द्र बर्हणा कं प्रयच्छता सदृक्षा शूरं दर्षि ।

अथ गिरिदासं शम्बरं हन् प्रावो दिवोदासं चित्राभिरुतो ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 5.

⁶ Rv. VI, 26, 3 ; Rv. VI, 43.

⁷ भरहाजप्रवस्य गार्गस्यार्घम् ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

⁸ सास्त्रयस्य प्रस्तोकस्य दानस्तुतिः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

प्रस्तोकं ब्रूयादाश्वत्थः, छन्दयप्रवस्य राज्ञः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

अभ्यावर्ती पायमानः, प्रस्तोकश्चैव सास्त्रयः ।

आजग्मतुर्भरहाजं जितौ वारशिखेयुषि ॥—Br. Dv. V, 124.

Bhāradvāja says,¹ "Oh Indra, Prastōka has given me ten gold purses and ten horses ; what Atithigva won by defeating Śambara we have received (that) from Divōdāsa". This shows that Garga, Atithigva Divōdāsa and Prastōka, the son of Sṛñjaya, were contemporaries ; it further shows that Garga was the son of no other Bhāradvāja than Vājineya Bhāradvāja, as both of them mention the killing of Śambara by Atithigva Divōdāsa from whom Garga received presents ; it further shows that Prastōka, the son of Mudgala's second brother (*i.e.* Sṛñjaya), could be an older contemporary only of Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa ; and we have just now seen that Prastōka Sāñjaya was the contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa, the slayer of Śambara. It necessarily follows that Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa and Atithigva Divōdāsa were one and the same person.

There is a second reason for arriving at this conclusion. We have seen before that Bhāradvāja, the author of the 61st hymn of Mandala VI, speaks of Divōdāsa as the impetuous son of Vadhryaśva, and says that Sarasvatī has been pleased to favour Vadhryaśva with such a son. We have seen again that Vājineya Bhāradvāja speaks of Divōdāsa as the killer of Śambara in the 5th Rk of 26th hymn of Maṇḍala VI. We have seen further that Garga, the son of Vājineya Bhāradvāja, received presents from Divōdāsa. It follows from these three data that the authors of the 61st hymn and of the 26th hymn were one and the same person namely Vājineya Bhāradvāja ; the contrary supposition that these were two Bhāradvājas and two Divōdāsas, and that the first Bhāradvāja was a contemporary of the first Divōdāsa and the second Bhāradvāja was a contemporary of the second Divōdāsa, —seems to be at present uncalled for. Hence it may be admitted that Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa of the Puranas was the famous Divōdāsa of the Vedas.

¹ प्रस्तोक इष्टु राधसप्त इन्द्र दशकोशयीर्दश वाजिनोऽदात् ।

दिबोदासादतिथिग्वस्य राधः शान्तरं वसु प्रत्ययभीष ॥—Rv. VI, 47, 22.

There is still a third ground on which such a conclusion becomes inevitable. The simultaneous occurrence of Bhrmy-
aśva, Mudgala, Indrasenā, Vadhryaśva, Divōdāsa &c. both in the Puranas as well as in the R̥gveda cannot be called a chance coincidence, especially when their relationships to each other coincide in both. The Puranas give us the information that Mudgala's son by Indrasenā was Vadhryaśva, which the R̥gveda has not supplied; but the R̥gveda informs us that Sṛñjaya's son was Prastōka, and Vadhryaśva had another son Sumitra in addition to Divōdāsa. Accordingly we conclude that the Pāñcāla Divōdāsa of the Puranas was the same as the famous Atithigva Divōdās of the Vedas.

Now the Puranic statement that Bhrmyaśva was the father of Sṛñjaya¹ as well as of Mudgala cannot be accepted. We have found that Prastōka was the son of Sṛñjaya², and Garga, the son of Bharadvāja Vājineya, received presents both from Atithigva Divōdāsa and Prastōka³ [Prastōka and Divōdāsa were different persons—*vide* the chapter on the Northern Pāñcālas]. We observe that Sṛñjaya was the son of Devavāta⁴, and that Devavāta and Devaśravas were the two descendants (or more probably sons) of a certain Bharata⁵. We find again Bharadvāja declaring that Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna, defeated and killed the Vṛcivants, the sons of Varaśikha, in fight on the east bank of the river Hari-

¹ Va. 99, 196.

² सार्जयस्य प्रस्तोकस्य दानस्तुतिः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

प्रस्तोक इत्याद्यास्तसः सृञ्जयपुत्रस्य राज्ञः ।—Rv. Say. Kram. VI, 47.

अश्ववर्ती चायमानः प्रस्तोकश्चैव सार्जयः ।

आजग्मन्तुर्भरदाजं जितौ वारशिखैर्युधि ॥—Br. Dv. V, 124.

³ प्रस्तोक इन्द्र राधस्य इन्द्र दश कोशधीर्दश वाजिनोऽदात् ।

दिवोदासादतिथिग्वस्य राधः शम्बरं वसु प्रत्यग्रभौष ॥—Rv. VI, 47, 22.

⁴ अयं यः सृजये पुरो देववाते समिधते । युमान् अमिद्वदभनः ।—Rv. IV, 15, 4.

यस्य गावावक्ष्णा सूयवसू अन्तरुषु चरतो रेरिहाणा ।

स सृजयाय तुवर्ष परादाद्दुचीवतो देववाताय शिचन् ॥—Rv. VI, 27, 7.

⁵ भरतस्य पुत्री देवव्रता देववातश्चेत्युभावस्य ऋषी ।—Say. Kram. Rv. III, 23.

yūpiyā¹. We also find there that a Turvaśa and the Vṛcivants, the sons of Varaśikha, submitted to Śrñjaya, the son of Devavāta². Bharadvāja further declares that emperor Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna and descendant of Pṛthu, gave him chariots women and cows³. In the Bṛhaddevatā, we find that Abhyāvartin, the son of Cayamāna, and Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya, being defeated by the Vāraśikhas in fight, approached (Vājineya) Bharadvāja who thereupon ordered his son Pāyu to perform sacrifices for the two kings; after the sacrifices, these two kings marched against the Vāraśikhas and defeated them on the bank of the river Haryupīyā⁴.

From all these the following conclusions may be drawn :—

- (i) Śrñjaya, the father of Prastōka, was the son of Devavāta.
- (ii) Devavāta as well as Devaśrayas were the sons of Bharata who must be distinguished from Bharata Daśmanti.
- (iii) Abhyāvartin Cayamāna, who was an ally of Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya, was a descendant of Devavāta.⁵
- (iv) Tṛkṣa was the father of Bhṛmyaśva as stated in the Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra.⁶
- (v) Cayamāna's son Abhyāvartin, Śrñjaya's son Prastōka and Vadhryaśva's son Divōdāsa were contemporaries and friends and belonged to the same family.

¹ वधीदिन्द्रो वरमिखसा शेषोऽभ्यावर्तिने चायमानाय शिञ्जन् ।

इचीवतो यद्वरिपूयीयायां हन् पूर्व अर्धे भियसा परो दत् —Rv. VI, 27, 5.

² यसा गावावृषा सूयवसू अन्तरुषु चरतो रोरिहाणा
स सृञ्जयाय तुर्वशं परादाद् इचीवतो देववाताय शिञ्जन् ।—Rv. VI, 27, 7.

³ इयं अप्र रथिनी विंशति गा वधुमतो मघवा मङ्ग संराट् ।
अभ्यावर्तो चायमानो ददाति &c. &c. ॥ —Rv. VI, 27, 8.

Cf. also यथा भरद्वाजो इवौ तथि प्रस्तोके च साङ्ग्ये सर्गि ससान—Samkh. Srau XVI, 11, 11.

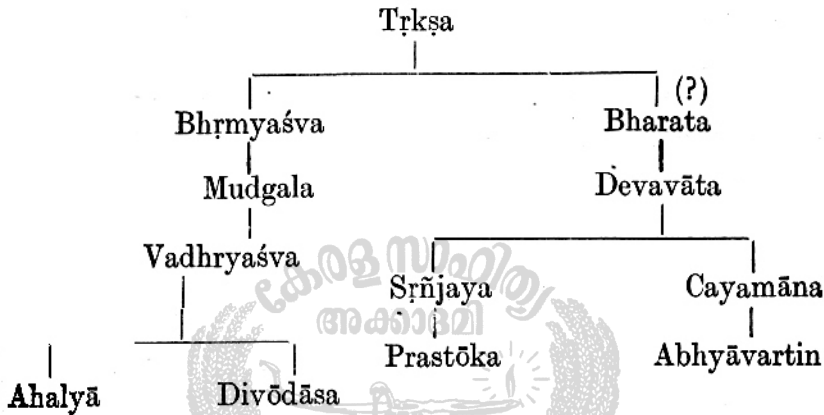
⁴ Br. Dv. V, 124-138.

⁵ Rv. VI, 27, 7.

⁶ Asvā. Srau. II. 6.

- (vi) Mudgala's son Vadhryaśva, Devavāta's son Sṛñjaya and Cayamāna were contemporaries.
- (vii) Bhṛmyaśva's son Mudgala, Bharata's sons Devavāta and Devaśravas were contemporaries.
- (viii) Bharata and Trkṣa's son Bhṛmyaśva were contemporaries.

The genealogy may then stand thus :—



There is no ground for holding Devavāta and Bhṛmyaśva to be one and the same person, as Mr. Pargiter¹ has done, because Devavāta and Devaśravas have been explicitly stated to have been the sons of Bharata, whereas Bhṛmyaśva was the son of Trkṣa.

We have seen before that Divōdāsa had a sister, the famous Ahalyā who was given in marriage to Śaradvant Gautama². Rāma Dāśarathi on his way to Mithilā with a Viśvāmitra went to the hermitage of Gautama and accepted³ the

¹ JRAS, 1910.

² Va. 99, 201 ; 202 ; Hv. I, 32, 71 ; Mt, 15, 8 ; Vs. IV, 19, 16 ; Bh. IX, 21, 34.

³ राचवौ तु तदा तस्याः पादौ जगृह्णुसु दा ।

अरन्ती गौतमवचः प्रतिजग्राह सा हि तौ ॥

पादमर्धं तथातिथ्यं चकार सुसमाहिता ।

प्रतिजग्राह काकुत्स्थो विधिदष्टं न कर्मणा । N. Ram. I, 49, 17 ; 18.

अहल्यां शपनिमुक्तां पादस्यर्धं च ककतुः—Brm. 123, 100.

hospitality of Ahalyā. She was the mother of Śatānanda who was the officiating priest¹ of Śiradhvaja Janaka. She committed adultery with a certain person, and for this, was temporarily divorced by her husband. Śaradvant Gautama ordained that she should expiate what she had done, by performing suitable penances² and that she might be accepted back if Rāma Dāśarathi would come to her and receive her hospitality³. It is easy to understand the reason of the introduction of Indra,⁴ the Vedic God, into this ancient history.

The Ṛṣis of the Vedic age were in the habit of ascribing various deeds to their gods Indra, Varuṇa, the Aśvins, the Maruts. For example, the famous Pāṇcāla king Divōdāsa destroyed the ninety-nine towns of the Dāsa chief Śambara and killed Śambara and Varcī in the country of Udabraja. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to ascribe these heroic deeds to the Vedic God Indra by saying⁵ that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Śambara for Divōdāsa and "saved Divōdāsa with wonderful means of safety". It was the famous king Purukutsa of the Ikṣvāku race, who destroyed the seven strongly fortified cities of the Dāsa chief Śarad. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to say⁶ "Oh Indra, thou hast destroyed the seven cities of Śarad for

सन्दर्शनमात्रेणैव अहल्यामपापां चकार ।—Vs. IV, 4, 42.

सृष्टा नारायणेनापि भूयो लिभे स्वकं वयुः ।

कदाचिद्रामरूपेण पीलस्यकुलवर्तिना ॥—Sv. VI, 11, 15.

अहल्या रघुनाथस्य पादस्पर्शाच्छुभाऽभवत् ।—Pm. Uttara, 212, 136.

¹ विश्वामित्रमनुप्राप्तं श्रुत्वा नृपवरसदा ।

शतानन्दं परस्मृत् प्ररोहितमनिन्दितः ॥—N. Ram. I, 50, 6.

² वातभक्ष्या निराहारा तथन्ती भस्मशयिनी ।

अदृष्ट्वा सर्वभूतानामाश्रमेऽस्मिन् वसिष्ठसि ॥—N. Ram. I, 48, 30.

³ यदा त्वेतद् वनं चोरं रामो दशरथात्मजः ।

आगमिष्यति दुर्दृष्टस्तदा पूता भविष्यति ॥—N. Ram. I, 48, 30.

⁴ Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Taitt. Ar. I, 12, 4, 1 ; N. Ram. I, 48, ch. ; Jaim. Bra. II, 79 ;—Vedic Index.

⁵ Rv. VI, 26, 5 ; 26, 3 ; 31, 4 ; 43, 1 ; 47, 2 ; 21 ; IV, 26, 3 ; 30, 14 ; 30, 20 ; II, 19, 6 ; 14, 6 ; I, 51, 6 ; X, 49, 8. VII, 99, 5 ; I, 54, 6 ; &c.

⁶ Rv. I, 63, 7 ; I, 174, 2 ; VI, 20, 10 ; X, 49, 8.

Purukutsa". It was the Ṛṣi Namī Sāpya ("Vaidehō Rājā") who killed the Dāsa chief Namuci.¹ The Vedic Ṛṣis have recorded this by saying² that Indra could kill Namuci with the help of the Ṛṣi Namī. It was Kavi, the son of Bhṛgu, who killed the Dāsa chief Atka in battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says³ that Indra killed Atka for Kavi. It was Turvasu and Yadu, the two sons of Yayāti Nāhu a, who killed the Dāsa chief Ahnavāhya in a great battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says⁴ "Knowing the actions of Yadu and Turvasu to be true, Indra, for them, laid down Ahnavāhya in battle". The famous Rgvedic Ṛṣi and fighter Kutsa killed the Dāsa chiefs Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava. The Vedic Ṛṣis used to ascribe this heroic deed to Indra by saying⁵ "Oh Indra, thou hast killed Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava for Kutsa". [I find that none of my predecessors have understood the real nature of Suṣṇa, Asuya and Kuyava and have tried to explain them away allegorically. I shall deal with them at a greater length when I shall take up the early Vedic Age in future, and prove that they were historical personages.] The famous Rgvedic Ṛṣi and king, Rjīśvan, the son of Vidathin Bharadvāja, killed the Dāsa chief Pipru in a battle. The Vedic Ṛṣi says⁶ that Indra killed Pipru by making friends with Rjīśvan Vaidathina. Thus it will be realised that the Ṛṣis of the Vedic Age were in the habit of ascribing heroic deeds to Indra. Why did they use to do that? Because they sincerely believed that these deeds were possible only through the favour of that mighty godhead. It was a question of belief pure and simple. Thus Indra was believed to have been born into this world as Menā, the daughter of the

¹ Many have tried to explain away Namuci allegorically without understanding his real nature.

² Rv. I, 53, 7 ; VI, 20, 6 ; Panc. Bra. XXV, 10, 17.

³ Rv. X, 49, 3 ; 99, 3.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 45, 27.

⁵ Rv. II, 19, 6 ; IV, 16, 9-12 ; IV, 30, 13 ; II, 14, 5 ; VI, 20, 4-5 ; I, 121, 9 ; I, 33, 12 ; 14 ; I, 51, 6 ; 11 ; I, 101, 2 ; I, 103, 8 ; I, 104, 3 ; I, 49, 3 ;

⁶ Rv. X, 138, 3 ; 99, 11 ;

king Vṛṣaṇaśva.¹ Indra was believed to have been born into this world as Gāthīn, the son of Kuśika.² The Aśvins were believed to have effected a cure of Viśpalā, the lame wife of the king Khela whose priest was Agastya³. The Maruts were believed to have helped Śyāvāśva Ārcanānasa in composing R̥gvedic hymns⁴. The Aśvins were believed to have bestowed youthful vigour on Cyavana Bhārgava, and to have effected marvellous cures of various diseases of various persons⁵ (Consult the compositions of the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Kakṣivānt and others). Ātreya Apālā was made beautiful by the Vedic God Indra who was believed to have passed her through the carriage aperture⁶. Ghōṣā, the daughter of Kakṣivānt was cured of leucoderma by the Aśvins who were believed to have effected this cure by entering her organ⁷. It will thus be perceived how very various and curious acts were believed by the Vedic Ṛṣis to have been performed by the Vedic gods. Similarly, Indra was believed to have become a lamb for carrying the Ṛṣi Medhātithi Kāṇvāyana to heaven,⁸ to have been born as Menā, the daughter of the king Vṛṣaṇaśva,⁹ and to have become the secret lover of Ahalyā,¹⁰ as recorded in the R̥gveda, and Vedic works like the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa, the Śaḍviṃśa Brāhmaṇa, the Taittirīya Āraṇyaka and so forth.

¹ Rv. I, 51, 13 ;

² Rv. I, 10, 11.

³ Rv. I, 116, 15 ; I, 117, 11 ; X, 39, 8.

⁴ Rv. V, 61 ; Br. Dv. V, 50-81 ; Nitimanjari, Saḍgurusīya, Sayana on Rv. V, 61 ;

⁵ Rv. I, 116, 10 ; 15 ; 16 ; 22 ; 23 ; I, 117, 7 ; 8 ; 11 ; 13 ; 17 ; 19 ; 24 ; X, 39, 4.

⁶ Rv. VIII, 91, 3 ; 4 ; Br. Dv. VI, 99-106 ; Nitimanjari, Saḍgurusīya, Sayana on Rv. VIII, 91 ;

⁷ Rv. I, 117, 7 ; X, 39, 3 ; 5 ; 6 ; X, 40, 11 ; Br. Dv. VII, 42-48 ; Nitimanjari, on Rv. I, 117, 7 ;

⁸ Rv. VII, 2, 40 ; I, 51, 1 ; Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Taitt. Ar. I, 12, 4, 1 ; Jaim. Bra. II, 79.

⁹ Rv. I, 51, 13 ; Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Taitt. Ar. I, 12, 4, 1 ; Lat. Srau. I, 3, 1.

¹⁰ Sat. Bra. III, 3, 4, 18 ; Sadv. Bra. I, 1 ; Jaim. Bra. II, 79, —Vedic Index.

Now because myths happen to be connected with Vṛṣaśaśva's daughter Menā, Vadhryaśva's daughter Ahalyā, and Kaṇva's son Medhātithi &c., it would be unwise to doubt their historicity, as we have just now seen that these mythologies represent the mental background of the Rṣis of the Vedic Age. In fact mythologies, it appears to me, cannot stand in the way of constructing our ancient history. I try to make my attitude clearer.

We learn from the Kathāsarit Sāgara, the Brhatkathā Mañjarī, and the account of Yuan-chwang that the great god Śiva residing in the Himālaya mountains, was approached by Pāṇini, the disciple of Varṣa. Being asked by Pāṇini, the god promised help and approved of his (i.e. Pāṇini's) purpose of writing a Treatise on Etymology. Pāṇini was successful in his attempt and defeated his rival Kātyāyana in a disputation which lasted for eight days through the grace of Śiva Maheśvara. No sane scholar would doubt the historicity of Pāṇini on the ground of his mythological connection with the ancient godhead Śiva. Similarly, no one can doubt the historicity of Padmapādācārya who was believed to have walked on the surface of water with his foot-steps placed on lotuses, at the bidding of his master Śrī Saṅkarācārya who was believed to be no other than Śiva. No one can doubt the historicity of Śivāji who, the Moguls believed, could jump 100 cubits with his sword in the hand through the grace of Satan, the god of Vice. Finally no one is entitled to doubt the historicity of Rājā Pratāpāditya of Yaśōhara on the ground of his mythological connection with the war-goddess Kālī who, the people believed, used to lead the forces of the Rājā and talked with him when finally bidding adieu to him. Similarly no one is entitled to doubt the historicity of Vadhryaśva's daughter Ahalyā on the ground of her mythological connection with the Vedic god Indra, and it is pitiful to find Bhaṭṭa Kumārila trying to explain away this real history about Ahalyā with allegory¹ at the sacrifice of Vedic history.

¹ Tantr. Vart. I. 3. 4 (a). Siddhanta on Sutra (7).

Now the tradition about Ahalyā having been visited by Rāma Dāśarathi, is a most important event that supplies us with the synchronism between Aikṣvāka Daśaratha and Atithigva Divōdāsa—a synchronism so essential for the rational construction of India's ancient history. When Śrī-Rāmacandra, the descendant of Manu Vaivasvata, and the heir to one of the most famous Aryan dynasties, came to the hermitage of Gautama and accepted the hospitality of Ahalyā, all her social blame was considered to be removed, and Gautama accepted her back as his wife. This shows how the stricter conception of chastity had not yet dawned upon the Aryan society.

There is a second reason for the synchronism between Daśaratha and Divōdāsa. In the Rāmāyaṇa we find¹ that Daśaratha together with other Rājarsis proceeded towards the south to fight against Śambara who used to live in a city named Vaijayanta, the capital of Śambara's territory, lying adjacent to the forest of Daṇḍaka. Once during the progress of the battle which seems to have lasted for several weeks, the soldiers of Śambara made a night-attack on, and killed many of, the Aryan soldiers, by forcibly throwing them out of their beds on which the latter were sleeping after being wounded and tired in their day's fight. In that nocturnal fight the

¹ पुरा देवासुरे युद्धे सह राजर्षिभिः पतिः ।

आगच्छत् त्वासुपादाय देवराजस्य साह्यकृत् ॥

दिशमास्थाय कैकेयि दक्षिणां दण्डकान् प्रति ।

वैजयन्तमिति ख्यातं पुरं यत्र तिमिध्वजः ॥

स शम्बर इति ख्यातः शतमायो महासुरः ।

ददौ शकस्य स'ग्रामं देवसंघैरनिन्दितः ॥

तस्मिन् महति संग्रामे पुरुषान् क्षतवित्तान् ।

रात्री प्रसुप्तान् घ्नन्ति स तरसापास्य राक्षसाः ॥

तवाकरोत् महायुद्धं राजा दशरथस्तदा ।

असुरैश्च महाबाहुः शस्त्रैश्च शकलीकृतः ॥

अपवाह्य त्वया देवि संग्रामात् नष्टचेतनः ।

तत्रापि वित्ततः शस्त्रैः पतितो रक्षितस्त्वया ॥—N. Ram. II, 9, 11-16.

Aryans were almost ousted but for Daśaratha who fiercely engaged the soldiers of Śambara with the result that the King of Ayōdhyā received several wounds on his body and lay unconscious in his chariot which was being driven by his wife Kaikeyī. She saved her husband's life by driving the chariot out of the battle-field. Daśaratha promised Kaikeyī two boons which were the ultimate causes of the exile of Rāma. Mark the word "राजर्षिः" in the 11th śloka referred to and mark also the appellation "राजर्षि" which the Puranas have always given to Atithigva Divōdāsa¹, and remember that Abhyāvartin, Prastōka and Divōdāsa were contemporaries and belonged to the same family. Consider again the evidence of the Brahma Purana² from which we learn that when Daśaratha the great Ikṣvāku King ruled in Ayōdhyā there was a great battle between the Devas and Dānavas for the possession of kingdoms in this country. Daśaratha was invited to fight on the side of the Devas. The Dānavas who were the kinsmen of Namuci, shot with sharp arrows the axle of Daśaratha's chariot which was driven by his wife Kaikeyī, although the axle was broken by the shooting of enemy's arrows. The Rāmāyana seems to preserve some historical truth when it says that the enemy's personal name was Timidhvaja and that he was titled as Śambara,³ so that his full name was Timidhvaja Śambara. The Ṛgveda gives us the name of his ancestor as Kulitara.⁴ Pradyumna, the son of Śrīkṛṣṇa, killed another Śambara whose full name was Kāla-Śambara.⁵ It appears from all this that in the great war, in which ninety-nine towns of Timidhvaja Śambara, the descendant of Kulitara, were destroyed and the hundredth town taken by storm, Daśaratha Ājeya was invited by, and became the ally of Atithigva Divōdāsa.

¹ Va. 99, 200.

² Brm. 123, 7-17 ; 19 ; 24 : 27.

³ N. Ram. II, 9, 12 ; 13.

⁴ Rv. IV, 30, 14.

⁵ Hv. II, 108, 1 ; Hv. II, 109, 1 ; Hv. II, 104, 3 ; Hv. II, 104, 41 ; Gd. MBh. 14, 28.

Consider, thirdly, the ancient tradition preserved in the *Siva P.* (VI, 13) which informs¹ us that Maya's two daughters *Māyāvati* and *Mandōdarī* were given in marriage to *Śambara* and *Rāvaṇa* respectively. The over-libidinous king of *Laṅkā*, who forcibly polluted *Vedavati* *Āṅgirasī* and many other girls and who was finally killed for attempting the same on *Sītā*, tried once to take off the bride of *Śambara* (*i.e.* his wife's sister) with the result that he with his companions *Prahasta* &c. were captured in the streets of *Śambara*'s capital by soldiers and guards clad in iron-armour and afterwards released by his powerful brother-in-law *Śambara* on the request of *Maya* who was the father-in-law of both.

This adds another evidence to our synchronism between *Daśaratha* and *Atithigva Divōdāsa*, *Śambara* and *Rāvaṇa* being the connecting links.

There is yet a fourth ground for this synchronism between *Daśaratha* and *Divōdāsa*, the *Yajamāna* of *Bharadvāja Vājineya*; for we find that *Rāma Dāsarathi* on his way back from *Laṅkā* repaired to the hermitage of *Bharadvāja* who received him hospitably².

The fifth ground for the same synchronism is afforded by the fact that *Ahalyā*'s son *Śatānanda* was the officiating priest of *Sīradhvaja Janaka*.³ Accordingly we conclude that *Aikṣvāka Daśaratha* was a contemporary of *Pāñcāla Divōdāsa* who is well known as *Atithigva Divōdāsa* in the *Vedas*, and who probably ruled also over the Kingdom of *Kāśī* as we shall see in the next chapter.

¹ Sv. VI, 13, 19; 20; 23; 24; 25; 26.

² Va. 45, 114; N. Ram. VI, 124, 1.

³ N. Ram. I, 50, 6.

CHAPTER II.

KINGS OF OTHER DYNASTIES, CONTEMPORARY OF DIVŌDĀSA.

Now we take up the line that sprang from Ajamīḍha by his wife Dhūminī. After Ajamīḍha, we have successively Br̥ha-diṣu¹, Br̥hadvasu², Br̥hadviṣṇu³, Br̥hanmanas⁴, Br̥haddhanu⁵, Br̥hatkarman⁶ (Br̥hatkāya), Jayadratha⁷, Viśvajit⁸, and Senajit⁹; so that Senajit of the Southern Pāñcāla dynasty was the ninth in descent from Ajamīḍha and we have already seen that Divōdāsa also was a descendant of Ajamīḍha in the ninth degree. Hence the Southern Pāñcāla King Senajit was a contemporary of the northern Pāñcāla Divōdāsa.

Experience shows that when the succession is collateral synchronisms do not generally break in seven or eight generations. Hence Senajit may be taken to have been a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa, younger or older. This is also proved by the number of kings that follow him (Senajit) down to the age of the Mahābhārata. Again, it is stated in the Puranas that when very advanced in years Dhūminī had her son Rkṣa¹⁰ who being the youngest of all was kept by Ajamīḍha at Hastināpura. His son Sambarāṇa reigned for a number of years at Hastināpura, and in a war with a Pāñcāla king, fled from his kingdom¹¹, spent a number of years on the banks of the Indus, married a girl named

¹ Vs. IV, 19, 11; Bh. IX, 21, 22.

² Vs. IV, 19, 11; Va. 99, 170.

³ Va. 99, 171.

⁴ Mt. 49, 48.

⁵ Bh. IX, 21, 22; Mt. 49, 48.

⁶ Vs. IV, 19, 11; Va. 99, 171; Bh. IX, 21, 22.

⁷ Vs. IV, 19, 11; Va. 99, 171; Bh. IX, 21, 22; Mt. 49, 49.

⁸ Vs. IV, 19, 11; Va. 99, 172; Bh. IX, 21, 23; Mt. 49, 49.

⁹ Vs. IV, 19, 11; Va. 99, 172; Bh. IX, 21, 23; Mt. 49, 49.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 211; 212; 213; 214.

¹¹ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 38; 39; 40; &c.

Tapatī Vaivasvatī (the daughter of a Ṛṣi named Vivasvant) and at last recovered possession of his kingdom of Hastināpura with the help of a certain seer Vasiṣṭha.

This war of Sambarāṇa, the son of Ṛkṣa against the Pāñcāla king seems to refer to the battle of ten kings, as the Bhāratas are herein described to have been put to a great distress and fled to a part of the Punjab. Hence Sambarāṇa's son Kuru,¹ by Tapatī Vaivasvatī, ranks four steps below Ajamīdha. Kuru therefore was a contemporary of Purujānu, the father of Ṭṛkṣa. Kuru had a son named Avikṣit by Vāhinī² and this Avikṣit's son was Parikṣit³. Parikṣit again had a son named Janamejaya.⁴ Janamejaya's son is named Suratha⁵ in many of the Puranas but the Agni Purana calls him Trasadasyu⁶. Suratha-Trasadasyu thus becomes the contemporary of Vadhryaśva, the father of Atithigva Divōdāsa.

From Jahnu, another descendant of Kuru, sprang the main Hastināpura line that had begun with Ṛkṣa, the father of Sambarāṇa. We know that according to the most Puranas, Kuru had four beloved sons⁷ namely Sudhanvan, Jahnu, Parikṣit and Arimardana. But the earlier and therefore the more creditable account in the Mahābhārata says⁸ that Kuru had five sons by his wife Vāhinī namely Aśvavant-Avikṣit⁹, Abhiṣyanta, Caitraratha, Muni and Janamejaya.

We have also seen that Parikṣit was the son of Avikṣit¹⁰. Parikṣit thus becomes not the son but the grand-son of Kuru. Accordingly Jahnu, Sudhanvan and Arimardana may be considered as the grandsons of Kuru. Jahnu had Suratha, and the latter had Viduratha as his son¹¹. The similar sounding names Suratha, Viduratha indicate that Caitraratha might be the grand-father of Suratha and that the full name of

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 48. ² Gd. MBh. I, 94, 51. ³ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 52.

⁴ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 53; Va. 99, 229; Ag. 278, 31.

⁵ Va. 99, 229.

⁶ Ag. 278, 31.

⁷ Va. 99, 217; 218.

⁸ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 50; 51.

⁹ Nilakantha in the commentary.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. I, 94, 52.

¹¹ Va. 99, 230.

Jahnu might be Jalinuratha. Instances of similar-sounding names of successive kings of the same dynasty are not rare in India. The case of Puṣyamitra, Agnimitra, Vasumitra of the Śunga dynasty is a parallel. There are other instances.

Hence Kuru's son Caitraratha by Vāhinī is tentatively assumed to be the father of Jahnu (-ratha?). Jahnu's grandson Viduratha thus becomes the contemporary of Vadhryaśva. Viduratha had a son named Sārvabhauma¹ who became the king and who accordingly was the contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. Now, in addition to Sārvabhauma, Viduratha had two other sons whom most of the Puranas have forgotten. These two other sons of Viduratha were Ṛkṣa and Bharadvāja as stated in the Brahma². Both Ṛkṣa and Bharadvāja entered the order of Āṅgīrasa teachers and have left 'pravaras' behind them, as stated in the Matsya³. Ajamīdha⁴, Mudgala⁵, Priya-medha became Āṅgīrasa teachers while Vadhryaśva⁶ and his son Divōdāsā⁷ of the same family entered the Bhārgava order perhaps after their retirement from the world.

Now the cyclopedic Mahābhārata says⁸ that because the son of Viduratha of the dynasty of Puru, was brought up by bears (Ṛkṣas) in the Ṛkṣavant mountain, therefore he was named Ṛkṣa. Thus it is found that Viduratha's son was a second Ṛkṣa. It was this second Ṛkṣa who was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. Ajamīdha's son will be called Ṛkṣa I and Viduratha's son, Ṛkṣa II. It may be noted in this connection that the real name of Bhārgava Vālmīki, the author of Rāmāyaṇa, was Ṛkṣa⁹. Mr. Pargiter¹⁰ has supposed, not unreasonably, that Ṛkṣa I, the father of Sambarāṇa, was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa and has created a gap between Ajamīdha and his youngest son Ṛkṣa I. He has created yet another gap between Ṛkṣa I and his son

¹ Va. 99, 231.

² Brm. 13, 111; 112.

³ Mt. 196, 49.

⁴ Mt. 196, 46.

⁵ Mt. 196, 41.

⁶ Mt. 195, 42.

⁷ Mt. 195, 42.

⁸ Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 76; Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 82.

⁹ Km I, 51, 8 &; Vs. III, 3, 17; 18.

¹⁰ JRAS, 1910.

Sambarāṇa under the impression that Sudās Paijavana fought Sambarāṇa. It will be clear afterwards that Mr. Pargiter's adjustment of the Ikṣvāku dynasty cannot stand, and as all the dynasties are intimately connected with one another, his adjustment of the Pauravas is defective.

According to the Purans, there was yet another Ṛkṣa in the Paurava line ruling at Hastināpura. He was¹ the son of Devātithi, and the father of Bhīmasena and hence is much below in the genealogical list; we call him Ṛkṣa III. Thus in the main Hastināpura line we have two Ṛkṣas namely Ṛkṣa I, the father of Sambarāṇa, and Ṛkṣa III; while Ṛkṣa II probably established a principality somewhere else, and ultimately became an Āṅgīrasa teacher, as we have seen before. This does not clash with the statement² in the Harivaṃśa that there were two Ṛkṣas in the line of Hastināpura kings. The Harivaṃśa and the Brahma are confounded³ about Ṛkṣa II and Ṛkṣa III and omit the intermediate names between Viduratha and Ṛkṣa III.

We proceed with the lineal descendants of Sudhanvan, the grandson of Kuru, till we reach Kṛta who thus ranks five steps below Kuru⁴ and hence was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. It is stated in the Puranas that he had to perform many sacrifices till he got a son in his old age.⁵ The name of this son was Caidya Uparicara. (He was the king of Cedi.) Hence he ranks two steps below Kṛta. It was his eldest son Br̥hadratha I who founded the kingdom of Magadha. Hence it is probable that at the time of Divōdāsa and Daśaratha there was no existence of the Aryan kingdom of Magadha.

Next we come to Rōmapāda, the descendant of Anu. He is mentioned as a friend and contemporary of Daśaratha, the father of Rāma. His daughter Śāntā was married to

¹ Va. 99, 233.

² Hv. I, 32, 104.

³ Brm. 13, 111-113; Hv. I, 32, 103-105.

⁴ Va. 99, 218; 219.

⁵ Va. 99, 219; 220.

Rśyaśṛṅga who officiated in the Horse Sacrifice of Daśa-ratha who was anxious to have a son born to him. Hence Rōmapāda was also a contemporary of Daśaratha or Atithigva Divōdāsa.

Then we come to Yadu's line and mark that Satvata's son Bhīma-Sātvata is mentioned in the Harivaṃśa as the king of the Yādavas, who reigned about the same time¹ when Rāma Dāśarathi was ruling the earth. It is also stated there that Bhīma-Sātvata's son Andhaka reigned about the same time² when Rāma's son Kuśa was ruling his kingdom. Andhaka had two sons Kukura and Bhajamāna.

Next we come to Pratardana of the Kāśī line. He is probably the same as Pratardana Daivōdāsī who is a bit higher up in the genealogical list and who is represented in the Puranās³ and in the Mahābhārata⁴ as the half-brother (by the same mother, Dṛṣadvatī) of Śivi, Vasumanas and Aṣṭaka. It is related in detail in Ch. 114 and the following chapters in Book V of the Mahābhārata (Gauḍa recension) how Viśvāmitra's disciple Gālava, after securing the daughter of a certain king Yayāti, (not to be confused with Yayāti Nāhuṣa) the king of the Kāśīs⁵, gave her in marriage by turns to Haryaśva the king of Ayōdhyā, Divōdāsa the king of Kāśī, and Uśīnara a famous king of the line of Anu, and last of all to his preceptor Viśvāmitra himself. These four people produced one son each and the sons were Vasumanas, Pratardana Śivi and Aṣṭaka respectively. The same contemporaneity is attested

¹ Hv. II, 38, 38. Hv. II, 38, 39.

² Hv. II, 38, 43.

³ Va. 99, 21; Va. 88, 76; Va. 92, 64; Va. 91, 103.

⁴ अष्टकस्य वैश्वामित्रे रश्मिमेधे सर्वं राजानः प्रागच्छन्त ॥ १ ॥ आतरथास्य प्रतर्दनी वसुमनाः शिविरौशीनर इति स च समाप्तयज्ञो भावृभिः सह रथेन प्रयाते च नारदमागच्छन्तमभित्वा च आरोहतु रथं भवानित्युवच ॥ २ ॥ Gd. MBh. III, 197, I-2.

तत एव पुनश्चापि गतः स्वर्गमिति श्रुतम् ।

राजा वसुमता साहचर्येण च वीर्यवान् ।

प्रतर्दनेन शिविना समेत्य किल संसदि ॥ —Gd. MBh. I, 86, 6

⁵ Gd. MBh. V, 115, 2.

by all the Puranas¹ which say that these four were the sons of the same mother Dṛṣadvatī. Thirdly, it is supported by the Sāyanānukramaṇī of the R̥gveda where² Śivi, Pratardana and Vasumanas are mentioned as the joint authors of one and the same hymn namely the 179th hymn of the 10th Maṇḍala just as Viśvāmitra and his nephew Jamadagni were the joint authors of III, 62 and of X, 167 hymns; or just as Nārada and his nephew Parvata were the joint authors of IX, 104-105 hymns. Fourthly, it is evident from the genealogical list that Pratardana ranks exactly the same number of steps below Manu Vaivasvata as Śivi and Aṣṭaka. (We shall take up the case of Vasumanas of the Ikṣvāku dynasty in future and prove that he too ranks exactly at the same step with Śivi, Pratardana and Aṣṭaka). Now there is given a difference of ancestry of the king Pratardana. The Puranas say that the grandfather of Pratardana was Bhīmaratha³ and that his great grandfather was Ketumant⁴; while the Mahābhārata very explicitly says that Pratardana's grandfather was Sudeva⁵, the son of Haryaśva; and that he (*i.e.* Pratardana) fought⁶ Vīṭahavya, a powerful king of the Haihayas and Tālajaṅghas. The Mahābhārata also says⁷ that the grandfather of Pratardana was called Bhīmasena (which is evidently a variant for Bhīmaratha). Haryaśva and Sudeva were very probably also named Ketumant and Bhīmaratha respectively. Fifthly, the contemporaneity is evidenced by the Rāmāyaṇa where we find⁸ that Pratardana

¹ Va. 92, 64; Va. 88, 76; Va. 91, 103; Va. 99, 2.

² उशीनरपुत्रः त्रिविनाम राजा प्रथमाया ऋषिः ।

काशीनामधिपतिः प्रतर्दनो नाम तृतीयायाः ।

रोहिदश्चतुर्विंशसुमना नाम तृतीयायाः ॥—Say Kram R. X, 79.

³ Hv. I, 29, 29; Hv. I, 29, 72.

⁴ Va. 92, 23; Hv. I, 29, 28; Hv. I, 32, 22.

⁵ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 13; 15.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 44; 45.

⁷ Gd. MBh. V, 117, 1.

⁸ तं विद्वज्ज्य ततो रामो वयस्यमकुतोभयम् ।

प्रतर्दनं काशियति परिष्वज्य देमब्रवीत् ॥—N. Ram. VII, 38, 15.

the brave king of Kāśī was of the same age as Rāma Dāśarathi and that he came to Ayōdhyā at the coronation of Rāma.

Sixthly, this is probably supported by the R̥gveda where we find that Vājineya Bharadvāja, who was a contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa and consequently of Daśaratha, says,¹ "Oh Lord Indra, we are your friends and votaries ; may we become your favourite by these prayers composed for getting riches ; may Pratardana's son Kṣattrasrī, my institutor of sacrifice, become great by killing enemies and securing riches".

It will not do objecting that the word 'Prātardani' means a distant descendant of Pratardana. That the suffix is almost invariably applied in the sense of son will be abundantly clear when we remember that Virōcana is called Prāhlādi ; Ambarīṣa, Nābhagi ; Aṣṭaka, Vaiśvāmitri ; Ugrāyudha, Kārti ; Rāma, Dāśarathi ; Bharata, Daśmanti ; Jānu I, Sauhōtri ; Sahadeva, Jārāsandhi ; Uttara, Vairāti ; Jayadratha, Vārdhaksatri ; Sōmaka, Sāhadevi ; Atyarāti, Jānantapi ; Indrajit, Rāvaṇi ; Sañjaya, Gāvalgani ; Ugraśravas, Laumaharṣaṇi ; Aśvatthāman, Drauṇi ; Abhimanyu, Phālguni ; Bhāduka, Daivarāti. A host of other instances can be mentioned to show that the suffix is almost invariably applied to the name of a person to denote his son. It is not rational therefore to say that 'Prātardani' does not mean the son of Pratardana here.

We describe the fight between Pratardana and Vītahavya, the Haihaya. A feud between the Kāśis and the Haihayas was continuing through generations since a very early time. The Haihayas were very powerful under Arjuna Kārtavīrya who conquered neighbouring states and became a 'cakravartin.' Arjuna's haughtiness caused by power and his ruthless massacre of Brāhmaṇas finally brought about his death at the hands of Rāma Jāmadagnya. Arjuna's grandson Tālajaṅgha was the ancestor of a set of terrible fighters known

¹ वयं ते अस्य मिन्द्र युज्महेती सखायः स्याम मद्भिर्न प्रेष्टाः ।

प्रतर्दनिः क्षत्राश्रितः श्रेष्ठो चने वृत्ताणां सनये जनानां ॥—Rv. VI, 26, 8.

as the Tālajaṅghas. From Tālajaṅgha the dynasty branched off into two. The last kings of these two branch dynasties were Vṛṣṇi and Supratika. There is no mention in any of the Purans of any other Haihaya king after Vṛṣṇi and Supratika, but the Vāyn and the Matsya remarks that the descendants of the Haihaya king Vītihōtra continued to rule in Avanti.

The power of the Haihayas was crushed. Now sometime before the time of the very powerful king Arjuna Kārtavīrya, the Haihayas were gaining in power. They invaded the kingdom of Kāśi, and killed its king Haryaśva in an action which took place near the junction of the Ganges and the Jumna. During the reign of his son Sudeva, the Haihaya again invaded Vārāṇasī, defeated the king Sudeva, and plundered the capital. After the death of Sudeva, his son Divōdāsa was installed as king. He built the capital strongly as he quite knew what the Haihayas were worth. As usual, the Haihayas came and invested the capital, whereupon Saudeva Divōdāsa came out of Vārāṇasī and gave them battle. After a long fight which continued for a hundred days, Divōdāsa Saudeva was defeated, abandoned the capital and took refuge in the hermitage of Bharadvāja. The Ṛṣi after hearing of the plight to which Saudeva Divōdāsa was put, performed sacrifices for a heroic son to be born to him. His son Pratardana was born a great hero. In his youth, he was very brave and well-trained in the use of arms.

When Pratardana was considered strong enough to measure his strength with the Haihayas, he was sent by his father to punish them. Accordingly, Pratardana crossed the Ganges and led an aggressive war on the Haihayas by invading their capital. The forces of the Haihaya king Vītahavya were completely routed in the conflict, and victorious Pratardana pursued Vītahavya to the very hermitage of a Bhṛgu. Vītahavya exchanged the sword for the scriptures and became a Bhārgava teacher and thus his

life was spared. The Pancavimśa Brāhmaṇa (XV, 3,7.) also says that Bharadvāja was the Purōhita of Divōdāsa; and the Kāthaka Saṃhita (XXI, 10) says that Bharadvāja gave Pratardana the kingdom. Now it is stated in the Mahābhārata that the son of this Bhārgava Vītahavya was that famous Gr̥tsamada whose appearance was like that of Indra and who was assaulted by the Daityas who thought him to be Indra himself¹. It is also stated that his compositions, preserved in the R̥gveda, were among the very best².

From the Sarvānukramaṇī of Kātyāyana, Sāyana quotes³ “that Gr̥tsamada who was the son of Śunahōtra of the Angiras family and who entered the Bhṛgu family by being a Śaunaka saw the second Maṇḍala”; Sāyana further says⁴ that Gr̥tsamada, the son of Śunahōtra of the Angiras family, was captured by the Asuras and rescued by Indra.

It is related in the Brhaddevatā that Gr̥tsamada⁵ having applied himself to austerity, looked like Indra. Then two Daityas of terrible prowess, Dhuni and Cumuri, thinking him to be Indra himself, fell upon him, armed. Then being aware of their intention, the R̥ṣi glorified Indra who being pleased by the hymns of Gr̥tsamada killed the two Daityas. The particular hymn composed by Gr̥tsamada on this occasion is mentioned as that beginning with “यो जात &c.” i.e. the 12th hymn of Maṇḍala II of the R̥gveda. Gr̥tsamada is also described in the Brhaddevatā as the son of Śunahōtra⁶ and as a Bhārgava in the Saṃkhāyana Brāhmaṇa.⁷

¹ तस्य गृत्समदः पुत्रो रूपेण्ड्र इवापरः ।

शक्रस्त्वमिति यो दैव्यैर्निर्गृहीतः किलाभवत् ॥—Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 58; 59.

² ऋग्वेदे वर्तते चाग्र्यं श्रुतिर्यस्य महात्मनः ॥—Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 59.

³ तथा चानुक्रमिका । य आङ्गिरसः शौनहोत्रो भूत्वा भार्गवः शौनकोऽभवत् स गृत्समदो द्वितीयं मण्डलमपश्यत् ॥—Say. Kram. Rv. II, 1.

⁴ स च पूर्वमाङ्गिरसकुले शूनहोत्रस्य पुत्रः सन् यज्ञकालेऽसुरैर्गृहीत इन्द्रेण मोक्षितः ।
Say. Kram. Rv. II, 1.

⁵ Br. Dv. IV, 66-69.

⁶ Br. Dv. IV, 78.

⁷ Samkh. Bra. XXII, 4.

From the R̥gveda we collect the following points about Gr̥tsamada :

- (i) Gr̥tsamada was the son of Sunahōtra (II, 41, 14 ; 17.) ;
- (ii) he mentions Sambara as having been found in the mountains after a long search of forty years (II, 12, 11) ;
- (iii) he speaks of Sambara's hundred very old cities as having been rent by Indra (II, 14, 6) ;
- (iv) he says that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Sambara in favour of Divōdāsa (II, 19, 6) ;
- (v) he says that the two Asuras, Cumuri and Dhuni, were killed by Indra in favour of the royal seer Dabhiti and that even the door keeper of Dabhiti obtained the enemies' gold (II, 15, 9).

The Puranas say¹ that Gr̥tsamada was the third son of Sunahōtra, the latter being the son of Nahuṣa's brother Kṣattravṛddha ; and that Gr̥tsamada's son was Śunaka ; and that his grandson Śaunaka inaugurated the division of the Aryan race into four principal groups on the basis of the nature of their work. Thus the Puranas take Gr̥tsamada to a very early age.

From all these, the following conclusions may be drawn :

(1) The two Gr̥tsamadas, Gr̥tsamada Śaunahōtra and Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya were probably one and the same person.

(2) Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya must be either a contemporary of or later than Divōdāsa who killed Sambara.

(3) Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya entered the Śaunaka order of Bhārgava teachers and hence was called Śaunaka Gr̥tsamada. The Bhārgavas were divided into seven orders among which the Śaunaka was one (Va. 65, 96).

(4) Cumuri and Dhuni were killed by the King Dabhiti and his soldiers, and belonged to a very early age, and hence Ângirasa Gr̥tsamada i.e. the son of Sunahōtra who was

¹ Brm. 11, 32 ; 33. Vs. IV, 8, 1. Va. 92, 2 ; 3 ; 4.

oppressed by the same two Daityas, was a contemporary of King Dabhiiti.

(5) The same Gr̥tsamada was adopted by Bhārgava Vītahavya as stated in the Mahābhārata and became known as Bhārgava Gr̥tsamada.

(6) Vītahavya the Haihaya, was enlisted in the general order of Bhārgava teachers.

(7) The Śaunaka order of Bhārgava teachers did not exist before the time of Vītahavya the Haihaya, and Sāyana is probably wrong in calling Gr̥tsamada a Śaunaka.

(8) The statement in the Sarvānukramaṇī quoted by Sāyana seems to be based on the custom of adoption which was prevalent even in the Vedic age as we shall show later on.

The line that sprang from Vītahavya Bhārgava as stated in the Mahābhārata is entered on the genealogical table which goes to show that Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya ranks only two steps below Atithigva Divōdāsa whose exploits he must have therefore heard of, and hence may very well mention Divōdāsa in his compositions. This shows that Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya was later than Atithigva Divōdāsa and hence the Mahābhārata seems to be perfectly right in identifying him.

Now in the Rāmāyaṇa we find¹ that Pratardana is also called the brave Kauśeya, and that he returned to his own capital Vārāṇasī with the permission of Rāma Dāśarathi, after the coronation of the latter was over. The word 'Kauśeya' there, suggests amendment to 'Kāśeya' which means 'the descendant of Kāśī.' His son Kṣattrasrī, whom Vājineya Bharadvāja speaks of, was probably another name or a surname of the Puranic Vatsa. Or it may be the name of some other son of Pratardana Daivōdāsi. For we know that Partardana had many sons amongst

¹ N. Ram. VII, 38, 19, 20.

whom Vatsa and Bharga were famous,¹ and we have already seen that Pratardana had his son named Kṣattrasrī² as evidenced by the Rgveda.

Thus we see that the Aikṣvāka King Daśaratha, the father of Rāma, the northern Pāñcāla King Atithigva Divōdāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, Senajit, the southern Pāñcāla King, Sārvabhauma and Rkṣa II, the sons of Viduratha of the Hastināpura line, Kṛta, the father of Uparicara whose descendant Bṛhadratha I founded the kingdom of Magadha, Rōmapāda-Daśaratha of the dynasty of Aṅga, Sīradhvaja Janaka, the father of Sitā, King Satvant of the Yadu dynasty, and the father of Vitahavya the Haihaya,—all these ten kings belonged to the same age, namely the age of Divōdāsa.

¹ Va. 92, 65; Brm. 11, 50; Hv. I, 29, 73.

² R. VI, 26, 8.

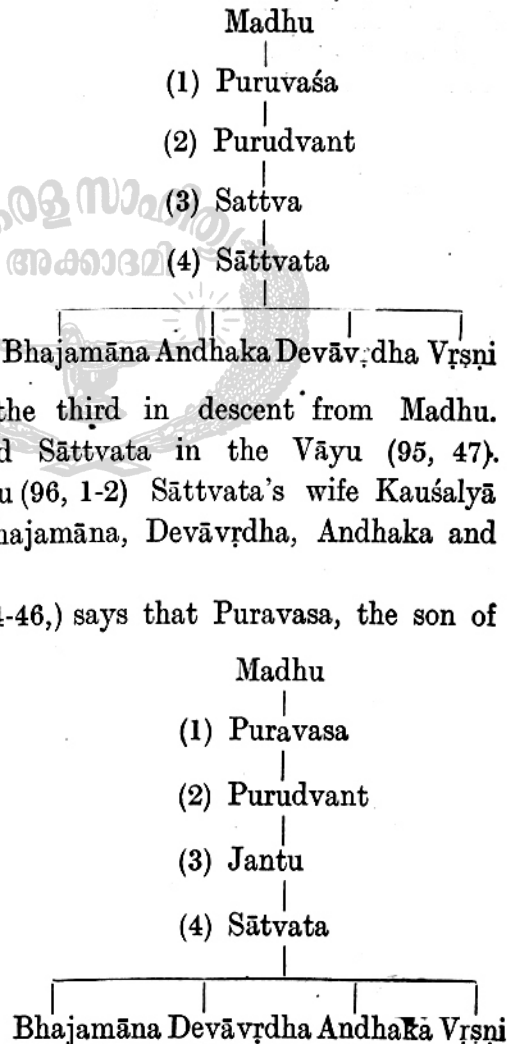


CHAPTER III.

THE DESCENDANTS OF THE KING SATVANT OF THE YADUS.

WE shall now try to reconcile the various conflicting descriptions in the Purāṇas of the dynasty that sprang from the king Satvant of the Yadus. The Vāyu (95, 45-47), calls him Sattva and represents him to have been the son of Purudvant by Aikṣvākī. This Purudvant was, according to the Vāyu, the son of Puruvaśa (or Mahāpuruvaśa) and the latter was one of the four sons of Madhu, so that according to the Vāyu, Sattva (the correct name is Satvant, *vide* Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 21; *vide* also Ait. Bra. VIII, 14) was the third in descent from Madhu. Sattva's son is named Sāttvata in the Vāyu (95, 47). According to the Vāyu (96, 1-2) Sāttvata's wife Kauśalyā was the mother of Bhajamāna, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka and Vṛṣṇi.

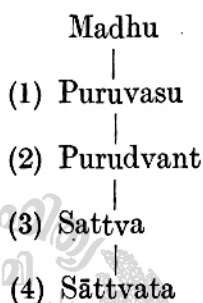
The Matsya (44, 44-46,) says that Puravaśa, the son of Madhu, was the father of Purudvant and that Jantu was born to Purudvant by Vaidarvī Bhadrasenī, while Jantu had by Aikṣvākī his famous son Sātvata. Hence according to the Matsya, as ac-



According to the Vāyu, Sāttvata was the fourth in descent from Madhu. It is clear that Sattva of the Vāyu is the same as Jantu of the Matsya. According to the Matsya (44, 47) Bhajamāna, Devāvṛdha, Andhaka, and Vṛṣṇi were the Sātvatas (Sātvatān) and were born to Kauśalyā. The Matsya evidently means that these four were the sons of Sātvata. The Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 70, 46-48) says that Madhu's son was Puruvasu; Puruvasu's son was Purudvant; Purudvant's son by Bhadravati was Purūdvaḥa,

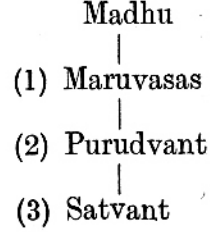
but by Aikṣvākī was born Sattva; and from him (i.e. from the last named Sattva) was born the famous Sāttvata. Thus according to the

Brahmāṇḍa which closely agrees with the Vāyu, Sāttvata



was the fourth in descent from Madhu. The Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 71, 1) adds that Sāttvata had his sons named Bhajamāna Devāvṛdha, Andhaka, Vṛṣṇi &c. by Kauśalyā. The Harivaṃśa (I, 36, 28) says that Madhu had, by Vaidarbhī, a son named Maruvasas. It is evident that this Maruvasas of the Harivaṃśa is the same as Puruvasa of the Vāyu, Puravaśa of the Matsya and Puruvasu of the Brahmāṇḍa. The son of Maruvasas was, according to the Harivaṃśa (I, 36, 29a,) the excellent Purudvant. After finishing with Purudvant, the son of Maruvasas, the Harivaṃśa I, 36, 29b states "मधुर्जन्तेऽथ वैदर्भ्यां भद्रवत्यां कुरुद्वहः" which literally means "Kurūdvaḥa Madhu was born then to Bhadravati of the house of Vidarbha". The commentator Nilakanṭha clears this by stating that Purudvant's wife was Bhadravati Vaidarbhī and Madhu was born to her. After this the Harivaṃśa (I, 36, 30a) says that

Aikṣvākī too was the wife, and Satvant was born to her. The **Harivaṃśa** really means that in addition to Vaidarbhī Bhadravati (the mother of Madhu Kurudvaha), Purudvant had Aikṣvākī too as his wife, and that Satvant was born to Aikṣvākī. Thus according to the **Harivaṃśa**, the genealogy stands as represented here. The **Harivaṃśa** I, 36, 30b finishes with Satvant by remarking that Satvant was possessed of all good qualities and was, amongst the Sātvatas, a spreader of fame. (Satvān Sarvaguṇōpetah sātvatām kīrtivardhanah). The corresponding line in the **Vāyu** and the **Brahmāṇḍa** runs as



“Sattvāt Sattvaguṇōpetah Sāttvataḥ Kīrtivardhanah”

and means

“From Sattva (was born) Sāttvataḥ, the possessor of Sattva qualities and the increaser of fame”. The corresponding line in the **Matsya** runs as

“Sāttvataḥ Sattvasamyuktah Sāttvatām Kīrtivardhanah”

and means

“Sāttvata (who was born to Jantu) was possessed of Sattva qualities (and was) amongst the Sāttvatas an increaser of the fame or an increaser of the fame of the Sāttvatas” (taking Sāpekṣatvepi gamakatvāt Samāsaḥ). Now the **Harivaṃśa** after calling the son of Purudvant by the name Satvant, next chooses (I, 37, 1) to call him Satvata.

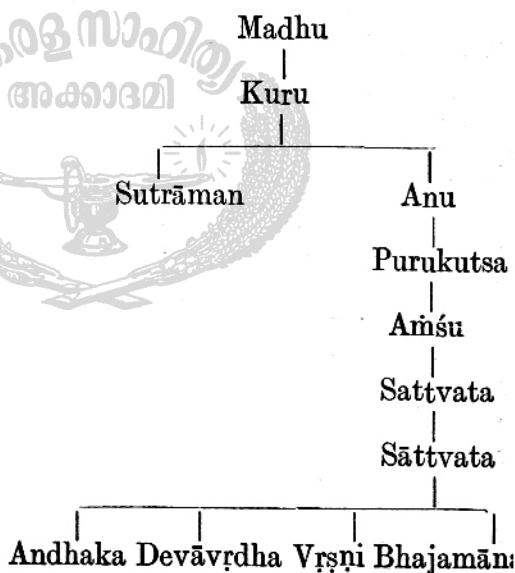
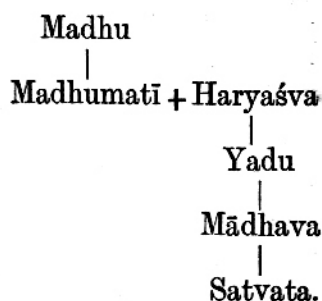
The **Harivaṃśa** gives another account of the ancestry of Satvata whom it has also called Satvant as we have seen just now. It says (Hv II, 37, 12-13) that there was a king named Haryaśva who belonged to the dynasty of Ikṣvāku, the son of Manu, and that he (*i.e.* Haryaśva) married Madhumatī the daughter of Madhu—a Daitya. Haryaśva's son was Yadu (Hv. II, 37, 44); one of Yadu's five sons was named Mādhava (Hv. II, 38, 1-2); Mādhava's son was Satvata (Hv. II, 38, 36-37). Hence according to his second account of the **Harivaṃśa**, the ancestry of Satvata stands as re-

presented in the adjoining tree. Now the Harivaṃśa has said before (I, 37, 1-2) that Andhaka was one of the many sons of Satvata, while it now says that Satvata's son was Bhīma (Hv. II, 38, 38) and that Bhīma's son was Andhaka (Hv. II, 38, 43). Hence according to this second statement of the Harivaṃśa, Bhīma may be patronymically called Sātvata whose existence is a certainty on the strength of the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, and the Matsya.

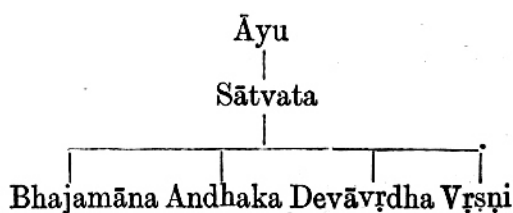
The genealogy according to the Kūrma (I, 24, 30-34) is represented by the

adjoined tree. It says that Sattvata, the son of Amśu made a scripture for the Kuṇḍas and the Gōlas on the advice of a certain Rṣi Nārada and that Sattvata's son Sāttvata circulated the scripture (Km. I, 24, 30-35). The Kūrma adds (I, 24, 35-36) that the Sātvatas [Sātvatān] named Andhaka,

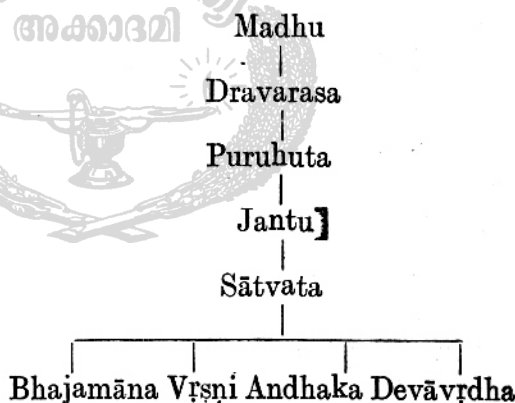
Vṛṣṇi, Devāvr̥dha, and Bhajamāna &c., were born to Kauśalyā. The Kūrma evidently means that these were the sons of Sātvata by Kauśalyā. The Viṣṇu says (Iv, 12, 16) that Amśu's son was Satvata and that Satvata's sons were Bhajina, Bhajamāna. Andhaka, Devāvr̥dha, Vṛṣṇi &c. (Vs. IV, 13, 1). Thus according to the Viṣṇu, the sons of the Satvata were known



as the Sātvatas. The Viṣṇu omits Sātvata, the son of Satvant and the father of Andhaka, Devāvr̥dha, Bhajamāna &c. Amśu of the Viṣṇu stands for Satvant, and Satvata for Sātvata. According to the Bhāgavata (IX, 24,6) Āyu's son was Sātvata and Sātvata's sons were Bhajamāna, Bhaji, Vṛṣṇi, Devāvr̥dha, Andhaka &c. It is easy to infer that Āyu of the Bhāgavata stands for Sattva of the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa, Jantu of the Matsya, Amśu of the Viṣṇu and the Kūrma, Satvant of the Harivaṃśa.



According to the Agni 275, 22-24 Madhu's son Dravarasa was the father of Puruhuta, and Puruhuta's son Jantu was the father of Sāttvata and Sāttvata was the father of Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvr̥dha. The genealogy is represented in adjoined tree. It is evident that Jantu of the Agni stands for Jantu of the Matsya and therefore for Sattva of the Vāyu.



The Brahma simply says (15, 28-31) that Madhu's son was Satvant and Satvant's sons were Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvr̥dha. It is clear that the Brahma omits steps and especially the king Sātvata.

From all these evidences of the Purāṇas, it is clear that the father of Bhajamāna, Vṛṣṇi, Andhaka and Devāvr̥dha, was a king whom the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Brahmāṇḍa,

the Kūrma, the Bhāgavata, the Agni have called Sātvata or Sātva. This same king has been called Bhīma, the son of Satvata by the Harivaṃśa (in its second account). It is clear that the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Brahmāṇḍa &c. have used the patronymic, while the Harivaṃśa, in its second account, gives the personal name. Hence we shall call him Bhīma Sātvata (i.e. the son of Satvant). The Viṣṇu has corrupted the name of his father (i.e. Satvant) into Amśu and the name of the son into Satvata which should have been Sātvata. Lastly the Kūrma which is much later separates the same name into Amśu and Satvata.

Now we shall determine the dynasty of Bhīma Sātvata. This famous king Bhīma Sātvata was according to the Harivaṃśa ruling at the same time when Rāma Dāśarathi was ruling his kingdom and that when they were thus simultaneously reigning, Śatrughna killed Lavaṇa, the son of Madhu, and cut down the forest of Madhu and established the town of Mathurā.¹ The Harivaṃśa further says, that Andhaka, the son of Bhīma (= Sātvata) was ruling in Mathurā at the same time when Rāma's son Kuśa was ruling his own kingdom.² The Rāmāyaṇa says that Śatrughna installed his son Subāhu in Mathurā,³ and the Harivaṃśa improves on this by informing us that Bhīma re-occupied Mathurā and even resided there for a time.⁴ It is certain then that

- ¹ सत्वतस्य सुतो राजा भीमो नाम महानभूत् ।
येन भैमाः सुसंवृताः सत्वतात् सत्वताः स्मृताः ॥
राज्ये स्थिते नृपे तस्मिन् रामे राज्यं प्रशंसति ।
शत्रुं ह्येव लवणं हत्वा विश्वं द स मधीर्वनम् ॥
तस्मिन् मनुवने स्थाने पुरीषं मथुरामिमाम् ।
निवेशयामास विभुः सुमिवानन्दवर्धनः ॥ HV. II, 38, 38—40.

- ² ततः कुशे स्थिते राज्ये लवे तु सुवराजनि ।
अन्धको नाम भीमस्य सुतो राज्यमकारयत् ॥ HV. II, 38, 43.

- ³ N. Ram. VII, 108, 10.

- ⁴ HV. II, 38, 41—42.

Śatrughna's son Subāhu was ousted by Bhīma Sātvata. Every one will admit that a detailed information like this can only come out of a well-informed source and accordingly we hold that this synchronism supplied by the Harivaṁśa is based on truth. Yet there are Vedic evidences to prove the same contemporaneity between Rāma Dāśarathi and Bhīma Sātvata. We have already seen that the Purāṇas are completely unanimous in holding that Bhajamāna, Devāvr̥dha, Andhaka and Vṛṣṇi were brothers. Of these Devāvr̥dha performed austerities on the bank of the river Parṇāśa and got an excellent son named Babhru.¹ In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa it is found² that the Ṛṣis Parvata and Nārada spoke about the edibles of a Kṣattriya to Sōmaka Sāhadevya (=the son of Sahadeva); Sōmaka again spoke about it to Sahadeva Sārṇjaya (=the son of Sṛṇjaya), that is, Sōmaka really spoke about it to his father Sahadeva; Sahadeva again spoke about it to Babhru Daivāvr̥dha (=the son of Devāvr̥dha). This shows that Babhru, the son of Devāvr̥dha, was a contemporary, to a certain extent, of Sōmaka, the son of Sahadeva, as well as of Sahadeva, the son of Sṛṇjaya. We have already established from the Ṛgveda that Atithigva Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, and Prastōka, the son of Sṛṇjaya, were contemporaries, as Garga, the son of Vājineya Bharadvāja, accepted gifts both from Atithigva Divōdāsa as well as from Prastōka.³ We have also established that this Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva,⁴ was no other than the very Divōdāsa who was the brother of Ahalyā.⁵ Remembering now that Ahalyā was accepted back by Śaradvant Gautama after Rāma Dāśarathi paid her a visit, it cannot but be inferred that Bhīma Sātvata, the grand-father of Babhru Daivāvr̥dha,

¹ Va. 96, 6-16; Mt. 44, 51-60; Bd. II, 3, 71, 6-16; Hv. I, 37, 6-15; Km. I, 24, 37-38; Vs. IV, 13, 3-5; Bh. IX, 24, 9-11; Ag. 275, 25-26; Brm. 15, 33-44.

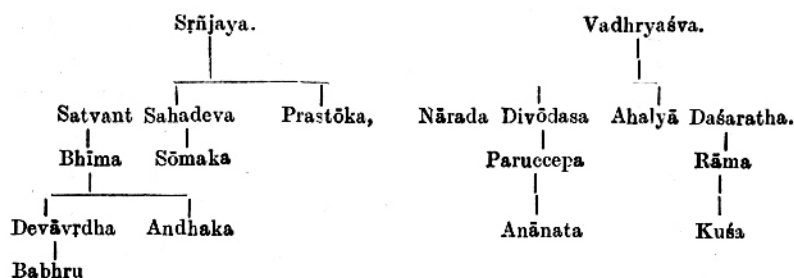
² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

³ Rv. VI, 47, 21-25.

⁴ Rv. VI, 61, 1.

⁵ Va. 99, 100-201.

was a contemporary, to a certain extent, of Rāma Dāśarathi. The contemporaneity is best illustrated by the following table :



Now we proceed with the successive lineal descendants of Andhaka the son of Sātvata (=Bhīma). The Vāyu at the very start when it proposes to give us the lineal descendants of Andhaka, corrupts the name 'Andhaka,' into 'Satyaka' and 'Kukura' into 'Kakuda' and says that the daughter of the king of Kāśi gave birth to Kakuda Bhajamāna, Śuci and Kambalabarhis from Satyaka.¹ The Vāyu afterwards corrects the name Kukuda into Kukura.² It may be that Satyaka was another name of Andhaka. The Matsya corrupts³ 'Andhakāt Kāśyaduhitā' into 'Atha Kankasya duhitā' and then proceeds with the lineal descendants as does the Vāyu. The Brahmāṇḍa says⁴ that Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śuci and Kambalabarhis were born to Satyaka by the daughter of the Kāśi king. The reading in the Harivaṃśa is satisfactory as it says⁵ that the daughter of the king of the dynasty of Kāśi had four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śami and Kambalabarhis from Andhaka. The Harivaṃśa in its second account says⁶ that Andhaka's son (Suta) was Raivata. It will be realised afterwards as we proceed that the word 'Suta' here means a distant descendant and not the son, and that the name Raivata is a corrupt form of the correct name Revata. The Kūrma says⁷ that

¹ Va. 96, 115.

² Va. 96, 134.

³ Mt. 44, 61.

Bd. II, 3, 71, 116.

⁵ Hv. I, 37, 17.

⁶ Hv. II, 38, 44.

⁷ Km. I, 24, 48-49.

the daughter of the king of the dynasty of Kāśi had, from Andhaka, four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śamīka and Kambalabarhis, so that the reading in the Kūrma too is satisfactory. The Viṣṇu says that Andhaka's¹ four sons were Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śuci and Kambalabarhis so that the Viṣṇu is all right. The Bhāgavata mentions only the names of the four brothers Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śuci, and Kambalabarhis but omits the name of their father i.e. it omits Andhaka.² The commentator however clears this by quoting from the Viṣṇu that these four are to be understood to have been the sons of Andhaka. The Agni says³ that Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śini and Kambalabarhiṣa were the four sons of Babhru Daivāvṛdha. But this is a mistake as can be inferred from the combined testimony of the Kūrma, the Viṣṇu and the Harivaṃśa as well as from the evidences of the Vāyu, the Matsya, and the Brahmāṇḍa although the readings in the latter three are corrupt. The same is evidenced by the Brahma which says⁴ that from Andhaka the daughter of the Kāśya king had four sons namely Kukura, Bhajamāna, Śaśaka and Balabarhis [Śaśakam Balabarhiṣam]. It is evident that 'Śaśakam Balabarhiṣam' is the scribes error for Śucim Kambalabarhiṣam, 'kam' having been separated from 'balarniṣam' and added on to the corrupt form 'Śaśa' which should have been 'Śucim' as sanctioned by the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu, the Brahmāṇḍa, and the Bhāgavata. This Śuci has been called Śaśi in the Matsya, Śini in the Agni, Śami in the Harivaṃśa and Śamīka in the Kūrma as we have seen before.

The Purāṇas now deal with the lineal descendants of Kukura, the son of Andhaka. Kukura's son has been called Br̥ṣṭi (in some manuscripts Br̥ṣṇi) in the Vāyu,⁵ Br̥ṣṇi in the Matsya,⁶ Br̥ṣṇi in the Brahmāṇḍa,⁷ Dhṛṣṇu in the Hari-

¹ Vs. IV, 14, 3.² Bh. IX, 24, 19a.³ Ag. 275, 27.⁴ Brm. 15, 45-46.⁵ Va 96, 116a.⁶ Mt. 44, 62a.⁷ Bd. II, 3, 71, 117a.

vaṃśa,¹ Br̥ṣṇi in the Kūrma,² Dhṛṣṭa in the Viṣṇu,³ Vahni in the Bhāgavata,⁴ Dhṛṣṇu in the Agni,⁵ and Br̥ṣṭi in the Brahma.⁶ The correct form of the name is Vṛṣṇi. After Vṛṣṇi whom we shall call Vṛṣṇi II, there is a divergence of opinion amongst the Purāṇas as regards his lineal descendants. The Vāyu says⁷ that Br̥ṣṇi (or Br̥ṣṭi) had a son named Kapōtarōman and Satvant
 Kapōtarōman's son was Revata
 and Revata had a learned son (1) Bhīma Sātvata
 Bhava [Bhavat in the line (2) Andhaka
 'Tasyasīttumburusakhā Vidvān Putro 'bhavat kila' is a corrupt (3) Kukura
 reading for the personal name (4) Vṛṣṇi II
 'Bnava' because after the verb (5) Kapōtarōman
 'āsīt' has been used, there is no (6) Revata
 need of using 'abhavat' again]. He was the friend of Tumburu
 and was well-known by his (i.e. (7) Bhava-Candanōdaka-
 Tumburu's) name as Can-
 danōdakadundubhi; they were namesake and were friends.
 Thus according to the Vāyu, the genealogy would stand as represented above.

The Brahmāṇḍa gives⁸ the same number of steps from Vṛṣṇi II to Candanōdakadundubhi but it changes Revata of the Vāyu into Vilōman and gives the name of the son of Vilōman as Andhaka and adds that this Andhaka's another name was Candanōdakadundubhi. It is evident then Revata of the Vāyu is the same as Vilōman of the Brahmāṇḍa. The Viṣṇu says⁹ that Dhṛṣṭa's son was Kapōtarōman, Kapōtarōman's son was Vilōman, and Vilōman's son Bhava was surnamed as Candanōdakadundubhi. Thus Bhava of the Viṣṇu is the same as Andhaka of the Brahmāṇḍa and Bhava

¹ Hv. I, 37, 18a.² Km. I, 24, 49b.³ Vs. IV, 14, 4.⁴ Bh. IX, 24, 19.⁵ Ag. 175, 28.⁶ Brm. 15, 46.⁷ Va. 96, 116-117.⁸ Bd. II, 3, 71, 117-118.⁹ Vs. IV, 14, 4.

of the Vāyu. According to the Viṣṇu, the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa that gentleman's surname was Candanŏdakadundubhi. The Kūrma says¹ that Br̥ṣṣni's son Kapŏtarŏman was the father of Vilŏmaka and Vilŏmaka's son Tama was the friend of

Tumburu and Tama's son was Ānakadundubhi. It is evident that the Kūrma corrupts Candanŏdakadundubhi into Ānakadundubhi and commits a mistake by separating its Tama (=Andhaka of the Brahmāṇḍa=Bhava of the Viṣṇu) from Candanŏdakadundubhi. This mistake has certainly been due to corrupt readings. The Kūrma partially corrects itself by calling its Ānakadundubhi by Candanŏdakadundubhi later on.² The Bhāgavata says³ that Vahni (=Vr̥ṣṣni II) had his son named Vilŏman and Vilŏman's son was Kapŏtarŏman and Kapŏtarŏman's son was Anu and his friend was Tumburu. Thus the Bhāgavata reverses the order by making Kapŏtarŏman the son of Vilŏman and gives the name Anu for Bhava, the friend of Tumburu. It is evident that this Anu of the Bhāgavata is the same as Andhaka of the Brahmāṇḍa, Bhava of the Viṣṇu and the Vāyu, and Tama of the Kūrma.

Satvant

(1) Sātvata (= Bhīma)

(2) Andhaka

(3) Kukura

(4) Vr̥ṣṣni II

(5) Kapŏtarŏman

(6) Revata—Vilŏman

(7) Andhaka—Candanŏdakadundubhi

Satvant

(1) Sātvata (= Bhīma)

(2) Andhaka

(3) Kukura

(4) Vr̥ṣṣni II

(5) Kapŏtarŏman

(6) Revata—Vilŏman

(7) Anu—Candanŏdakadundubhi-Bhava

¹ Km. I, 24, 49-50.

² Km. I, 24, 63a.

³ Bh. IX, 24, 19-20a.

Brahmāṇḍa, Bhava of the Viṣṇu and the Vāyu and hence was the same as Candanōdakadundubhi and not his father as indicated in the Agni which apparently distorts the identity owing to its corrupt readings.

The Brahma says¹ that Br̥ṣṭi's son was Kapōtarōman and Kapōtarōman's son was Tiliri and Tiliri's son was Punarvasu. Tiliri is evidently a corruption for Tittiri whom we have seen before to have been the successor of Kapōtarōman and hence he was no other than Revata of the Vāyu and Vilōman of the Brahmāṇḍa, the Viṣṇu, the Bhāgavata and the Kūrma &c. The Brahma omits steps between this Revata-Vilōman-Tittiri and Punarvasu who is a bit below in the list.

At last, we turn to the Satvant
Harivaṃśa where we find²
Dhr̥ṣṇu, Kapōtarōman, Taittiri, (1) Bhīma Sātvata
Punarvasu as the lineal (2) Andhaka
descendants after Kukura.
Thus the Harivaṃśa omits (3) Kukura
steps between Tittiri-Vilōman-
Revata and Punarvasu. We (4) Vr̥ṣṇi II
shall see presently that Punar-
vasu belongs to a lower step (5) Kapōtarōman
on the genealogical table. (6) Revata-Vilōman-
Tittiri
Now we shall determine the
successive lineal descendants (7) Bhava-Candanōdaka-
of Bhava who was surnamed dundubhi
Candanōdakadundubhi. To do this let us try to understand
the following lines quoted from the Vāyu 96, 118-119

तस्माच्चाभिजितः पुत्र उत्पन्नस्तु पुनर्वसुः ।

अश्वमेधं तु पुत्रार्थं आजहार नरोत्तमः ॥

तस्य मध्येऽतिरात्रस्य सदोमध्यात् समुत्थितः ।

ततस्तु विद्वान् धर्मज्ञो दाता यज्वा पुनर्वसुः ॥

¹ Brm. 15, 46-47.

² Hv. I, 37, 18-19.

Mark the words 'Abhijitah' and 'Atirātrasya' in the first and the third lines respectively of the verses quoted above from the Vāyu.

Now turn to the Satapatha Brāhmana. There¹ we find that Aṅṅāra's son, the Kauśalya Para Hairanyanābha sacrificed with an Abhijit Atirātra. The Vedic scholar knows it well that Jyōtis Atirātra, Āyus Atirātra, Viśvajit Atirātra Abhijit Atirātra, Gō Atirātra &c. were famous forms of Atirātra sacrifices. The Abhijit and the Viśvajit may also be performed as Agnistōma sacrifices and in that case they form part of the Gavam Ayana. The Abhijit as an Atirātra when performed as a part of a sacrificial session like the Aśvamedha, as in the present case, consists of chanting twelve *Stōtras* in four different *Stōmas*. Now try to understand the two verses quoted from the Vāyu Purāṇa. They really mean that the Yādava king Bhava who was surnamed Candanōdakadundubhi instituted an Aśvamedha sacrifice for a son to be born to him, and during the session of the Aśvamedha when *Stōtras* were being chanted in the Abhijit Atirātra sacrifice of that session, Punarvasu rose from the centre of the enclosure of the *Vedi* [Sadōmadhyāt]. It may be taken to be established then that Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi, by virtue of an Abhijit Atirātra performed in the sacrificial session of the Aśvamedha, got his famous son Punarvasu. Thus the information supplied by the Vāyu about the whole affair is of absorbing interest.

Now turn to the other Purāṇas. The Brahmand (II, 3, 71, 119), the Viṣṇu (IV, 14, 4), the Kūrma (I, 24, 63) (or rather the pandits who wrote them during the early Gupta period) have not been able to understand the true meaning of the interesting tradition handed down to them; and accordingly an imaginary Abhijit between Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi and his son Punarvasu has been set

¹ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

up in them. The Harivaṃśa (I, 37, 18-19) is in serious error in omitting Bhava-Candanōdakadundubhi from between its Taittiri (= Vilōman=Revata) and Punarvasu. So also has been the Brahma (15, 47). The Agni (2 5, 29) is all right, although it corrupts names. Now we turn to the Matsya which gives the corresponding lines as follow :

तस्मिन् प्रवितते यज्ञे अभिजातः पुनर्वसुः ।
 अश्वमेधं तु पुत्रार्थमाजहार नरोत्तमः ॥
 तस्य मध्येऽतिरात्रस्य सभामध्यात् समुत्थितः ।
 अतस्तु विद्वान् कर्मज्ञो यज्वा दाता पुनर्वसुः ॥

It will be noticed that the Matsya words 'Abhijātaḥ' 'Sabhā-madhyāt' and 'Karmajño' stand for the corresponding Vāyu words 'Abhijitaḥ,' 'Sadō-madhyāt' and 'Dharmajño.' The superiority of the Vāyu over the Matsya is clearly felt when it is perceived that 'Abhijitaḥ' is *the* word in this particular case and means 'by virtue of the Abhijit sacrifice' and that 'Sadō-madhyāt' is the only word appropriate in connection with the sacrificial altar (cf. Vedisadas); and that Dharma is the proper word which means a Yajña, a sacrifice (Rv. III, 17, 1, 5; Rv. I, 134, 5; Kumb. M. Bh. XII, 58, 21, &c.). As against these, the Matsya word 'Abhijātaḥ' means 'born' and cannot stand as an historical evidence. The Matsya word 'Sabhā-madhyāt' means very little, while the Vāyu form 'Sadō-madhyāt' is the exact word which was used in those days in connection with sacrifices, [compare Vedisadas, Yajñasadasī, Yajñasadana, Sadas (Sat. Bra. V, 4, 3, 6) Sadasya &c.]

To give an idea of the Sadas we observe that the Iṣṭis were performed in the Prācīnavamśa. To the east of the Prācīnavamśa, lay the Mahā-Vedi. On the eastern part of this Mahāvedi or Saumika Vedi was erected the Sadas or a shed. The Sōma was used to be brought from the Prācīnavamśa to the Sadas. Six long parallel fire-pits

[Dhiṣṇyas] stretched from the North to the South inside the Sadas. Near the centre of the series of Dhiṣṇyas was placed the Audumbarī.

Similarly Karma being derived from the root Kṛ originally meant any action (Rv. I, 62, 6); but of course it afterwards came to mean a sacrifice. After all, the priority of the Vāyu over the other Purāṇas for these and many other reasons, is indisputable.

Now who was the son of Punarvasu? The Vāyu says that Punarvasu had a twin i.e. Āhuka and Āhukī. Of these Āhuka was unconquered [Bāhuvāṇñjitaḥ] [compare 'Yamāhurajitaḥ Kṛṣṇam' Kumb. MBh. III, 273, 74]¹. The Matsya also says that the twin [Putra-mithunam] was conquered (Babhūvāñjitaḥ).² The Brahmāṇḍa (Venkatesvara Press edition) however without understanding the word 'Bāhuvāññjitaḥ' has tried to correct it by substituting Babhūvāññjitaḥ for it.³ The Harivaṃśa⁴ the Brahma,⁵ have been misled by the Brahmāṇḍa in thinking that Punarvasu's son was Abhijit and Ābhijit's twin son and daughter were Āhuka and Āhukī. This confusion of the Harivaṃśa and Brahma is checked by the Viṣṇu,⁶ the Kūrma,⁷ the Bhāgavata⁸ and the Agni⁹ all of which clearly state that Āhuka and Āhukī were respectively the son and daughter

¹ Va. 96, 120.

² Mt. 44, 66.

³ Bd. II, 3, 71, 121.

⁴ Hv. I, 37, 19.

⁵ Brm. 15, 47-48.

⁶ Vs. IV, 14, 4.

⁷ Km. I, 24, 63.

⁸ Bh. IX, 24, 21.

⁹ Ag. 275, 29.

of Punarvasu. Accordingly it is settled that the unconquered Āhuka was the son of Punarvasu. It may as well be held in defence of the Brahmāṇḍa i.e. against the Vāyu and the Matsya that Punarvasu had his twin son and daughter i.e. Āhuka and Āhukī by virtue of an Abhijit sacrifice but even in that case the setting up of an imaginary Abhijit as the son of Punarvasu, as has been done in the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma, is out of question. Consequently the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma are wrong in this respect.

Āhuka, according to the Vāyu,¹ gave his sister Āhukī in marriage to Āhukāṇḍha and Āhukāṇḍha had a daughter and two sons named Devaka and Ugrasena. As the verses are important we quote them here

आहुकश्चाहुकान्धाय स्वसारं त्वाहुकीं ददौ ॥

आहुकान्धस्य दुहिता द्वौ पुत्रौ सम्बभूवतुः ।

देवकश्चोषसेनश्च देवगर्भसमावुभौ ॥

In some manuscripts of the Vāyu the second line runs as "Āhukātkāśyaduhitā &c." and means "From Āhuka; the daughter of the Kāśi king became two sons namely Devaka and Ugrasena." This means very little and there is no way other than the conclusion that some reading in the Vāyu has become corrupt. The corresponding lines in the Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 71, 128-129a) run as follow :

आहुकश्चाप्यवन्तिषु स्वसारं त्वाहुकीं ददौ ॥

आहुकात् काश्यदुहितुर्द्वौ पुत्रौ सम्बभूवतुः ।

देवकश्चोषसेनश्च देवगर्भसमावुभौ ॥

These readings in the Brahmāṇḍa yield something concrete and mean that Āhuka gave his sister in marriage to the Avantis (perhaps to the royal family) and two sons namely Devaka and Ugrasena were born to the daughter of the Kāśi King from Āhuka. The readings in the Matsya (44, 70-71a) support the Brahmāṇḍa. The Harivaṃśa,² the

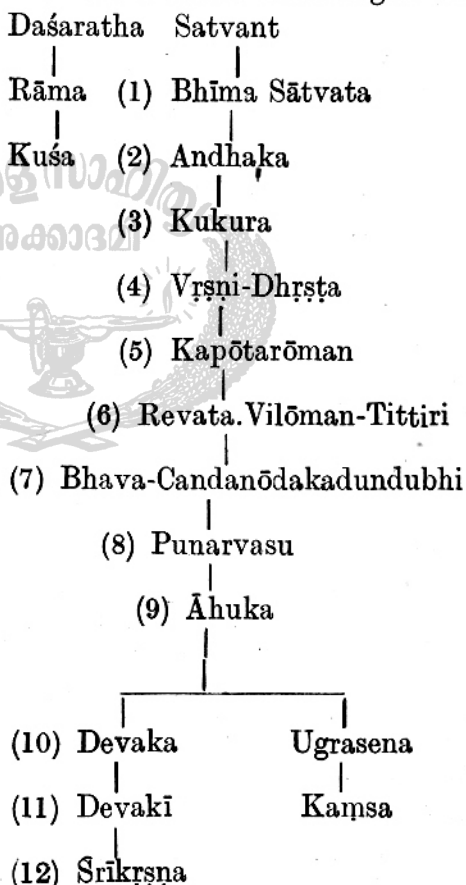
¹ Va. 96, 127-128.

² Hv. I, 37, 26-27a.

Brahma¹ too support the readings of the Matsya and the Brahmāṇḍa. The Viṣṇu,² the Bhāgavata,³ and the Kūrma,⁴ agree in stating that Devaka and Ugrasena were the sons of Āhuka. The Agni⁵ is confused when it states that Ugrasena was the son of Devaka. This confusion is evidently due to corrupt readings. Thus we see that all the Purāṇas together with some manuscripts of the Vāyu converge towards proving that Devaka and Ugrasena were the sons of Āhuka. Yet something may be said in favour of the reading in the Vāyu. Āhukāṇḍha to whom according to the Vāyu, Āhukī was given

Daśaratha Satvant
in marriage, may be
inferred to have been
the King of Avantī,
if we combine all the
evidences of the Purā-
ṇas. Ugrasena's son
was Kāṃsa and
Devaka's daughter's
son was Śrīkṛṣṇa.
Thus Śrīkṛṣṇa belongs
just one step below
Kāṃsa. Thus we see
that Śrīkṛṣṇa was the
12th in descent from
Satvant who was a
contemporary of Divō-
dāsa or Daśaratha.

We have seen that
Kapōtarōman's son has
been named Revata in
the Vāyu, Vilōman in
the Brahmāṇḍa and the Viṣṇu, and Tittiri in the Matsya,

¹ Brm. 15, 55.² Vs. IV, 4, 5.³ Bh. IX, 24.⁴ Km. I, 24.⁵ Ag. 275, 30a.

Agni, &c. Nevertheless the Purāṇas are unanimous in calling the son of this variously named son of Kapōtarōman by the surname Candanōdakadundubhi. This king has been named Bhava in the Viṣṇu. The Vāyu means to call him Bhava but corrupts the word into 'abhavat.' However, Bhava being the son of Revata may very well be patronymically called Raivata. If this is accepted then the second account given in the Harivaṃśa II, 37 Ch. about the ancestry of Śrīkṛṣṇa may be explained. Mr. Pargiter thinks that the second account given in the Harivaṃśa is an old calumny. The account gives

us the adjoined genealogy downwards from Raivata who belongs to the seventh degree below Satvant. The commentator Nīlakaṇṭha says that Vasu, the father of Vasudeva in this account was no other than Śūra who is represented as the father of Vasudeva in all the Purāṇas. We notice that Śrīkṛṣṇa in this table derived from the second Harivaṃśa account belongs to the 12th step below Satvant. Now let us turn to the general Purāṇic account about the ancestry of Śrīkṛṣṇa.

The Viṣṇu says (IV, 14, 8-10) that Divamīdhuṣa had his son named Śūra and Śūra had his wife named Mārīṣā and she became the mother of Vasudeva, the father of Śrīkṛṣṇa. Hence According to the Viṣṇu, the genealogy of this portion only stands thus : The Harivaṃśa gives the same account (I, 34, 17-18) adding that Devamīdhuṣa begat Śūra on

(7) Raivata

(8) Rkṣa Raivata

(9) Viśvagarbha

(10) Vasu

(11) Vasudeva

(12) Śrīkṛṣṇa

Devamīdhuṣa

Śūra + Mārīṣā

Vasudeva + Devakī

Śrīkṛṣṇa

Aśmakī (=the daughter of the Aśmaka Raj family), and changing the name Māriṣā of the Viṣṇu into Mahiṣā Bhōjyā. The Vāyu says (96, 143-144) that Sūra begat Devamīdhuṣa on Aśmakī, Devamāhuṣa on Māṣyā, and Vasudeva &c on Bhāṣyā Bhōjā (=the daughter of Bhōjā). This reversal in the order is due to a corrupt reading in the Vāyu, as will appear afterwards.

The Brahmāṇḍa says (II, 3, 71, 145-146) "begat Sūra Devamīdhuṣa on Aśmakī and Sūra begat Vasudeva &c. on Māriṣyā Bhōjā. The Brahmāṇḍa also corrupts just one reading by applying the second case-ending to Devamīdhuṣa. Thus corruption is evident as the Brahmāṇḍa cannot say who the father of Sūra Devamīdhuṣa was.

Devamīdhuṣa + Aśmakī

|
Sūra + Māriṣā

|
Vasudeva + Devakī

|
Śrīkṛṣṇa

The Matsya says (Mt 46, 1-2) that Aikṣvākī (=the daughter of the Ikṣvāku family) produced Sūra surnamed Adbhūtamīdhuṣa, and Vasudeva &c. were born to Sūra by Pauruṣā Bhōjā. It is evident that the Matsya corrupts Māriṣā into Pauruṣā. It should be noticed here that the Mother of Sūra is named Aikṣvākī in the Matsya while the Brahmāṇḍa and the Harivaṃśa call her Aśmakī. It follows then that she was the daughter of the family established by the Aikṣvāka King Aśmaka.

The Bhāgavata (IX, 24, 27-28) says that Devamīdhuṣa Sūra's wife was Māriṣā the mother of Vasudeva &c. The commentator Śrīdhara clears this by stating that Deva mīdhu's son was Sūra and

Devamīdhuṣa + Aśmakī Aikṣvākī

|
Sūra + Māriṣā Bhōjā

|
┌───────────┴───────────┐
Vasudeva + Devakī Prthā

|
Śrīkṛṣṇa

|
Arjuna

Śūra's son was Vasudeva. The Brahma says (14, 14-15) "begat Śūra Devamīdhuṣa on Asiknī and heroes (Śūrah) Vasudeva &c. were born to Mahiṣī Bhōjyā. The Brahma also corrupts Śūraṃ vai Devamīdhuṣaḥ' into 'Śūra vai Devamīdhuṣam' like the Brahmāṇḍa. This is evident as it cannot tell us who the father of Śūra was. It further corrupts 'Aśmakī' into 'Asiknī' and Māriṣā Bhōjā into 'Mahiṣī Bhōjyā,' and "Śūrāt" into "Śūrāḥ. 'The Agni simply says (275, 47) that Śūra's son was Vasudeva and daughter was Pṛthā, the wife of Pāṇḍu.

The Kūrma (I, 24, 69) says Devalā's son was Śūra and Śūra's son was Vasudeva, the father of Śrīkṛṣṇa. It is evident that the Kūrma has changed Devamīdhuṣa or Devamīdha into Devala. In the Mahābhārata VII, 14.2, 6-7, Gauḍa recension we find that Devamīdha's son was Śūra and Śūra's son was Vasudeva, the father of Śrīkṛṣṇa. The confusion in some of the Purāṇas is due to the corruptions in the correct line :

अश्मक्यां जनयामास शूरं वै देवमीदुषः ।

The Vāyu corrupts this line into

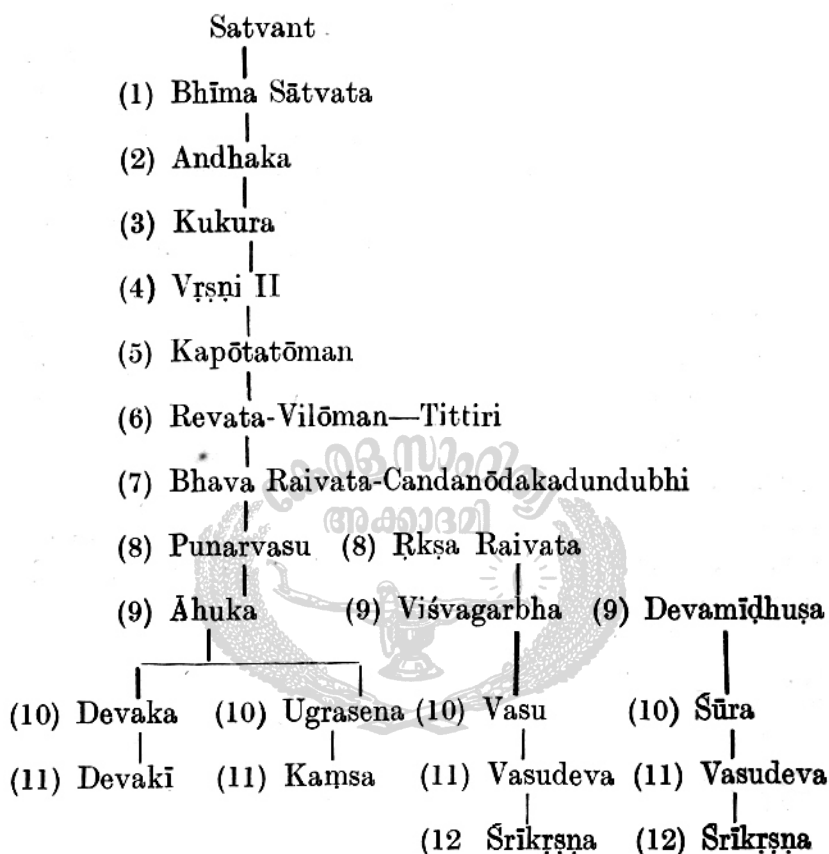
अश्मक्यां जनयामास शूरो वै देवमीदुषम् ।

In the Brahmāṇḍa this line runs as

अश्मक्यां जनयामास शूरं वै देवमीदुषम् ।

Thus the Brahmāṇḍa corrects 'Śūro' of the Vāyu into 'Śūraṃ' but keeps 'Devamīdhuṣam' as it is in the Vāyu. The Matsya says that Śūra was surnamed Adbhūtamīdhuṣa. The line is correctly given only in the Harivaṃśa. The Viṣṇu is all right so far as the relation between Devamīdhuṣa and Śūra

is concerned. The relation between the two accounts of this portion of the genealogy is shown below :



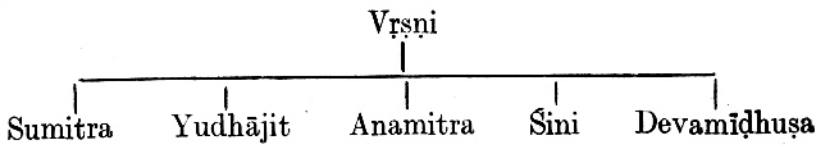
The commentator while commenting on this second account of the Harivaṁśa about the genealogy of the Sātvatas finds no other way of reconciling the two conflicting accounts than to assume that Vasu who is represented here as the father of Vasudeva was the same as Śūra whom all the Purāṇas as well as the Mahabhārata point out as the father of Vasudeva. If this is granted then Viśvagarbha of the second Harivaṁśa account may also be identified with Devamīdhuṣa of the general Purāṇic account.

To determine the ancestry of Devamīdhuṣa, the father

of Śūra, we observe that the Viṣṇu is confounded in supposing Devamīdhuṣa to have been the son of Kṛtavarman Hārdikya (Vs. IV, 14, 7-8). A similar mistake of the Viṣṇu is its tacking the line of Dvimīdha (the brother of Ajamīdha) to Bhallāta, the descendant of Brahmadata, the Piñcālya (Vide Vs. IV. 19, 13). We know that Kṛtavarman Hārdikya took part in the Mahābhārata war and Śatadhanus or Śatadhanyan, the son of Kṛtavarman, took the Syamantaka jewel by killing Satrājī, the father of Satyabhāmā. Hence Kṛtavarman Hārdikya could not have been the father of Devamīdhuṣa, the great grand-father of Śrīkṛṣṇa. This mistake in the Viṣṇu has been faithfully copied by the Bhāgavata and the Kūrma. Let us turn to the other Purāṇas for the ancestry of Devamīdhuṣa.

The Vāyu says (96, 17-18) that Vṛṣṇi had two wives Gāndhārī and Mādrī. By Gāndhārī, Vṛṣṇi had Sumitra as his son, while Mādrī gave birth to Yudhājī; but she [Sā tu] (produced) Devamīdhuṣa, Anamitra and Suta.

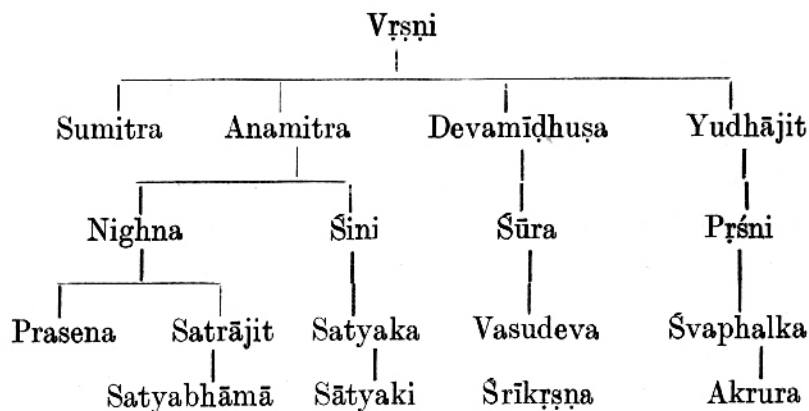
The Matsya (45, 1-2) says



that Vṛṣṇi had Sumitra by Gāndhārī, and Mādrī produced Yudhājī; and then [tato] Devamīdhuṣa, Anamitra, Śini and Kṛtalakṣaṇa. Hence the Matsya seems to support the Vāyu about the ancestry of Devamīdhuṣa. The Harivaṃśa (I, 38, 10-11) corrupts Vṛṣṇi into Krōṣṭr, but afterwards it is all right and supports the Vāyu and the Matsya.

The Brahmāṇḍa (II, 3, 71, 18-19) supports the Vāyu and the Matsya but changes Vṛṣṇi into Dhr̥ṣṭi and Devamīdhuṣa into Midvāṃsa.

The ancestry of Śrīkṛṣṇa according to these authoritative Purāṇas would then stand as represented :



Thus Śrīkṛṣṇa falls at the 4th step below Vṛṣṇi who, according to the Purāṇas, was the son of Bhīma Sātvata as we have seen before.

Now we have already found before that Śrīkṛṣṇa Devakī-putra really was 12 generations below Satvant, and hence 10 generations below Andhaka, the brother of Vṛṣṇi. Now we find by counting lineally downwards from Vṛṣṇi that Śrīkṛṣṇa's place is at the 4th step below Vṛṣṇi. What does it show ? It shows that either this Vṛṣṇi is a different Vṛṣṇi or steps have been omitted between Vṛṣṇi and Devamīdhuṣa, and his brothers. The probability is on the side of the latter, as we have it in the Mahābhārata (Gauḍa recension VII, 142, 6-7) that Devamīdha was the father of Śūra, the grandfather of Śrīkṛṣṇa Vāsudeva. As Śrīkṛṣṇa is repeatedly called Vārṣṇeya in the Mahābhārata, we may conclude that he belonged to the line of Vṛṣṇi the son of Bhīma Sātvata and that steps have been omitted between Vṛṣṇi and Devamīdhuṣa.

CHAPTER IV

THE LINEAL DESCENDANTS OF BHĀRGAVA VĪTAHAVYA.

We shall now determine the lineal descendants of Vīta-havya the Haihaya. He was defeated by Pratardana, the king of Kāśi, and took up the profession teaching, as we have seen before. This Kāśi king Pratardana was a bit earlier than of Rāma Dāśarathi. The Rāmāyaṇa has really over-shot the mark a little bit by saying that he was of the same age as Rāma.¹ Bharadvāja the Purōhita of Vadhraśva's² son Divōdāsa, gave Pratardana Daivōdāśi his kingdom and officiated as a priest of Kṣattrāśrī, the son of Pratardana.³ Bharadvāja Vājineya was thus the contemporary of all these three kings. This could only be possible had Pratardana been directly the son of Divōdāsa, and this was actually so for we know that Divōdāsa had his heroic son Pratardana by Dṛsadvatī-Mādhavī;⁴ the Vedic Index is unhappily ill-reasoned about it. Gr̥tsamada Śaunahōtra, the adopted son of Vītahavya Bhārgava mentions the name of Divōdāsa saying that Indra rent the ninety-nine cities of Śambara for Divōdāsa.⁵ He also mentions that Śambara's hundred cities were rent and Varci's many sons were killed.⁶ Garga, the son of Vājineya Bharadvāja, refers to the killing of the two covetons Dāsa chiefs named Varci and Śambara in the country of Udabraja (Rv. VI, 47, 21) while receiving presents from Divōdāsa and from Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya (Rv. VI, 47, 22 ; 23 ; 25 ;). Sāyana on Rv. VI, 47, 22 says that Prastōka Śrñjaya was the same

¹ N. Ram. VII, 38, 15. ² Rv. VI, 61, 1. ³ Rv. VI, 26, 8.

⁴ दिवोदासादृषदवतीं वीरो जज्ञे प्रतर्दनः । Va. 92, 64 ; Brm. 11, 49 ; Hv. I, 19, 72. Cf. Gd. Mbh. V, 117, 1-18.

⁵ Rv. II, 19, 6.

⁶ Rv. II, 19, 6.

as Atithigva Divōdāsa and Ásvatha. But Vedic and Purāṇic evidences converge towards proving that Divōdāsa the son of Vadhryaśva was different from Prastōka, the son of Śrñjaya. Vadhryaśva's father Mudgala was the son-in-law of the Naiṣadha king Nala; while Śrñjaya was the son of Devavāta. Thus we notice that both Gr̥tsamada and Garga mention the killing of Varci and Śambara by Divōdāsa. This is exactly what we should expect for Gr̥tsamada was the grandson of Bharadvāja and therefore was probably a younger contemporary of Divōdāsa. This will also be confirmed when we proceed with his lineal descendants and mark other synchronisms.

Now the son of Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya is named Sāvai nasa in the Kumbakonam edition of the Mahābhārata (XIII, 8, 61). The Gauda Mahābhārata edited by the Vaṅgavasi Press (XIII, 3, 61a) has the form Sucetas for his name. Now none of these forms can be accepted. In the Āśvalāyana Śrauta Sūtra (II, 6, 10) we find that Bhārgava, Vaitahavya and Sāvetasa were the famous Pravaras of some sections of the Bhṛguś, namely, of the Yāskas, Badhaulas, Maunas, Maukas &c. As the patronymic forms are always used in the Pravaras, it is evident that the correct name of the son of Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya is Savetas, and not Sucetes of the

of the Gauda recension, neither	Vitahavya
the corrupt patronymic of the	
Kumbakonam recension. The	Gr̥tsamada
name of the son of Savetas	
Gārtsamada may of course be	Savetas
patronymically called Sāvetasa.	
	Varcas Sāvetasa

The Kumbakōnam Mahābhārata has corrupted this patronymic Sāvetasa into Sāvainasa. Savetas whose name has been corrupted into Sucetas in the Gauda recension of the Mahābhārata, had a son named Varcas¹ who may very

¹ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.

well have the patronymic Sāvetasa. Thus it is evident that the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata has omitted the intermediate name Sāvetas (= Sucetas of the Gauda recension) and has attempted to call Varcas by the patronymic Sāvetasa but even in this attempt it has corrupted the correct patronymic Sāvestasa into Sāvainasa. The Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says¹ that Sāvainasa's son had a son named Vitastya. Thus the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata admits that it omits the name of the son of Varcas-Sāvetasa and father of Vitastya. The Gauda Mahābhārata says² that Varcas had a son named Vihavya and Vihavya's son was Vitatya. It is evident that Vitastya of the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata is the same as Vitatya of the Gauda Mahābhārata, and that the Gauda Mahābhārata has given us the exact name Vihavya for the son of Varcas-Sāvetasa. This Vihavya was the author of the 128th hymn of Maṇḍala X of the R̥gveda³. After this the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says⁴ that Vitastya's son had a son named Śivasta. Thus the Kumbakonam recension admittedly omits the name of the son of Vitastya. The Gauda recension says⁵ that Vitatya's son was Satya and Satya's son was Santas. Thus it is evident that the Kumbakonam Mahābhārata omits Satya and chooses to call Satya's son by the name Śivasta whom the Gauda Mahābhārata calls Santas. The son of Śivasta (= Santas) is

Vitahavya
|
Gr̥tsamada
|
Savetas
|
Varcas-Sāvetasa
|
Vihavya
|
Vitatya-Vitatya
|
Satya
|
Śivasta-Santas

¹ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 62.⁴ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.² Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61-62.⁵ Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 61.³ Sarv. Kram. Rv. X, 128.⁶ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 63; Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 63.

called Śravas in both the recensions¹. After Śravas both the recensions of the Mahābhārata are agreed in naming the successive lineal descendants who were Tamas, Prakāśa, Vāgindra, Vītahavya, Pramiti, Ruru and Śunaka and Śaunaka¹.

After adjusting thus the successive lineal descendants of Vītahavya Bhārgava, we shall now point out the synchronisms which will confirm the synchronisms adduced heretofore. We notice that Ugraśravas Sauti while relating the history of the Mahābhārata to Kulapati Śaunaka in the Naimiṣa forest says that Pramati, the distant descendant of Cyavana Bhārgava, was the father of Ruru and that Ruru's son, by Pramadvarā, was Śunaka and that this Śunaka was the great grand-father [Pūrvapitāmaha = Prapitāmaha] of Kulapati Śaunaka, his audience.² There need not be any quarrel over the term 'Pūrvapitāmaha' which simply means . 'great grand-father.'

Vītahavya
|
Gr̥tsamada
|
Savetas
|
Varcas-Sāvetasa
|
Vihavya
|
Vītastya-Vitatya
|
Satya
|
Sivasta-Santas
|
Śravas
|
Tamas
|
Prakāśa
|
Vāgindra
|
Pramiti-Pramati
|
Ruru + Pramadvarā
|
Śunaka
|
Saunaka

Everytime Janamejaya Pārikṣita asks Vaiśampāyana the question—"what did my Pūrvapitāmahas do after that?" It cannot but be admitted then that Arjuna

¹ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 63-65; Gd. MBh. XIII, 30, 63-65.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 5, 9-10; Gd. MBh. I, 5, 9-10.

was the contemporary of Ruru, as is illustrated in the following table :—

<i>Ruru</i>		<i>Arjuna</i>
<i>Sunaka</i>		<i>Abhimanyu</i>
<i>Saunaka</i>	<i>Vaiśampāyana</i>	<i>Parikṣit</i>
<i>Saunaka</i>	<i>Rōmaharṣana</i>	<i>Janamejaya</i>
<i>Kulapati Saunaka</i>	<i>Urgaśravas</i>	<i>Satānika I</i>

A table showing the relations between the different accounts given in the Kumbakonam and the Gauḍa recensions of the Mahābhārata about the dynasty of Gr̥tsamada Vaitahavya is given in the next page.



MBh. Kumb.	Gd. MBh.	Āsval. Śrauta Sūtra.	Accepted.
Vitahavya	Vitahavya	Vitahavya	Vitahavya
Grtsamada	Grtsamada		Grtsamada
o	Sucetas	Savetas	Savetas
Sāvainasa	Varcas	Sāvetasa	Varcas-Save- tasa
The son (unnamed)	Vihavya	—————	Vihavya (The author of Rv. X, 128).
Vitastya	Vitatya		Vitastya-Vitatya
The son(unnamed)	Satya		Satya
S'ivasta	Santas		Sivasta-Santas
S'ravas	Śravas		Śravas
Tamas	Tamas		Tamas
Prakāśa	Prakāśa		Prakāśa
Vāgindra	Vāgindra		Vāgindra
Pramiti	Pramati	—————	Pramiti
Ruru	Ruru	Arjuna	Ruru
Śunaka	S'unaka	Abhimanyu	Śunaka
Śaunaka	S'aunaka	Parikṣit	Śaunaka
Saunaka	S'aunaka	Janamejaya	Śaunaka
Kulapati Saunaka	Kulapati S'aunaka		Kulapati Śaunaka

With Vitahavya as one down to Ruru, the number of generations is fourteen only.

CHAPTER V.

THE MĀGADHA DYNASTY.

We shall now determine the dynasty that sprang from Kṛta whom we have already seen to have been the contemporary of Daśaratha Ājeya or Divōdāsa Vādhryaśva. This contemporaneity which we deduced from genealogical considerations is admirably confirmed by the Mahābhārata. It says that when Rāma Jāmadagnya, after being exhorted in an assembly of Brāhmaṇas by Parāvasu, the son Raibhya and grandson of Viśvāmitra, began to kill the Kṣattriyas a second time, then, Vatsa, the son of Pratardana Daivōdāsi, Sārvabhauma or Rkṣa, the son of the Paurava king Viduratha, and Dadhivāhana's grandson i. e., Divirtha's son of the dynasty of Aṅga Vāleya, were saved from death¹. This king is called Kṛta in the Vāyu² Kṛmi in the Matsya³, Kṛtaka in the Viṣṇu⁴, Kṛtayajña in the Brahma⁵, Kṛtaya-jña in the Harivaṃśa⁶, Kṛtin in the Bhāgavata⁷. It is related in the Purāṇas that he had to perform many sacrifices before he got a son. The name of this son was Vasu. He was known as Uparicara because people believed that he had an airship [Vimāna] on which he used to ride and travel through the air⁸. He was also known as Caidya which may mean that he belonged to the dynasty of Cedi or that he occupied the country of Cedi. The latter meaning is supported by the Mahābhārata which explicitly calls him a king belonging to the Paurava stock i.e. belonging to the dynasty founded by Puru Yāyāta. [Paurava nandana] and says that he took [Jagrāha] the country of Cedi on the advice of

¹ Gd. MBh XII 49 ; Kumb. MBh XII 48.

² Va. 99, 219.

³ Mt. 50, 25.

⁴ Vs. 19, 19.

⁵ Brm. 13, 108-2.

⁶ Hv. I, 32, 90.

⁷ Bh. IX, 22, 5.

⁸ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 19-47.

the Vedic God Indra¹. This means that he was an ardent worshipper of Indra. Mr. Pargiter suggests that Vasu conquered the Vidarbhas in Cedi and started a new line². Mr. Jainath Pati does not accept this theory of Mr. Pargiter and says that Vasu entered a virgin country and founded the Cedi dynasty³. Now this supposition of Mr. Jainath Pati cannot be accepted, as the R̥gveda supplies the important information that Brahmātithi, the son of the Ṛṣi Kaṇva, accepted presents from the Cedi king Kaśu⁴. We shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age that Brahmātithi, Devātithi, Nīpātithi, Medhyātithi, Medhātithi were all directly the sons of Kaṇva, the son of Ghōra. It was in the hermitage of this Kaṇva (i.e. in Nāḍapit, Śat. Brā. XIII, 5, 4, 13) that Śakuntalā, the mother of Bharata Daśmanti, was brought up. Besides it should be noticed that Kāṇva Medhātithi, the brother of Brahmātithi, and Priyamedha Āṅgīrasa were the joint authors of Rv. VIII, 2, and the sons of Priyamedha Āṅgīrasa officiated in the sacrifice of Aṅga, the son of Vali, of the dynasty of Anu Yāyāta.⁵ The king Vali, the father of Aṅga, was believed to be Vali Vairōcana of the early Vedic Age, reborn; and the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa which like the Purāṇas could not rise above the belief in an after-birth, calls Aṅga, the descendant of Virōcana. We indicate here the way in which we shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age that being the contemporary of Kāṇva Brahmātithi, the Cedi king Kaśu belonged to the early Vedic Age, and consequently the Cedi dynasty was established at the foot of the Vindhya long before Uparicara Vasu, and that the view of the Purāṇas that the Cedis were a branch of the Vidarbhas cannot at present be doubted. Consequently

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 2.

² Pargiter's theory quoted by Jainath Pati in J. B. O. R. S. June, 1920, p. 218.

³ J.B.O.R.S. June, 1920, p. 218.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 5, 37; 38.

Ait. Bra. VIII, 22.

we hold that Mr. Pargiter's theory about the conquest of Cedi by Vasu is not unreasonable. In fact, even before coming across this controversy we took "Jagrāha" of the Mahābhārata to mean "forcibly occupied". The Jaina Harivaṃśa which is a very late work, written in imitation of the Brahminical Harivaṃśa, and which contains indelible signs of manufactured names to prove the great antiquity of the Jaina religion, inserts this famous king Vasu as the descendent of Mithilānātha, the king of Videha. The description in the Jaina Harivaṃśa XV, 67 that the king Vasu died because he sacrificed animals, is also enjoyable. The Cetiya-Jātaka mentions¹ this famous king by the name Upacara or Apacara which is really a corruption or a vulgar form of the correct name Uparicara preserved in the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata. The Cetiya Jātaka connects this king Upacara with his ancestor Mahāsammata through the successive lineal ancestors Cara, Varamandhātā, Mandhātā, Uposatha Varakalyāna, Kalyana, Vararōja, and Rōja. Thus the Cetiya Jātaka seems to consider Uparicara as a king belonging to the Ikṣvāku family, for the inclusion of the names Mandhātā &c. raises such a presumption. But this may be pronounced to be a confusion in that Jātaka on the strength of the Mahābhārata which calls him Paurava-Nandana and the Purāṇas follow it up. The Cetiya Jātaka however describes in detail how this king Upacara (= Uparicara) sank down into the earth for persisting to tell a lie to his family priest Kapila, the brother of Kōrakalambaka, and how the five sons of Upacara on the orders of Kapila became the kings of Hatthipura, Assapura, Sihapura, Uttara-Pāñcāla, and Daddarapura respectively. The Mahābhārata also says² that the king Uparicara had five sons and that they were installed by their father as kings in five different countries.

¹ Cetiya Jataka. No. 422, Book VIII. Cowell's edition Vol. III.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 42-43.

According to the Mahābhārata these five sons of Uparicara Vasu were Br̥hadratha the king of the Māgadhas, Pratyagraha, Kuśāmba surnamed Maṇivāhana, Matsilla-Māvella and Yadu.¹ The Mahābhārata finishes by declaring that these famous five sons of Vasu were the founders of five famous dynasties.² After this the Mahābhārata introduces a ludicrous myth and tries to represent that the mother of Vedavyāsa was the daughter of Uparicara Vasu but this cannot be. In fact, it is admitted in the myth that she remembered that she was the daughter of Vasu in her former birth, as indicated by the as word "Jātismaraṇatā" in the Mahābhārata³. This is also proved by the number of lineal descendants of Br̥hadratha Vāsava down to Jarāsandha. In fact this attempt has been made in later times to ascribe high connections to Vedavyāsa on the mother's side. After all, the mother of Vedavyāsa was Satyavatī the daughter of a fisherman, and the Mahābhārata in another place (XIII, 53 Ch.) while giving us a list of ancient Ṛṣis who were born in Vaiśyayōni and Śūdryōni explicitly mentions⁴ that Vyāsa was born to Satyavatī, the daughter of a Dāśa (i.e. a Śūdra). The Purāṇas which were later than the time of adding this mythological portion about the mother of Vedavyāsa, have been confused in stating that Vasu had seven sons. In reality, Vasu had five sons as described in the first portion of the Mahābhārata account as well as in the Cetiya Jātaka. The Cetiya Jātaka however has forgotten their real names and the places where they settled. The Mahābhārata admirably supports the Cetiya Jātaka in stating⁵ that Vasu sank down into the Rasātala [=the Netherlands] by telling a lie although he performed many sacrifices.

Now we propose to adjust the dynasty that sprang from

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 43-44.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 45-46.

³ Kumb. MBh. I, 64, 114.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 19.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 9, 36, XII, 344-345 Chh.

Brĥadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu. Brĥadrtha's son was Kuśāgra;¹ Kuśāgra's son was Rṣabha;² Rṣabha's son was Puṣpavant;³ some manuscripts of Matsya corrupt the name of Puṣpavant into Puṇyavant but the other manuscripts of Matsya spell it as Puspavant. Puṣpavant's son was Satyahita or Satyadhṛta or Satyadhṛti.⁴ Some manuscripts of the Matsya appear to state that Puspavant's son was Puṇya and his son was Satyadhṛti [पुण्यः पुण्यवत्सैव राजा सत्यधृतिस्ततः] but the other manuscripts of the Matsya put "Putra" instead of 'Puṇya' at the beginning of the line quoted inside the bracket, so that these manuscripts mean that Puṣpavant's son was Satyadhṛti and this is in agreement with all the other Purāṇas. Hence it may be pronounced that 'Puṇya' there, is a corruption for the correct reading 'Putra'. The Bhāgavata reverses the order and says⁵ that Satyahita's son was Puṣpavant, but this is a mistake as it is opposed by all the other Purāṇas. Satyahita's son is named Sudhanvan in the Vāyu,⁶ the Viṣṇu⁷ and the Agni;⁸ the Matsya calls him Dhanuṣa.⁹ The Harivaṇṣa first corrupts 'Sudhanvā ca' into 'Sadharmātmā' and then separates it into "Sa" and "Dharmātmā."¹⁰ The Bhāgavata omits him. Sudhanvan's

Kṛta
|
Vasu
|
Brĥadratha
|
Kuśāgra
|
Rṣabha
|
Puṣpavant
|
Satyahita
|
Sudhanvan

¹ Va. 99, 223; Mt. 50, 28; Hv. I, 32, 93; Brm. 13, 109-5; Bh. IX, 22, 7; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Ag. 278, 29.

² Va. 99, 223; Mt. 50, 29; Hv. I, 32, 94; Brm. 13, 109-6; Bh. IX, 22, 7; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Ag. 278, 29.

³ Va. 99, 224; Mt. 50, 29; Hv. I, 32, 95; Brm. 13, 109-6; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Ag. 278, 29.

⁴ Va. 99, 224; Mt. 50, 30; Vs. IV, 19, 19; Hv. I, 32, 95; Ag. 278, 29.

⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 7.

⁶ Va. 99, 225.

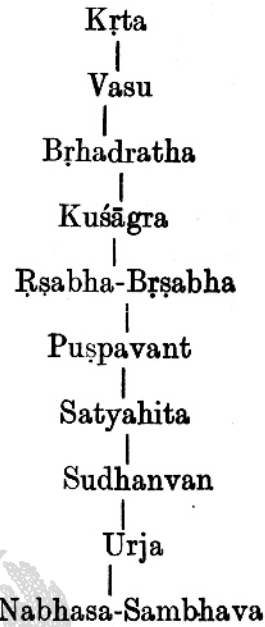
⁷ Vs. IV, 19, 19.

⁸ Ag. 278, 3.

⁹ Mt. 50, 30.

¹⁰ Hv. I, 32, 96.

son is called Urja in the Vāyu,¹ the the Harivaṃśa² and the Agni.³ He is Jantu in the Viṣṇu,⁴ Jahu in the Bhāgavata,⁵ and Sarva in the Matsya.⁶ Urja's son is called Nabhaṣa in the Vāyu,⁷ Sambhava in the Matsya,⁸ the Harivaṃśa,⁹ and the Agni.¹⁰ The Vāyu says¹¹ that Nabhaṣa's (=Sambhava) son was Jarāsandha. The same is the opinion of the Harivaṃśa¹² and the Agni¹³. Nīlakaṇṭha while commenting on this verse of the Harivaṃśa, says that as Bṛhadratha has been mentioned before (i. e. in the Book II of the Mahābhārata) as the father of Jarāsandha, this means that this Sambhava was a surname Bṛhadratha, and thus he was a second Bṛhadratha, or that it may be explained on the ground of *Kramabheda* due to *Kalpabheda*. The Matsya says¹⁴ that Sambhava's son was Bṛhadratha, the two pieces of whose body was jointed by Jarā and hence he was named Jarāsandha. (It seems that the writer of this portion of the Matsya consulted the Mahābhārata which calls the father of Jarāsandha by the name Bṛhadratha in the Sabhāparva). The Viṣṇu puts a full stop after Jantu (=Urja) and says¹⁵ that from Bṛhadratha was born another who was named Jarāsandha as the parts of his body were joined by Jarā. It is evident that the Viṣṇu has consulted the Māhābhārata story of the king Uparicara,

¹ Va. 99, 225.² Hv. I, 32, 96.³ Ag. 278, 3.⁴ Vs. IV, 19, 19.⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 7.⁶ Mt. 50, 30.⁷ Va. 99, 225.⁸ Mt. 50, 31.⁹ Hv. I, 32, 96¹⁰ Ag. 278, 30.¹¹ Va. 99, 226.¹² Hv. I, 32, 97.¹³ Ag. 278, 30-31.¹⁴ Mt. 50, 32-33.¹⁵ Vs. IV, 19, 19-20.

one of whose sons was named Brĥadratha as well as the story of the origin of JarĀsandha in Book II of the Mahābhārata. The Bhāgavata which closely follows the Viṣṇu has risen a step above the Viṣṇu and says¹ that Brĥadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu, had JarĀsandha by another wife; that is, it means to say that Brĥadratha had Kuśāgra by one wife and JarĀsandha by another. But all the Purāṇas are against the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata in this respect and accordingly they may be considered wrong. The exigencies of the genealogical tables in those two Purāṇas also point to the same fact. For in that case how does it stand that while from Kuru through Sudhanvan to JarĀsandha there are only seven steps, from Kuru through Jahnu to Pāṇḍu the father of Arjuna there are 17 or 18 steps? It is tentatively assumed at present then that the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata have been confused about Brĥadratha, the son of Uparicara Vasu, and JarĀsandha's father whom the Mahābhārata calls by the name Brĥadratha. To explain the statement of the Mahābhārata, note that Drupada-Yajñasena a distant descendant of Sōmaka Sāhadevyā, is repeatedly called Sōmaka.² Similarly the father of JarĀsandha who was a distant descendant of Brĥadratha Vāsava has been called Brĥadratha in the Mahābhārata. Similarly any descendant of Janaka has been called simply Janaka and any descendant of Ikṣvaku Mānava has been called simply Ikṣvāka in the Purāṇas. There is probably a fourth reason for considering the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata wrong here. Note particularly the Purāṇic statement that there were 32 kings from Brĥadratha to Ripuñjaya both inclusive and that they reigned for roughly about 1,000 years, and by counting the names given in the Purāṇas we find the number to be actually 32. Had it been otherwise as represented in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata the

¹ Bh. IX, 22, 8.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 110, 4; 11.

number would have been 25. There is a fifth reason for which the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata may be considered wrong. Had Jarāsandha and Kuśāgra been the two sons of the first Br̥hadratha (i.e. the son of Vasu Uparicara), then we could naturally except R̥ṣabha, the son of Kuśāgra Br̥hadratha, or Puṣpavant, the son of R̥ṣabha Kauśāgri, to be engaged in the Mahābhārata war like Sahadeva Jārāsandhi. But as a matter of fact, we don't find any mention of them in any connection in the Mahābhārata which relates details about Jarāsandha, Sahadeva, Jayatsena, Daṇḍadhāra, and Megha-sandhi (=Somādhi). This shows that Kuśāgra, R̥ṣabha

&c. were the distant ancestors of Jarāsandha. Accordingly we hold with Nīlakaṇṭha that Nabhaṣa-Sambhava was the father of Jarāsandha on the strength of the majority of the Purāṇas. Sahadeva thus belongs to the 13th step below Kṛta whom we have seen to have been the contemporary of Divōdāsa or Ahalyā or Daśaratha, because Kṛta had to perform many sacrifices before he got Vasu as his son, and because Jarāsandha was born to the Br̥hadratha king Nabhaṣa-Sambhava when the latter was quite advanced in years.

- | | |
|-----|------------------|
| | Kṛta |
| | |
| 1. | |
| 2. | Vasu-Uparicara |
| | |
| 3. | Br̥hadratha |
| | |
| 4. | Kuśāgra |
| | |
| 5. | R̥ṣabha-Br̥ṣabha |
| | |
| 6. | Puṣpavant |
| | |
| 7. | Satyahita |
| | |
| 8. | Sudhanvan |
| | |
| 9. | Urja |
| | |
| 10. | Nabhaṣa-Sambhava |
| | |
| 11. | |
| | |
| 12. | Jarāsandha |
| | |
| 13. | Sahadeva |

CHAPTER VI.

THE HASTINĀPUR LINE.

Viduratha's sons Sārvabhauma and Rkṣa were, to some extents, contemporary of Divōdāsa or Daśaratha. The Vāyu¹, the Matsya,² the Viṣṇu³ and the Bhāgavata⁴ state that Sārvabhauma's son was Jayatsena. The Mahābhārata which as in its later list (Kumb.MBh.I, 63 ch) represents Sārvabhauma the son of Ahamyāti and which thus transfers Sārvabhauma and his lineal descendants down to Rkṣa towards the earlier period that is beyond our present scope, informs us that Sārvabhauma took away Sundarā, the daughter of the king of Kekaya, by conquest and had, by her, a son named Jayatsena.⁵ This detailed information of the Mahābhārata is true but the carrying up of Sārvabhauma and his lineal descendants down to Rkṣa, is probably defective. We indicate why. Notice that according to this later list of the Mahābhārata, Antyanāra or Rantināra or Matināra (for this man is variously named) is the 10th in descent from Sārvabhauma i.e. the 15th descent from Puru Yāyāta. Rantināra's daughter Gaurī was the mother of Māndhātā Yauvanāśva. This Māndhātā married Vindumātī, the daughter of Śaśavindu Caitrarathi and Śaśavindu is only the 6th in descent from Yādu Yāyāta. Being descended from the same ancestor Yayāti Nāhuṣa, these positions of Rantināra and Śaśavindu are incompatible. Note again that Bharata Daśmanti was crowned with the Aindra-mahābhiṣeka ceremony by Dīrghatamas Māmateya (Ait. Brā. VIII, 23) and this Dīrghatamas begat on the wife of Vali, five sons who were Aṅga.

¹ Va. 99, 231.

² Mt. 50, 35.

³ Vs. IV, 20, 3.

⁴ Bh. IX, 22, 10.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 15.

Vaṅga, Kalinga &c. Thus Bharata Dauṣmanti and Vali of the dynasty of Anu Yāyāta were contemporaries to a certain extent. Now Vali was the 12th in descent from Anu according to the unanimous testimony of all the authoritative Purāṇas, while according to this later list of the Māhābhārata, Bharata Dauṣmanti becomes the 19th in descent from Puru Yāyāta. But this is objectionable for if Vali was the 12th, Bharata could not have been the 19th. Notice thirdly again that Viśvāmitra, the son of Gathin, was the 12th in descent from Amāvasu, the brother of Āyus Pauravaśa, and his daughter's (=Śakuntalā's) son Bharata should have been the 14th in descent from Āyus; but this later list of the Māhābhārata, places Bharata at the 22nd step below Āyus. Similarly by taking every other dynasty of the early Vedic age it can be proved that this later list of the Mahābhārata is defective. To say that all the other dynasties are incomplete and that this later list of the Mahābhārata is complete is against all reason. In fact, this later of the list Mahābhārata has become lengthened. owing to the mixing up of the various Paurava lines. This fact will be clearer when we shall take up the early Vedic age in future. We may indicate in this connection however that the earlier list of the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh I, 88 ch.) is very satisfactory in this respect.

The son of Jayatsena is called Ārādhi in the Vāyu,¹ Ārāvin in the Viṣṇu,² Rucira in the Matsya³ and Rādhika in the Bhāgavata.⁴ The Kumbakonam Mahābhārata says ⁵ that Jayatsena had, by Suśravā Vaidarbhī, a son named Aparācīna. The Gauḍa Mahābhārata calls him Avācīna⁶. But both the recensions of the Mahābhārata are agreed in naming the son of Aparācīna-Avācīna as Ariha. It is evident that Ariha of the Mahābhārata is the same as Ārādhi-Ārāvin-

¹. Va. 99. 2 1.

². Vs. IV, 20,3.

³. Mt. 50, 36.

⁴. Bh. IX, 22, 10.

⁵. Kumb. MBh. I, 63ch.

⁶. Gd. MBh. I, 95, 17.

Rādhika-Rucira of the Purāṇas. His son and successor is called Mahābhāuma in the Mahābhārata¹, Māhasattva in the Vāyu², Tatōbhauma in the Matsya.³ The Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata omit Mahābhauma. But he must be introduced on on the strength of the Vāyu, the Matsyā and the Mahābhārata. Mahābhauma's son is called⁴ Ayutāyus in the the Vāyu, (Aritāyus in the Matsya,) the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. The Mahābhārata says⁵ that because the son of Mahābhauma performed no less than ten thousand human sacrifices therefore he was called Ayutānāyin. This explodes the objection of R. C. Datta and Rosen who used to think that human sacrifices were not in vogue in the Vedic age, although Dr. Rajendra Lal Mitra cited the single but glaring instance of Sunahśepa at the Rājasūya Vārūṇa sacrifice of Hariścandra Traisāṅkava. Not only does the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa give the full account of the attempted sacrifice of Sunahśepa but it also mentions the particular Rk or Rks with which Sunahśepa prayed for his life to Indra, Aśvins, Varuna, Viśvedevāḥ, &c respectively. R. C. Datta is perfectly on the wrong track in doubting the history of Sunahśepa recorded in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa. We shall see afterwards that it can be proved from the Rgveda itself that Sunahśepa was actually going to be killed in a sacrifice.

There is yet a third instance of human sacrifice performed by an ancient Indo-Aryan King, namely the sacrifice of Pāriksita Janamejaya who attempted to exterminate the Non-Aryan race of Nāgas by burning them in a sacrifice. In

Sārvabhauma
|
Jayatsena
|
Aparācīna
|
Ariha-Ārādhī
|
Mahābhauma
|
Ayutānāyin

¹ Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 18; Gd. MBh. I, 95, 19.

² Va. 99, 232.

³ Mt. 50, 36.

⁴ Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 36; Vs. IV, 20, 3; Bh. IX, 22, 10.

⁵ अ. प्रह्वयसिधे प्रह्वयस्यापद्रुतमानयत् तत् तस्य अपद्रुतानाविलज् । Kumb. MBh. I,

later times, the Nāga tribe has been confused with snakes and ludicrous myth has sprung into existence. The fourth instance of human sacrifice having been current in ancient India is mentioned during the reign of Caṇḍa Pradyōta who flourished about twenty-one generations after Pārikṣita Janamejaya. His brother Kumārasena tried to put to stop to the vicious practice which was still in vogue in Ujjein on the occasion of the feast of Mahākāla¹. The buying and selling of human flesh was current even during the time of Harṣavardhana.²

Ayutānāyin married Kāmā, the daughter of Pṛthuśravas and has a son named Akrōdhana³ by her. Akrōdhana married Karambhā, the daughter of the king of Kaliṅga, and Devātithi⁴ was born to him. The son of Devātithi is Rca in the Kumbakonam recension of the Mahābhārata⁵, and Ariha in the Gauḍa recension⁶. The Purāṇas omit Rca-Ariha. His son was Rkṣa⁷ who is mentioned in the Purāṇas. The Matsya calls him Dakṣa. After Rkṣa we have⁸ Bhīmasena, Dilīpa and Pratīpa successively in the Purāṇas, while the Mahābhārata confuses this Rkṣa with Rantīnāra's father. Dilīpa of the Purāṇas is probably the same as Pratisutvan, (indicated in the patronymic Prātisutvana) of the Atharvaveda XX. 129, 2 or Pratiśravas of the later list of the Mahābhārata. Pratīpa had, by Sunandā Śaivyā, three sons⁹, Devāpi, Śantanu and Bāhlikā. The eldest Devāpi being affected with leprosy¹⁰, King Pratīpa was not allowed to install¹¹ him as king because of the opposition of the council of Brāhmaṇas, old men, citizens¹²

¹ Vide my paper on Harṣacarita - Sir A. T. Moorkerjee commemoration Volume (Orientalia) ; cf. Harṣacarita ch. VI. ² Harṣacarita ch. V.

³ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 21; Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 37.

⁴ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 22; Va. 99, 232; Mt. 50, 37. ⁵ K. MBh. I, 63, 23.

⁶ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 23.

⁷ Va. 99, 233; Mt. 50, 37.

⁸ Va. 99, 233; 234. Mt. 50, 38.

⁹ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 44.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 14-16.

¹¹ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 17.

¹² Gd. MBh. V, 149, 22.

and villagers. The king became so very sorry that he actually wept¹ for his eldest son. Seeing that his father was powerless in the matter, Devāpi went away² to a forest. The second Bāhlika abandoned all claim to his paternal kingdom and inherited his maternal³ uncle's property i.e. the kingdom of the Śivis, and the youngest Śantanu became the king of Hastināpura with the permission of Bāhlika⁴.

In the Mahābhārata we find⁵ that Valadeva in his travels throughout Uttarāpatha visited the hermitage of Ruṣaṅgu where in former times Ārṣṭiṣeṇa had applied himself to austerities, and the great sage Viśvāmitra attained Brāhmaṇahood. This hermitage of Ruṣaṅgu was situated close by the northern bank of the river Sarasvatī, where Ruṣaṅgu was transferred by Brāhmaṇas and breathed his last⁶. At this famous Sarasvatī Tīrtha, the great Rṣi Ārṣṭiṣeṇa, Rājaṛṣi Sindhudvīpa, austere Devāpi and the sage Viśvāmitra attained Brāhmaṇahood⁷.

We have it from the Purāṇas that Ārṣṭiṣeṇa was the son of Śala who was the second son of Sunahōtra, the ancestor of the Kāśī line⁸, so that Ārṣṭiṣeṇa belonged to a very early time - which the Mahābhārata confirms by declaring that Ārṣṭiṣeṇa belonged to the Kṛta age⁹. He applied himself to austerities at the famous Sarasvatī Tīrtha¹⁰, and after

¹ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 23.

² Gd. MBh. V, 149, 26.

³ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 27.

⁴ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 28.

⁵ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 24.

⁶ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 29; 32.

⁷ अष्टादि षेणः कौरव्यं ब्राह्मण्यं संश्रितवतः ।

तपसा महेता राजन् प्राप्तवानुचिस्तमः ॥

सिन्धुदीपस्य राजर्षिर्देवापिस्य महातपाः ।

ब्राह्मण्यं लब्धवान् यत्र विश्वामित्रस्तथा मुनिः ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 35.

⁸ Va. 92, 3; 5.

⁹ इरा कृतयुगे राजन् अष्टादि षेणो दिजोत्तमः ।

वसन् गुरुकुले निव्यं निव्यमध्ययने रतः ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 3.

¹⁰ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 6.

attaining spiritual success, blessed the place of his success with the following three good wishes¹:

(i) Any man who would thenceforth bathe in that great river would receive the merit of a horse-sacrifice.

(ii) There would thenceforth be no trouble due to snakes and reptiles.

(iii) A man would receive a large measure of success with a very little effort at that sacred place.

Thus wishing for that Sarasvatī Tīrtha, the sage Ārṣṭiṣeṇa departed to heaven. After him, at the same sacred place Sindhuvīpa (the son of Ambarīṣa Nābhāgi) and Devāpi attained Brāhmaṇahood². Men who entered the Gōtra or Order of teachers established by Ārṣṭiṣeṇa were generally known as the Ārṣṭiṣeṇas³. Devāpi, the son of Pratipa, because he entered the order of teachers established by the great sage Ārṣṭiṣeṇa, has been called Ārṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi. In the Ṛgveda we find⁴ Devāpi offering up prayers to Brhaspati so that the great godhead might be pleased to make clouds rain for King Śantanu. After the hymns were over, Ārṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi offered oblations to fire, and profuse rains were brought down from the upper regions in the sky⁵. Devāpi on this occasion acted as the priest⁶ of Śantanu and called himself Ārṣṭiṣeṇa Devāpi, the descendant of Manu⁷. Thus from the joint evidence of the Mahābhārata and the Ṛgveda we conclude that Devāpi and Śantanu were the sons of Pratipa of the dynasty of Kuru; and that being a leper, Devāpi was debarred from inheritance by the subjects and went away to a forest and entered the Ārṣṭiṣeṇa order of

¹ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 7; 8.

² तस्मिन्नेव तदा तीर्थे सिन्धुद्वीपः प्रतापवान् ।

देवापिष्व महाराज ब्राह्मण्यं प्राप्तुमर्हत् ॥ Gd. MBh. IX, 40, 10.

³ ग्रीनकायादिष्वेषाश्च क्षात्रोपेता विजातयः । Va. 92, 6.

⁴ Rv. X, 98, 1; 3.

⁵ Rv. X, 98, 5; 6.

⁶ Rv. X, 98, 7.

⁷ Rv. X, 98, 8.

teachers. Kauravya Devāpi thus became well-known as Ārṣiṣeṇa Devāpi. In the Vedic age anybody born in a particular Gōtra or family could enter a different Gōtra at his own sweet will. Gr̥tsamada Āṅgīrasa, we know, entered the Bhārgava order.

The Br̥haddevatā supports the main portion of this ancient history but introduces noticeable modifications. There we find¹ in agreement with the Mahābhārata that Ārṣiṣeṇa Devāpi and Kauravya Śantanu were brothers belonging to the Kuru family and were the sons of a king. Devāpi was the elder and Śantanu the younger. But the modified Br̥haddevatā account is that Devāpi being a leper became the son of R̥ṣiṣeṇa [ऋषिषेणसुतोऽभवत् ।] while the Mahābhārata says that Devāpi performed austerities at the hermitage of Ārṣiṣeṇa. This necessarily involves us into a controversy between Dr. Sieg and Dr. Macdonell about the priority between the Br̥haddevatā and the Mahābhārata.

We have seen that the account in the Mahābhārata is in full agreement with the Purāṇas which declare that Ārṣiṣeṇa was the son of Śala, the second son of Śunahōtra of the Kāśī line. Thus Ārṣiṣeṇa belonged to a very early time and the Mahābhārata in agreement with this Purāṇic account says that Ārṣiṣeṇa belonged to the Kr̥ta age. His descendants and followers were generally known as the Ārṣiṣeṇas, according to the Purāṇas. Thus several series of Ārṣiṣeṇa teachers continued to flourish to the age of the Mahābhārata. Prātīpa's leper son entered this order and became known as Ārṣiṣeṇa Devāpi. In compact with the Purāṇas, the Mahābhārata further informs us that Devāpi had another brother named Bāhlikā in addition to Śantanu. Besides the Mahābhārata improves on the brief treatment of

¹ ऋषिषेणसु देवापिः कौरव्यश्चैव शन्तनुः ।

भातरी कुक्ष्यं त्वे तो राजद्रवो बभूवुः ॥

न्येष्टस्योस्तु देवापिः कनीयाश्चैव शन्तनुः । Br. Dv. VII, 155-156.

the Purāṇas by informing us that their mother's name was Sunandā and that she belonged to the Śivi family.¹ Thus it will be found that there is a general agreement between the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇas except in so far as the former supplies us at times with details about the Kuru family which is its special subject to deal with.

Now there is absolutely nothing to impeach the Purāṇic statement that a compendium of Purāṇa or ancient history was, for the first time, culled from various sources by Pārāśarya Vyāsa² and that he entrusted this original collection of ancient history to his Sūta disciple named Lōmaharṣaṇa. This history of past events began to be related to assemblies of Ṛṣis from Satra to Satra and thus the propagation of Purāṇic knowledge went on throughout the country. Out of that original collection which comprised of descriptions of various dynasties, have been evolved the different Purāṇas such as the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Viṣṇu, &c. which we now possess. The explicit statement³ in the Purāṇas that descriptions of various dynasties were listened to by an assembly of Ṛṣis while they were holding, for two years, a long, difficult, three-year Satra at Kurukṣetra on the bank of the river Dṛṣadvatī at a time when the Paurava King Adhisimakṛṣṇa, the Bārhadhratha King Senajit and the Aikṣvāka King Divākara were simultaneously ruling their own kingdoms, proves beyond doubt that the dynastic lists existed eighteen generations before the time of Caṇḍa Pradyōta of Ujjein or Bimbi-

¹ Gd-MBh. I, 95, 44.

² आख्यानैवाथ पाख्यानैर्गाथाभिः कल्पसिद्धिभिः ।

पुराणसंहितां चक्रे पुराणार्थ निघारदः ॥

प्रख्यातो व्यासश्चिन्तयिष्यत् सूतो वै रोमहर्षणः ।

पुराणसंहितां तस्मै ददौ व्यासो महासुनिः ॥ Vs. III, 6, 16-17; Va. 60, 21

Va. 1, 24-25; Bh. I, 1, 7

³ Va. 99, 258; 259; Mt. 50, 66; 67; Cf. also Va. I, 11-29; Va. 99, 282; Va. 99, 299-300; Mt. 271, 23.

sāra of Magadha. Besides, it is sufficiently realisable on general grounds that the dynastic lists, as we now possess them in the Purāṇas, cannot be built up off-hand at a particular point of time in a later period had they not been begun to be collected from a very early time. It will thus be abundantly clear that the dynastic lists in the Purāṇas are more ancient than the time of composition of the Bṛhaddevatā which according to Prof. Macdonell himself, cannot go earlier than 500 B. C. There is yet another ground for driving at the same point. We know that the famous Gāthās preserved in Brāhmaṇas like the Aitareya and the Śatapatha about famous kings and Ṛṣis of old, are older than the Brāhmaṇas themselves. The Anuvamśa Ślōkas preserved in the dynastic lists of the Mahābhārata as well as the Purāṇas, being of the same nature as the Gāthās of the Brāhmaṇas and having been composed by the Sūtas and Purāṇajñas of old, are older than the Brāhmaṇas and the Āraṇyakas and therefore certainly older than the Bṛhaddevatā. Accordingly the author of the Bṛhaddevatā really means by the remark “ऋषिषेणसुतोऽभवत्” that Śantana's brother Devāpi became the adopted descendant of Ṛṣiṣeṇa i.e. was enlisted in the order of teachers established by Ṛṣiṣeṇa. 'Ṛṣiṣeṇa' was Devāpi's Gōtra title and not directly patronymic. It will be found that in the Paurava genealogy, none of Devāpi's ancestors had the name Ṛṣiṣeṇa whose existence would have justified the name Ṛṣiṣeṇa for Devāpi. Professor Macdonell's contention that because the Bṛhaddevatā mentions only two brothers and because the Mahābhārata introduces Bāhlīka as the third brother therefore the latter has borrowed from the former, has no reason to stand upon. Why should the Bṛhaddevatā bother itself about the third brother Bāhlīka? It has got to deal with only those persons who are mentioned in the hymns of the R̥gveda and the authors of these hymns and the circumstances under which these hymns have been composed.

Bāhlika is neither mentioned in any hymn nor has he composed any hymn. Balhika is mentioned in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (XII, 9, 3, 3,) as a Kauravya King and as the son of Pratipa. The form 'Prātipīya' is neither 'curious' nor 'remarkable' as we have the epithet 'Pārikṣitīyas [= sons of Parikṣit] applied to Janamejaya and his brothers Śrutasena, Bhīmasena and Ugrasena in the same Brāhmaṇa (XIII, 5, 4, 3.) Neither has any harm been done by the Brāhmaṇa in its spelling it as 'Prātipīya' instead of as 'Prātīpiya' for both the forms 'Pratipa' and 'Pratīpa' were in vogue. The Professor's third contention that because the Mahābhārata form is Śāntanu instead of Śantanu therefore priority should be conceded to the Brhaddevatā, is also ill-founded. Variant forms of the names of persons are very common in the Purāṇas. These are due to the Sūtas who related the Purāṇas and the scribes who re-wrote them time after time. It should be recognized however that Śantanu is the correct form being sanctioned by the R̥gveda and followed up by the Vāyu, and almost always the Kumbakonam recension of the Mahābhārata, while the Gauḍa Mahābhārata form Śāntanu must be ascribed to those Sūtas and scribes whose special province was to deal with that particular recension. Accordingly we conclude that (i) the Mahābhārata although certainly increased in volume by later contributions, has its description of the Paurava dynasty more ancient than the date of the Brhaddevatā; and that (ii) the Mahābhārata¹ form 'Ārṣṭiṣeṇa' being sanctioned by the dynastic lists of the Purāṇas² and supported by the R̥gveda³ is the original one; and that (iii) the form R̥ṣṭiṣeṇa, from which has been derived the word 'Ārṣṭiṣeṇa' patronymically by Sanskrit grammar, was the real name of Śala. Thus Ārṣṭiṣeṇa was a Gōtra title exactly like Kauśika, Vāsiṣṭha, Śaunaka, Rāthītara,

¹ Gd. MBh. IX, 39, 24; 35; 40, 3; III, 158; 159; 160; 161.

² Va. 92, 3; 5.

³ Rv. X, 98, 5; 6; 8.

Bhārgava, and that Gōtra was established by Ārṣṭiṣeṇa the son of Śala, (=Rṣṭiṣeṇa) in the Kṛta age.

The latter part of the story in the Bṛhaddevatā runs thus. After the death of their father, the subjects approached Devāpi and requested him to become their king, but he said that he did not deserve the kingdom and that Śantanu should be their king. On this, the subjects installed Śantanu as their king and Devāpi went to the forest.

Thus according to both the Bṛhaddevatā¹ and the Mahābhārata², Śantanu became the king after the death of Prātipa, but the Bṛhaddevatā supplies the important information that at the death of their father, the subjects were in favour of Devāpi's installation. Śantanu however, became the king with the permission of Devāpi as well as Balhika. Then there was the twelve-year drought during the reign of Śantanu who, thereupon with his subjects, approached Devāpi again and requested him to take charge of his kingdom. Devāpi again refused but performed sacrifices to remove the drought³. The same account is supplied by the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁴ and as we have seen, the same is supported by the Rġveda which informs us that Devāpi performed sacrifices for Śantanu. Let us turn back to our point.

Śantanu Prātipa was a skilled physician, and was, for this reason, surnamed 'the great Bhiṣak'⁵ (=Mahābhiṣak). His reputation as a Bhiṣak or physician was so very great that people believed whoever was touched by him, be he a

¹ Br. Dv. VII, 157-VIII, 1-2.

² बाह्लीकेन त्वनुज्ञातः शन्तनुर्लोकविश्रुतः ।

पितर्यु परते राजन् राजा राज्यकारयत् ॥ Gd. MBh. V, 149, 28.

³ Br. Dv. VIII, 2-6.

⁴ Bh. IX, 22, 14-17.

⁵ शन्तनु रभवद्राजा विद्वान् स वै महाभिषक् ।

इदञ्छोदाहरन्त्यात्र श्लोकं प्रति महाभिषक् ॥

यं यं कराभ्यां स्पृशति जीर्णं रोगिणमेव च ।

इत्युक्त्वा च भवति तस्मात् तं शन्तनुं विदुः ॥ Mt. 50, 42-43; Va. 99, 237-38.

chronic sufferer, was re-established in the health of a young man. It has escaped the notice of all the previous enquirers including even Śaunaka the author of the *Brhaddevatā* that the *R̥gveda* contains the compositions of Śantanu. The great Bhiṣak composed the 97th hymn of Maṇḍala X, and this composition of him has been inserted just before that of Devāpi.

Sūktas composed by members of the same family were intentionally placed together by the great Vyāsa. Śantanu's sons, by Dāśeyī Satyavati, were Citrāṅgada and Vicitravīrya and it is wellknown that on the latter's wives Ambikā and Ambālikā, Pārāśarya Vyāsa begat Dhṛtarāṣṭra and Pāṇḍu respectively. Pāṇḍu's Kṣetrajā sons were the heroes of the Mahābhārata. Now counting up the number of steps from Sārvabhauma Vaidurathi to Arjuna Pāṇḍava, we get the number sixteen.

It may be thought necessary to speak a few words on the attitude of the Brahma the Harivaṃśa and the Agni. They say¹ that Viduratha's son was Rkṣa. It is quite probable that this Rkṣa, the son of Viduratha became the king under the name Sārvabhauma, or it may as well be that Rkṣa was the brother of Sārvabhau-
ma In fact, these statements of these Purāṇas cannot be explained away by saying that

- Viduratha
|
Sārvabhauma
|
(1) Jayatsana
|
(2) Aparācīna
|
(3) Ariha
|
(4) Mahabhauma
|
(5) Ayutānāyin
|
(6) Akrodhana
|
(7) Devātithi
|
(8) Rca-Ariha
|
(9) Rkṣa
|
(10) Bhīmasena
|
(11) Dilīpa
|
(12) Pratipa
|
(13) Śantanu
|
(14) Vicitravīrya
|
(15) Pāṇḍu
|
(16) Arjuna

¹. Hv. I, 32, 103; Brm. 13, 111; Ag. 278, 33.

Rkṣa was a distant descendant of Viduratha in as much as this fact is attested in a reliable place of the Mahābhārata which says¹ that the son of Viduratha was brought up by the Rkṣas in the Rkṣavan̄t mountain and the implication is that he was named Rkṣa. The probability is that this Rkṣa, the son of Viduratha, was different from Sārvabhauma. Now it is stated² in the Harivaṃśa the Brahma and the Agni that this Rkṣa's son was Bhīmasena and that Bhīmasena's son was Pratipa, but the exigencies of the genealogical table show that there is a gap between Bhīmasena and Pratipa.

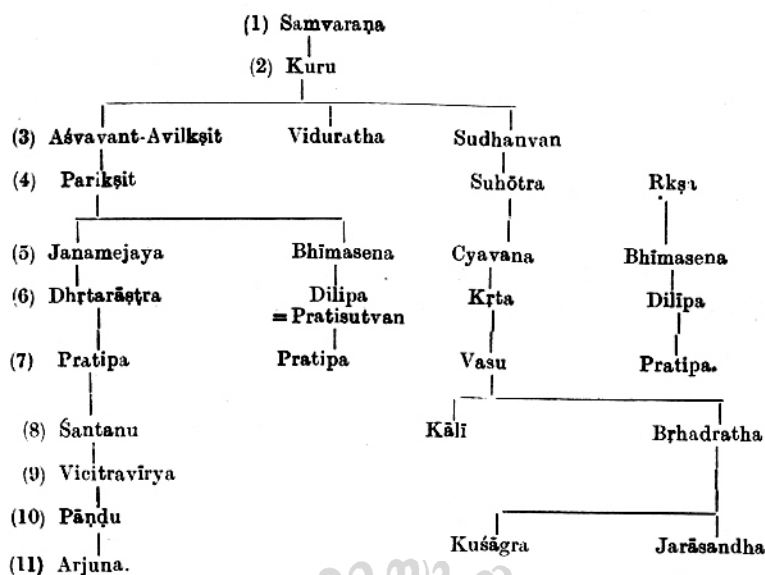
It is important to consider the informations supplied by the Mahābhārata in this respect. The Mahābhārata gives us two conflicting lists of kings of the Paurava dynasty. The earlier or rather the older of the two lists is admittedly the one given in the 94th chapter of the First Book of the Gāuḍa recension. This chapter has been separated into two, namely the 88th and the 101st chapters in the Kumbakonam recension. The later list of the Paurava kings is given in the 63rd chapter of Book I in the Kumbakonam recension. The same is given in the 95th chapter of Book I of the Gāuḍa recension. The later list is definite (whether correct or not) about the kings intermediate between Kuru and Pratipa. According to this later list, these intermediate kings were Viduratha, Anasvant, Parikṣit and Bhīmasena, successively³. The older list is not fully clear about these intermediate kings,⁴ and we have taken the verses concerned to mean the intermediate kings as Aśvavānt-Avikṣit, Parikṣit, Janamejaya and Dhṛtarāṣṭra. However combining the evidences of the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma and the Agni with those derived from the two lists of the Mahābhārata the Kuru genealogy would stand thus:

¹. Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 82; Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 76.

². Hv. I, 32, 105-106; Brm. 13, 113-114; Ag. 278, 33.

³. Gd. MBh. I, 95, 39-44; Kumb. MBh. I, 63, 42-46.

⁴. Gd. MBh. I, 94, 50-60; Kumb. MBh. I, 101, 38-48.



Thus according to these Mahābhārata lists, Arjuna becomes the 11th with Samvarana as the 1st. Now if we suppose that the Pāncālya king who invaded Hastināpura and defeated Samvarana was no other than Sudās Paijavana even then the contention of our thesis is supported. For in that case taking Samvarana to be a younger contemporary of Sudās Paijavana and remembering that Śantanu or Pāṇḍu became fathers when they were advanced in years, it may be conceded that Arjuna belonged to the 11th step below Sudās Paijavana i.e. to the 12th step below Pijavana or Daśaratha or Divōdāsa. If according to the Mahābhārata, there were only four steps between Kuru and Pratipa, then and only then, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata would be held as correct when they state that Vasu's daughter Kālī was married to Śantanu and that Jarāsandha's father was the first Brhadratha, the son of Vasu. This is illustrated in the above table. However this hinges on the correctness of the Mahābhārata account regarding the succession between Kuru and Pratipa. The account of the succession however is obscure, still we have added this alternative adjustment as it is not opposed to the contention of our thesis.

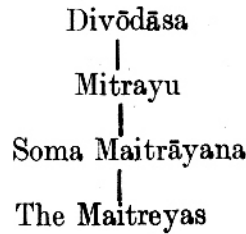
CHAPTER VII.

THE NORTHERN PĀNCĀLAS.

The dynasty that sprang from Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, as given in the Purāṇas is defective and incomplete. The Purāṇas inform¹ us that the successor (=Dāyāda) of Divōdāsa was Mitrayu. The Vāyu says² that Maitreya was born after Mitrayu, and that *they* entered the Bhārgava order. It should be noticed that the use of the plural "they" here is unwarranted as there is no plural noun before it for which it may stand. The Harivaṃśa says³ that after Mitrayu, Sōma Maitrāyaṇa was the king and his sons were the Maitreyas, and they entered the Bhārgava order. Now it may be inferred that the Vāyu has omitted one step rightly filled up by the Harivaṃśa. The same inference is confirmed by the statement in the Matsya which says⁴ that after Mitrayu, that Maitrāyaṇavara became the king. The Matsya after this, corrupts the reading by using the singular number in 'Maitreya.'

Accordingly we adjust the dynasty up to this as represented. After finishing with the Maitreyas who entered the Bhārgava order of teachers, the Vāyu says that Cyavana comes after Maitreya

and Cyavana's son was Sudāsa⁵. In the R̥gveda we find that Sudāsa's father was Pijavana.⁶ The historian of ancient



¹ Va 99, 206; Mt 50, 13; Vs IV, 19, 18; Bh IX, 22, 1; Hv I, 32, 35.

² Va 99, 206.

³ Hv. I, 32, 36.

⁴ Mt. 50, 15.

⁵ Va. 99-206-208.

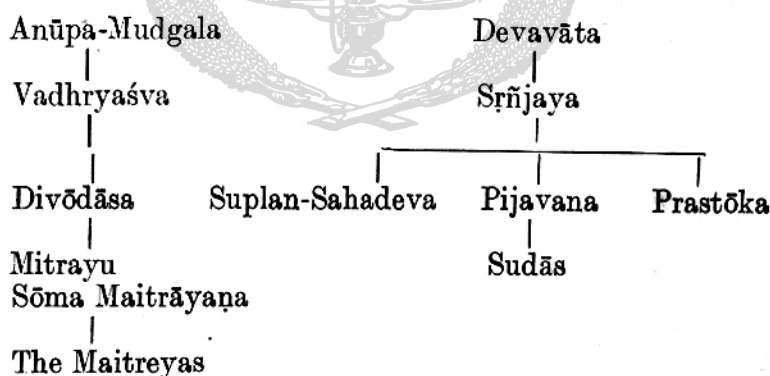
⁶ इ मे भूतुर्देववतः शने गोदां रया वधूयन्ता सुदासः ।

अहर्हन्ते पयजन्तस् दानं ह्येतेषु सप्त पर्यमि रभन् ॥ —Rv. VII, 18, 22.

India can at once catch that the line beginning with ' राजापि चवनो ' in the Vāyu 99, 207b was been corrupted as such by the copyists ; and that the correct form originally ran as ' राजा पिजवनो '. The word ' पिजवन ' was corrupted into पिचवन at an intermediate stage, the confusion having been between च and ज. At this stage, it was supposed that चवन was the real name and that therefore ' पि ', was erroneously supposed to be remnant of the indeclinable ' अपि ', and was tacked on to ' राजा ' by vowel combination. Similarly the line below beginning with अथ वै चवनाद्दीमान् should run as अथ पिजवनाद्दीमान्. When this fact is fully realised, it will be easy to understand how this name Pijavana has been corrupted in the other Purāṇas. The Matsya says¹ that Sudāsa was the son of Caidyavara. It is easy to recognise that "Pijavana" has been corrupted into "Caidyavara" in the Matsya. Mark how curiously corrupted is this reading of the Matsya. We have just seen before that the Vāyu after finishing with the Maitreyas starts with Pi-Cyavana (=Pijavana) saying that then the unrivalled Pi-cyavana became the king' [Rājā Picyavanō Vidvān tatō' pratirathō' bhavat]. It will be admitted that the Vāyu after finishing with the Maitreyas begins with another branch and starts with Pijavana saying 'tatō'. The writers of the Matsya without understanding this attitude of the Vāyu erroneously suppose² that Caidyavara (=Pijavana) was the son of Maitreya. The error of the Matsya is corrected by the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma, and the Agni although the readings in the latter are corrupt. The Harivaṃśa after finishing with the Maitreyas as do the Vāyu and the Matsya, starts with 'Pañcajana' saying that Pañcajana was the son of Sṛñjaya³. It may be easily inferred that this 'Pañcajana' of the Harivaṃśa stands for 'Picyavana' of the Vāyu and 'Caidyavara' of the Matsya. Thus the

¹ Mt. 50, 15.² Mt. 50, 14.³ Hv. I, 32, 77.

Harivaṃśa supplies the important information that Pijavana was the son of Srījaya. After this the Harivaṃśa says that Sōmadatta was the son of Pañcajana. This 'Sōmadatta' is nothing but a corrupt substitute for 'Sudāsa' of the Vāyu and the Matsya, for his successor was Sahadeva according to both the Vayu¹ and the Harivaṃśa²; and his father Pijavana has been evidently called 'Pi-cyavana' in the Vāyu and 'Pañcajana' in the Harivaṃśa. The same remarks which apply to the Harivaṃśa apply to the Brahma also, for the Brahma agrees word for word with the Harivaṃśa. The Agni which is a very late Purāṇa further corrupts the name and substitutes³ Pañcadhanuṣa for Pañcajana of the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma (= Pi-cyavana of the Vāyu = Pijavana of the Ṛgveda). The Bhāgavata⁴ and the Viṣṇu⁵ make him Cyavana for the separation of 'Pi' and 'Cyavana' in the Vāyu. The genealogy of the portion described so far is represented thus :



Pijavana, the father of Sudās, was according to the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma and the Agni the son of Srījaya. In the Ṛgveda we find Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās Pijavana, speaking of Divōdāsa as the father [Pita-

¹ Va. 99, 208.

² Hv. I, 32, 78.

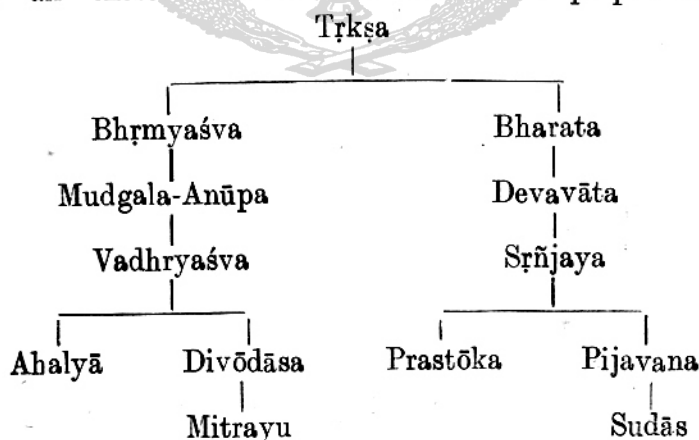
³ Brm. 13, 98-99.

⁴ Ag. 278, 23.

⁵ Bh. IX, 22, 1.

⁶ Vs. IV, 19, 18.

ram] of Sudas¹. We have already found² that Sudās in the R̥gveda is spoken of as the son of Pijavana. Combining these two Sāyana states that Pijavana was another name of Divōdāsa. But this attitude of Sāyana does not seem reasonable, for we have already seen that Divōdāsa was the son of Vadhryaśva as affirmed by Bharadvāja Vājineya and as evidenced by the Purāṇas; and Vadhryaśva again was the son of Mudgala Bhārmyaśva (=Anūpa) by Indrasenā Nālāyanī; while Sṛñjaya, the son of Devavāta, was the father of Prastōka and Suplan (=Sahadeva); and according to the Harivaṁśa, the Brahma and the Agni, of Pijavana. If according to Sāyana we identify Pijavana with Divōdāsa and Prastōka with Divōdāsa (Rv. VI, 47, 22) then Divōdāsa's father Vadhryaśva, will have to be identified with Sṛñjaya, the father of Prastōka and Pijavana, and Sṛñjaya's father Devavāta will have to be identified with Vadhryaśva's father Mudgala-Anūpa and Mudgala's father Bhārmyaśva will have to be identified with Devavāta's father Bharata. But all these identifications would be preposterous.



¹ इमं नरो महतः सद्यतानु दिवोदामं न पितरं सुदासः ।

अविष्टना पैजवनस्य केतं दूषाथं क्षत्रमजरं दुवोयु ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 25.

² इ ननु देवतः, अते गोदा रथा वधुमन्ता सुदासः ।

अर्धमपैजवनस्य दामं ह्येतेव सप्त पर्यानि रमन् ॥—Rv. VII, 18, 22.

³ दिवोदास इति पिजवनस्यैव नामान्तरम् ।—Say. on Rv. VII, 18, 25.

The Purāṇas too, treat them as different persons. But then Rv. VII, 18, 25 requires to be explained. We notice that Divōdāsa, the brother of Ahalyā, was the uncle (Pitr̥vya) of Sudās as indicated in the genealogical table. In many places in our ancient literature, the uncle [Pitr̥vya] is called the father [Pitar]. For example, Bhīṣma Śāntanava speaks of his uncle Bāhlika as his father. Hence the word 'Pitaram' in the R̥gveda VII, 18, 25 may be taken in the sense of 'Pitr̥vyam'. In addition to Prastōka and Piṇavana there were sons born to Śrījaya. In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa² we find that Nārada and Parvata spoke about the edibles of a fighter to Sōmaka Sāhadevya (=the son of Sahadeva); Sōmaka spoke about it to Sahadeva Sārījaya (=the son of Śrījaya i.e. to his father Sahadeva spoke about it to Babhru Daivāvṛdha (=the son of Devāvṛdha and so on. As 'Daivāvṛdha' and 'Sāhadevya' mean the son of Devāvṛdha' and 'the son of Sahadeva' respectively Sārījaya' here means by analogy directly 'the son of Śrījaya.' In the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa³ we find that Suplan Sārījaya went to Pratidarsa Aibhāvāta⁴ (=the son of Ibhāvāta) and learnt from him the method of performing the Dākṣāyana and Sautrāmaṇī sacrifices. When Suplan came back to his country i. e. the country of the Śrījayas, the people became very glad to have their king back and used to say that Suplan had come back with the Devas. Accordingly Suplan was surnamed Sahadeva. He instituted a grand sacrifice on the bank of the Sarasvatī at the famous Agnisiras Tirtha where he had a spacious altar constructed for it.⁵ The spot where Sahadeva performed more sacrifices lay close by the Yamunā⁶. He was probably different from Sahadeva Vārṣāgira who subdued the Śimys and Dasyus⁷.

¹ Gd. MBh. XIII, 44, 22.

² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

³ Sat. Bra. II, 4, 4, 3; 4.

⁴ Sat. Bra. XII, 8, 2, 3.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 90, 5; Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 5.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. II, 88, 7; Gd. MBh. III, 90, 7. ⁷ Rv. I, 100, 17.

The Purāṇas mention Sahadeva after the variously named Sudās Paijavana,¹ and the Vāyu and the Viṣṇu even use the patronymic Saudāsa for 'Sahadeva',² but the patronymic here, as in many other cases, is used in the sense of 'a successor of'. After all, Sahadeva was directly the son of Śrījaya and Sudās was the son of Pijavana Sārījaya. Suplan-Sahadeva was thus the uncle of Sudās Paijavana. After the downfall of Sudās,³ his uncle Sahadeva became the ruler of the Northern Pāṇcālas.

It was in February 1918, that I informed my learned colleague Professor Vanamali Vedāntatīrtha, M. A. that the Pāṇcāla Sudāsa, the son of Pi-cyavana of the Vāyu could be no other than the R̥gvedic Sudās, the son of Pijavana. In July 1920, I requested the Registrar of the Ca'cutta University to help me with the library copy of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1910, where, I was told, Mr. Pargiter had contributed an article on Indian Antiquities. I find there to my agreeable surprise that Mr. Pargiter has also identified the Pāṇcāla Sudāsa with the Vedic Sudās, although he has said nothing about 'Picyavana' of the Vāyu and although his Pāṇcāla genealogy is faulty in character for many reasons. Thus our independent findings mutually supporting each other prove beyond doubt that the R̥gvedic king Sudās Paijavana was the Pāṇcāla king in the Purāṇic list, and that the stray attempt of Dr. Surendranath Sen to identify the Vedic Sudās with the Aikṣvāka Sudāsa, the father of Kalmāṣapāda,⁴ is clearly a failure. Similarly, the attempt of Babu Suvimala Chandra Sarkar to identify Sudās Paijavana with Raghu, the great grand-father of Rāma Dāśarathi⁵, is a guess pure and simple, which can claim no serious attention of scholars.

¹ Va. 99, 208; Vs. IV, 19, 18; Bh. IX, 22, I; &c.

² Va. 99, 208; Vs. IV, 19, 18, &c.

³ Manu VII, 41; cf. also VIII, 110.

⁴ Dacca Review May 1915.

⁵ Dacca Review June 1912.

To fix the position of Sudās Paijavana on the genealogical table we note the following points :—

(i) He was the son of Pijavana (=Picyavana of the Vāyu =Pañcajana of the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma &c.) whom the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma represent as the son of Śrñjaya.

(ii) The Rgveda¹ mentions Divōdasa as the father [Pitarā] of Sudās. Here Pitar may mean the father, the uncle, or any forefather.

(iii) The Rgveda² mentions Sudās as the grandson of a Devavant (=attended with the gods) king and as the son of Pijavana. Here Devavant is probably a surname of Śrñjaya. Compare Ásvavant, Harivant, Gōmant &c., in the Rgveda.

(iv) Combining the latter two, Sāyana says that Divōdāsa was another name of Pijavana. But in this respect we have differed from him giving reasons. But if it is maintained in defence of Sāyana that Śrñjaya adopted Divōdāsa as his son, then we have no objection, for adoption was prevalent during the Rgvedic period. But this is not the attitude of Sāyana. For he says while commenting on Rv. VI, 47, 22, that Prastōka Sārñjaya (=the son of Śrñjaya) had all the three different names Divōdāsa, Ásvatha, and Atithigva. But the Rgveda (VI, 61, 1) and all the Purāṇas are unanimous in stating that Divōdāsa was the son of Vadhryaśva. The Purāṇas add that the famous Ahalyā was the sister of Divōdāsa, and her father Vadhryaśva, according to the joint evidence of the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata, was the son of Mudgala Bhārmyaśva by Indrasenā, the daughter of Naiṣadha Naḍa. The Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa calls him Vadhryaśva Ānūpa³ (i. e. the son or a descendant

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 25.

² Rv. VII, 18, 22.

³ एतेन वै वज्रस्य आनूपः पशूनां भूमानमाश्रुत ॥—Panc Bra. XIII, 3, 17.

of Anūpa). It is very probable that Anūpa was a surname of Mudgala or an ancestor of his. Accordingly we suggest that Prastōka, Divōdāsa and Pijavana should be considered as different persons, as indicated by the Purāṇas. Whatever may be the truth about the whole affair, this much is certain that Sudās belongs to a step below Divōdāsa or Prastōka or Pijavana. That is, Sudās belongs to the second step below Śrñjaya.

(v) We have already seen that Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna (=the son of Cayamāna) and Prastōka Sārñjaya (=the son of Śrñjaya) being defeated by the Vāraśikhas in fight, approached Bharadvāja Vājineya. Now we find that Kavi Cāyamāna (=the son of Cayamāna) was killed in the battle of Paruṣṇī.¹ where Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya, defeated ten kings arrayed against him. It is evident then Kavi was the brother of the Emperor Abhyāvartin and that he was against Sudās in this battle. Accordingly the position of Sudās on the genealogical table cannot but be the first step below Divōdāsa or Ahalyā or Daśaratha Aikṣvāka.

(vi) Sixthly for the position of Sudās Pijavana, we observe that Nārada, Parvata and Arundhatī were descended from a certain Kaśyapa² who, we may assure our readers at this stage, was not the same as the son-in-law of Dakṣa Prācetasā. This Kaśyapa, we shall prove when we will take up the early Vedic Age, was a second Kaśyapa, the father of Avatsāra. This Nārada who belonged to the Kaśyapa family gave Arundhatī in the marriage to Vasiṣṭha.³ Vasiṣṭha got his famous son Śakti by Arundhatī⁴ and Śakti had his son Parāśara by Adrīyanti.⁵ We know that young Parāśara, hearing from his mother Adrīyanti that his father

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 8.

² Va. 70, 79.

³ Va. 70, 80.

⁴ Va. 70, 83.

⁵ Va. 70, 83.

Śakti had been killed by a Rākṣasa set on by Viśvāmitra, arranged for a Satra to exterminate all Rākṣasas¹ and was ultimately dissuaded from doing it by his grand-father Vasiṣṭha. This Rākṣasa was no other than the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda who had been rendered as such when a Rākṣasa named Kiṅkara entered his body at the bidding of Viśvāmitra, the enemy of Vasiṣṭha.² This Kalmāṣapāda was, according to the Purāṇas³ the third in descent from Rtu parṇa, the friend of Mudgala's father-in-law Nala. Now mark in the R̥gveda that Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās, was, out of contempt, called a Yātudhāna by his enemy Viśvāmitra,⁴ and that in retaliatory reply to it Vasiṣṭha called the followers of Viśvāmitra contemptible Rākṣasas and prayed to Indra and the Maruts to kill these Rākṣasas⁵ and wished for the death of his enemy Viśvāmitra.⁶ The truth now dawns on the historian that Kalmāṣapāda, the Ikṣvāku king, because he was the follower of Viśvāmitra and killed Śakti at the bidding of the latter, has been depicted as a great Rākṣasa in the Mahābhārata, a work originally performed by a descendant of Vasiṣṭha, the enemy of Viśvāmitra. The strong presumption is then inevitable that Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās, was the same Vasiṣṭha whose son Śakti was killed by the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda; because the follower of Viśvāmitra has been called a Yātudhāna or Rākṣasa both in the R̥gveda and the Mahābhārata.

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 181 ch; Vs. I, 1, 17 &c.

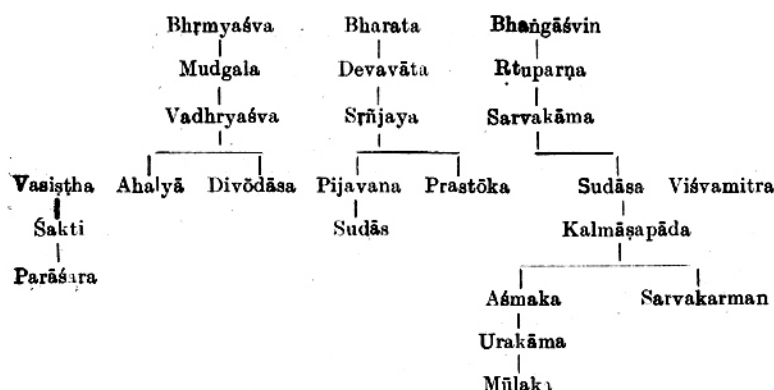
² Gd. MBh. I, 176, 21.

³ Va. 88, 174-176.

⁴ Rv. VII, 104, 15.

⁵ Rv. VII, 104, 17-25.

⁶ Rv. VII, 104, 16.



Now, we learn from the Vāyu that Viśvāmitra tried to harm the young Parāśara,¹ the grandson of Vasiṣṭha. In the Ṛgveda we find that Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās, mentions that his enemies (i. e. Viśvāmitra and his followers) wished to harm Parāśara who prayed to the Vedic war-god Indra.² Thus the Ṛgveda remarkably supports the Vāyu and the inevitable conclusion is Parāśara's grand-father was the priest of Sudās. This fact is further established by referring to the genealogical table above. For it will be found that Sudās, the son Pijavana Sṛñjaya, belongs to third step below Mudgala who was the son-in-law of Naḍa and who was for this reason a younger contemporary of Rtuparṇa. Hence the Ikṣvāku king Kalmāṣapāda, the third in descent from Rtuparṇa, was a contemporary of Sudās Pijavana whose priest Vasiṣṭha was. It cannot but be admitted then Śakti who was killed by Kalmāṣapāda, was the son of that very Vasiṣṭha who was the priest of Sudās Pijavana. The same Vasiṣṭha begat Aśmaka on Madayanti, the wife of Kalmāṣapāda, and the same Vasiṣṭha's grandson Parāśara was a contemporary of Sarvakarman, the son of Kalmāṣapāda ; for the Mahābhārata states that Saudāsa's

¹ Va. I, 177.

² म ते गृह्णादममदुदयाया पराशरः, अतयातुर्बसिष्ठः ।

न ते भोजस्त सख्यं सख्यं ताया सरिभ्यः सुदिना यः कान ॥—Rv. VII. 18. 21.

son was named Sarvakarman because Parāśara like a servant did all his work¹.

Seventhly, for the position of Sudās Paijavana on the genealogical table we turn to the poetical compositions of Viśvāmitra and Vasiṣṭha. He defeated ten kings in a battle² which took place near the river Paruṣṇī in the Punjab. Viśvāmitra was his former Purōhita and led him and his forces over the Vipāś and the Śutudrī³. He had a queen named Sudevī by worshipping the Āśvins⁴. He was a contemporary of the famous Ikavāku king Trasadasyu, the son of Purukutsa⁵. At one time he was defeated by Purukutsa.⁶ Consequently it follows that Sudās was to certain extent a contemporary of Tryarūṇa Traivṛṣṇa (=Traidhātva) of the Ikṣvāku race⁷.

The position of Sudās Paijavana has been determed. Some of the kings arrayed against him in the battle of

¹ Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 77-78.

² Rv. VII, 18 ; VII, 20, 2 ; 25, 3 ; 32, 10 ; 33, 3 ; 64, 3 ; 83, 1 ; 33, 2, 5 ; 83, 8 ; Av. X, 128, 12.

³ महा ऋषिर्देवजा देवभूतोस्तभ्यात् सिन्धु मर्षेयं नृचक्षाः ।

विश्वामित्रो यदबहत् सुदासमप्रियायत कुशिकेभिरिन्द्रः ॥—Rv. III, 53, 9 ; Cf. Rv. III, 53, 11.

⁴ याभिः पत्नीर्विमदाय न्य ह्यथु रात्रवायाभिररुणौरग्निस्ततम् ।

याभिः सुदास ऊह्यथु सुदेव्यं ताभिरुषु जतिभिरग्निना गतम् ॥—Rv. I, 112, 19.

⁵ त्वं दृष्टो दृष्टता वीतहव्यं प्रावो विश्वामित्रिभिः सुदासम् ।

प्र पौरकुत्सं वसदस्यु मावः श्वेचसाता व्रतहव्येषु पूरुम् ॥—Rv. VII, 19, 3.

⁶ त्वं ह त्वदिन्द्र सप्त युध्यन् पुरो वजिन् पुरुकुत्साय ददः ।

वहिर्न यत् सुदासं [से] दद्या वगोहोः राजन् वरिवः पूरवे कः—Rv. I, 63, 7.

⁷ Br. Dv. V, 14 et seq ; Panc. Bra. XIII ; 3, 12 ; Satya: Bra. ७५ Rv. V, 27, 1-3.

Paruṣṇī were the distant descendants respectively of Anu,¹ Druhyu,² &c. the sons of Yayāti Nāhuṣa.

We now proceed to indicate why they should be considered as the distant descendants of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās in his prayers to Indra says³ "Oh owner of wealth, being your friends and beloved, and leaders of your sacrifice, we shall enjoy at home. Make Turvaśa and Yādva submit, thereby making Atithigva happy. By the word Atithigva here, Vasiṣṭha means his Yajamāna Sudās who was ever mindful towards guests; and by Turvaśa and Yādva, he evidently means the distant descendants respectively of Turvasu and Yadu, for the word Yādva is admittedly a Vedic patronymic derived from Yadu, and the word Turvaśa is a derivative of the Vedic word Turvas, [Turvas being the Vedic form which stands for the Purāṇic form Turvasu; the form Turvasu also is sometimes used in the R̥gveda]. Lines other than those preserved in the Purāṇas existed, as each king was the father, not of one son only, but of many sons; and in this way the Yadus and the Turvasus multiplied into tribes. The chiefs of these two tribes were titled as Yādva and Turvaśa respectively. Similar were the cases with the descendants of Druhyu and Anu. Druhyu and Anu became the titles of the chiefs of the tribes into which the descendants of the primitive ancestors multiplied. Compare Janaka, Ikṣvāku, Śrījaya, Bṛhadratha &c. Any descendant of Janaka could be called a Janaka, and descendant of Bṛhadratha could be called a Bṛhadratha, any descendant of Śrījaya could be called a Śrījaya, and so forth. Particularly notice in this connection the statements of Vasiṣṭha. He says "sixty hundred and six thousand six hundred sixty-six Anus and Druhyus (=i. e. the des-

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 14.

² Vv. VII, 18, 14; Rv. VII, 18, 12.

³ Rv. VII, 19, 8.

cendants of Anu and Druhyu lay down on the battle field for Sudās; these acts attest the might of Indra.” The huge number of the Anus and Druhys who opposed Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārñjaya, proves that they were the distant descendants of the primitive ancestors, and were formed into tribes in course of time. The chief titled as Druhyu opposed Sudās at the battle of the Paruṣṇī and was drowned, while Yādva and Turvaśa, as we have seen, submitted¹; and of these, the chief titled as Turvaśa (personal name unknown) came to Sudās and was killed by him.² Mark in this connection that Sāyana makes the word ‘Yakṣu’ here (Rv. VII, 18, 6) mean expert in sacrifices’ (Yajñakuśala). Notice also that ‘Yakṣu’ was the name of a tract of land (Janapada) famous for its horses.³ The Mahābhārata says⁴ “It has been remembered that the Yavanas were the descendants of Turvasu, the son of Yayāti Nāhuṣa.” The philologists declare that the ‘Y’ in ‘Yavana’ may be replaced by ‘J’; that is, both the forms ‘Yavana’ and ‘Javana’ are permissible and therefore interchangeable. Javana even in later Sanskrit literature means “one who possesses speed” (Compare Yāska’s derivation of Pijavana (Nir. II, 24. Roth’s edition, Göttingen). Now the word Turvas also means “one who runs fast”; so that both the words Turvas and Javana mean the same. Just as the Sṛñjayas (Śat. Brā. x,⁵ 9, 3, 1; 2;&c.) mean the descendants of Sṛñjana, the Jamadagnis (Jamadagnayah Rv. III 53 16) mean the descendants of Jamadagni Ārcika, the Bharatas (Bharatān Rv. III, 33, 11; 12;) mean the descendants of Bharata, so the Yavanas (=the Javanas) mean the descendants of Yavana (=Turvasu). In Hebrew literature the son of Nweos or Nwexos (=Noah in English) is called Yepheth or Yapht

¹ Rv. VII, 18, 12.² Rv. VII, 19, 8.³ Rv. VII, 18, 6.⁴ Sayana on Rv. VII, 18, 19.⁵ Kumb. MBh. I, 79, 42.

and his son is called Javana. The similarity of names makes the following equations very remarkable.

$$\begin{array}{rcc}
 \text{Nahuṣa} & = & \text{Nweos} \\
 | & & | \\
 \text{Yayāti} & = & \text{Yapht} \\
 | & & | \\
 \text{Turvasu} & = & \text{Yavana} = \text{Javana}
 \end{array}$$

Did the Hebrews borrow the names of famous ancient Indo-Aryan kings? We suspect that the Yavanas who have been established to have been the same as the ancient Greeks, were, after all, the descendants of Turvasu (=Yavana), the son of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. In the Rgveda we find that Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed sacrifices on the bank of the Sarasvatī¹. The Mahābhārata informs us that Valadeva in his travels throughout Uttarāpatha visited that sacred spot where Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed his sacrifices². It was then called the Yāyāta Tīrtha. Thus the most ancient literary records of the world are in favour of the supposition that the Indo-Aryans were already settled in India at the time of Yayāti Nāhuṣa. We have seen before that the Mahābhārata declares³ 'It has been remembered that the Yavanas were the descendants of Turvasu'. It is very difficult then to resist the conclusion that the Yavanas, who were the descendants of Turvasu (=Yavana), migrated out of India towards the North west. If this is permitted, then the approximate time of separation of an Indo-Greek branch from the main body of Indo-Aryans can be determined from genealogical considerations.

We have seen before that Turvaśa (=Turvasu) was the title of a king to whom the appellation 'Yakṣu' has been given in the Rgveda⁴. Sāyana renders 'Yakṣu' here by 'Yajñakuśala' but he also recognizes that Yakṣu was the

¹ Rv. VII, 95, 2.

Kumb. b.MB. I 7 79 42.

² Kumb. MBh. IX, 42, 33.

⁴ Rv. VII, 18, 6.

name of a Janapada or country. It is very probable then that Turvaśa was the title of the Yavana king of the Janapada named Yakṣu. Being the inhabitants of the Janapada named Yakṣu, the followers of the Turvaśa king were known as the Yakṣus. Thus we arrive at the probability that the Pāṇcāla king Sudās, the son of Pijavana, Sārṇjaya killed the Turvaśa king (or the Yavana king) who was settled in the Janapada named Yakṣu, and that the Turvasas or the Yavanas were also known as the Yakṣus.

Druhyu, Turvaśa, Yādva &c. were the titles of the distant descendants of the primitive ancestors, just as Ikṣvāku, Satvant, Śivi, Janaka Jamadagni, Bharata, Sṛṇyaja, Sōmaka &c. became respectively the titles of the descendants of the famous ancestors bearing those names. That was a peculiar custom of the Vedic Age. The same practice has been followed even in the historical age. The Śiśunāgas, the Pradyōtas, the Nandas, the Śungas, the Mauryas (the very word Maurya means Chandragupta, the son of Murā) &c. and the typical examples.

After thus fixing the position of Sudās, the son of Pijavana Sārṇjaya, on the genealogical table we observe that Ajamīdha, the great ancestor of the Pāṇcālas and the Kauravas, was the descendant of a certain Bharata different from Bharata, the son of Duṣmanta. Now from the R̥gveda we learn that Sudās Pijavana fought the Bharatas. It comes to this then that a Pāṇcāla king fought the Bharatas. Now there is a description in Mahābhārata of the invasion of Hastināpura by a Pāṇcālyā king when Sambarana, the descendant of R̥kṣa Ajamīdha, was ruling. For this reason Mr. Pargiter has suggested that Sambarana was the Bharata king whom Sudās fought. The genealogical tables are against it; but there is a great confusion in the Purāṇic genealogy of the Bharatas.

¹ Sayana on Rv. VII, 18, 19.

Sudās Paijavana having attained a victory over ten rival kings became very haughty, and this haughtiness of his became the cause of his downfall.¹ The battle of ten kings which took place at a remote corner of India, was an insignificant battle, as compared with those described in the Mahābhārata and the Rāmāyaṇa, and as such, could not form the subject of a historical epic, although Vasiṣṭha and Viśvāmitra who were directly concerned with it, have preserved it in their poetical compositions. The battles of Kurukṣetra and Laṅkā were very momentous events with which the whole of Aryan India was concerned, and as such, at once formed the subject of great historical epics.

From Divōdāsa, the son of Vadhryaśva, there sprang another line of descendants whom the Purāṇas have completely forgotten. In the Sarvānukramaṇī to the R̥gveda we find² that Divōdāsa had a son named Paruccheṇa who composed from the 127th to the 129th hymn of Maṇḍala I of the R̥gveda. Paruccheṇa Daivōdāsi mentions the feat of his father, namely the killing of Śambara by Atithigva Divōdāsa³. Paruccheṇa's son was Divōdāsa
Anānata⁴ Anānata Pāruccheṇi composed
Rv. IX, 111. No descendant of Anānata
Pāruccheṇi can be collected from the
R̥gveda. Paruccheṇa
Anānata

The Vāyu uses the patronymic Saudāsa⁵ for Sahadeva and apparently means that Sahadeva was the son of Sudās. But this is a mistake in the Vāyu, as we have already learnt from the Śatapatha and the Aitareya Brāhmaṇas that Suplan-Sahadeva was the son of Śr̥ṇjaya. Accordingly the other Purāṇas which have followed the Vāyu, have fallen into error. Sahadeva was the successor of Sudās and the Purāṇas have in many places, confused the successor with the son.

¹ Manu VII, 41.

² Sarv. Kram. to Rv. I, 127.

³ Rv. I, 130, 7. ⁴ Sarv. Kram. to Rv. IX, 111. ⁵ Va. 99, 208.

Sahadeva's son was Sōmaka who, like his father, performed sacrifices on the Yamunā.¹ He received instructions on the edibles of a Kṣattriya from Nārada and Parvata, and spoke about it to his father Sahadeva Sārñjaya.² Sōmaka Sāhadevya made a gift of two horses to the famous Ṛṣi Vāmadeva³ who officiated as his priest in a sacrifice in which the Ṛṣi Vāmadeva offered oblations to the fire lighted for the well-being of the soul of the king's departed grand-father Sārñjaya Daivavāta.⁴ In sacrifices, Sōmaka Sāhadevya in common with many other Vedic kings had an absolute faith. Being desirous of many sons he actually burnt his only little son Jantu in a fire lighted up for the purpose, and allowed his weeping wives to inhale the foul-smelling fumes that were evolved by the burning of the poor child.⁵ India is in need of such steel-hearted fathers who would not hesitate to sacrifice their sons for the liberation of their noblest possession on earth. The Mahābhārata says that as a result of this Puruṣa-medha sacrifice, hundred (=many) sons were born to Sōmaka by his hundred (=many) wives, and amongst these sons, the youngest was Jantu reborn.⁶ The Mahābhārata does not evidently name this youngest son by the term Jantu but simply believes that he was Jantu in his former birth or that Jantu was reborn as the youngest son of Sōmaka in consequence of the Puruṣa-medha sacrifice. The Purāṇas state that this son of Sōmaka Sāhadevya was Prṣata.⁷ But this cannot be accepted. In fact, the very description that Sōmaka had a hundred sons [शतं पुत्राणाम्] and amongst them Prṣata was the youngest, mean that Prṣata was a distant descendant of Sōmaka. That is the way of the Purāṇas to imply the gap between Sōmaka and Prṣata. The question as to who was the famous son of Sōmaka in consequence of the Puruṣa-medha sacrifice is answered

¹ Gd. MBh. III, 125, 25-26.

² Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

³ Rv. IV, 15, 7-8.

⁴ Rv. IV, 15, 4.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 127-128.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. III, 129, 7-8.

⁷ Va. 99, 210; Vs. IV, 19, 18, &c.

by the *Mahābhārata* where we find that the famous Rājarsi Arkadanta was the son of Sōmaka.¹ Sōmaka Sāhadevya became so very famous by performing sacrifices that people believed that Ajamīdha, the great ancestor of the Kauravas and Pāñcālas, was reborn as Sōmaka. This mythology represents the mental back-ground of the people of the later Ṛgvedic Age. Accordingly we hold that strong faith in a rebirth originated in the later Ṛgvedic Age, and the Purāṇas have recorded that belief. Now the names of the lineal descendants of Arkadanta, the son of Sōmaka, have been forgotten with the exception of a certain king named Nīla whom the Vāyu speaks of as the grand-father of Prṣata.² The *Harivaṃśa* calls him Nīpa.³ The *Matsya* calls him Nīla but represents him as the father Prṥhuka.⁴ The *Matsya* reading Prṥhuka evidently stands for Prṣata and may be pronounced to be a corrupt reading for Prṣata. The *Brahma* calls Nīpa as the grand father of Prṣata. This Nīla-Nīpa was killed by Ugrāyudha who belonged to the line of Dvimīdha. Ugrāyudha in his turn was killed by Bhīṣma Śāntanava⁵ as is attested by the *Mahābhārata* and the *Harivaṃśa*. We side with the majority of the Purāṇas in holding that Nīla-Nīpa was the grand-father, (and not the father) of Prṣata. Thus we tap every available source of Purāṇic information but cannot complete the Northern Pāñcālas who were also called the Śrñjayas inasmuch as it sprang from the famous ancestor Śrñjaya. Curiously however help comes from unexpected quarters which calculates the number of lineal descendants of Śrñjaya, the father of Sahadeva down to a known later period. In the *Śatapathya Brāhmaṇa*⁶ we find that the king Duṣṭarītu Paumsāyana was expelled from the kingdom of the Śrñjayas who also expelled Revōttaras Pāṭava Cākra

¹ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 28.

² Va. 99, 192.

³ Hv. I, 20, 45.

⁴ Mt. 49, 77-78.

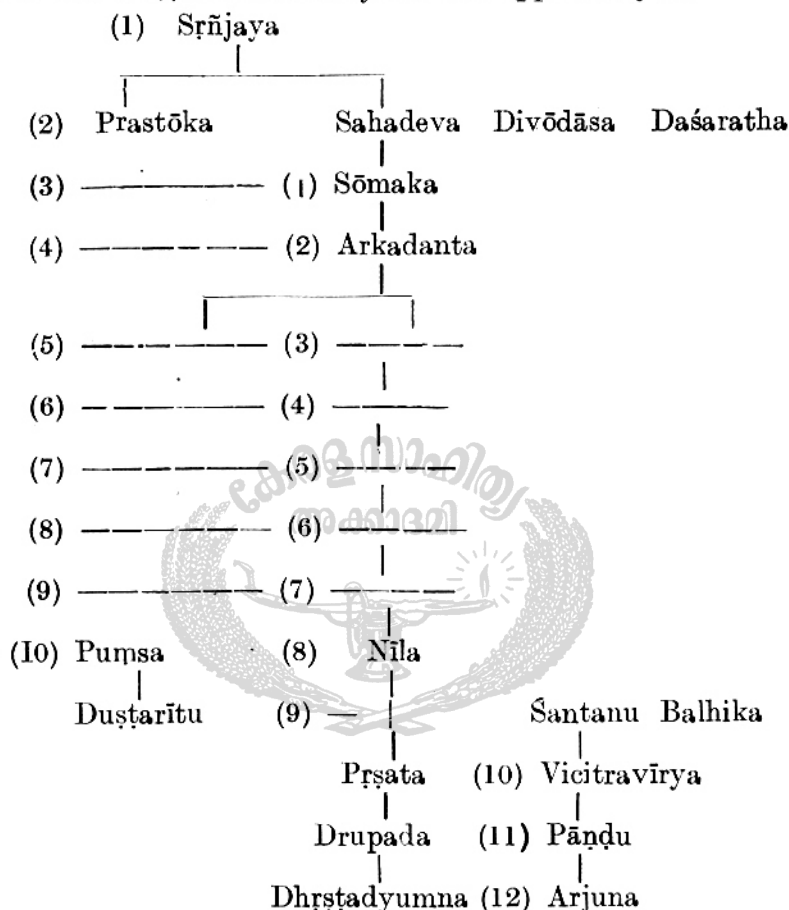
⁵ Kumb. MBh. XII, 25, 10; Gd. MBh. XII, 27, 10; Hv. I, 20, 35.

⁶ Sat. Bra. XII, 9, 3, 3-13; cf. XII, 8, 1, 17.

Sthapati. This kingdom came down to Duṣṭarītu Paumsāyana (=the descendant of Pumsa) through ten generations. Here it is to be observed that the founder of the dynasty was Srījaya. His son Prastōka, as we have seen, was the contemporary of Divōdāsa, as Garga, the son of Bharadvāja, Vājineya recieved presents from both Divōdāsa and Prastōka. In India the descendants and followers of a famous king have often been generally known by the name of the king. This has been particularly the case with the famous founders of dynasties. The descendants of Bharata were known as the Bharatas, those of Kuru were known as the Kurus, those Ikṣvāku were known as the Ikṣvākus. The Bṛhadrathas, the Janakas, the Yadus, the Anus, the Śivis, the Uśīnaras, the Haihayas, the Tālajaṅghas, the Aṅgas, the Cedis, the Vidarbhas, the Aśmakas, are the other examples. The same practice has been followed down even to the historical age. The Śiśunāgas, the Pradyōtas, the Mauryas, the Sungas, are the typical examples. Hence it will be admitted that by the kingdom of the Srījayas is meant the kingdom founded by Srījaya, just as by the kingdom of the Bṛhadrathas is meant the kingdom founded by Bṛhadratha (i. e. the kingdom of Magadha). There are many other instances. The kingdom of the Śivis was found by the king Śivi Auśīnara, the kingdom of the Videhas was founded by the king Videha (=Mithi-Janaka), the kingdom of the Aṅgas was found by the ing Aṅga Vāleya, and so on.

Now it will be perceived that Duṣṭarītu Paumsāyana =the descendant of Pumsa, the word being derived in the same way as Nālāyana or Nālāyanī from Nala,) the king of the Srījayas, was holding the kingdom founded by Srījaya, at a time when ten lineal ancestors before him had already ruled there. Hence it cannot but be inferred that Duṣṭarītu was the tenth in descent from Srījaya, the founder of the kingdom. Hence Duṣṭarītu was the ninth in descent

or at the ninth step below Prastōka Sārñjaya whom we have already seen to have been a contemporary of Divōdāsa. Now this Duṣṭarītu Paumsāyana was opposed by his



contemporāry, the Kauravya king Balhika, the son of Pratipa. This Balhika is well known to us. He was the brother of Devāpi and Santanu. Now as Ajuna Pāṇḍava was the third in descent from Santanu, the brother of Balhika, Arjuna thus belonged to the third generation below Duṣṭarītu Paumsāyana, the king of the Sārñjayas. Thus the evidence of the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa proves that Arjuna Pāṇḍava belonged to the 12th step below Prastōka Sārñjaya or Divōdāsa.

¹ Sat. Bra. XII, 9, 3, 3-13.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SOUTHERN PĀNCĀLA LINE.

The first few kings of the Southern Pāncāla dynasty that sprang from Ahāmīdha are variously named and their order of succession is variously given in the different Purāṇas. Hence it is necessary that we should review these points in greater detail here. As the dynasty is dealt with by the Vāyu the Viṣṇu the Bhāgavata and the Matsya only, we draw up the following table illustrating how they differ as to their names and orders of succession.

Vā. 99 170-171.	Vs. IV, 19, 11 22-23	Bh. IX, 21,	Mt. 49. 47 49.
....			Brhadanu
....			Brhanta
....	Brhadiṣu	Brhadiṣu	Brhanmanas
Brhadvasu (—dhanu)	Brhadvasu	Brhaddhanu	Brhaddhanu
Brhadviṣṇu			Brhadiṣu
Brhatkarman	Brhatkarman	Brhatkāya	
Brhadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayad-(Brhad) ratha.
Viśvajit	Viśvajit	Viśada	Viśvajit.
Senajit	Senajit	Senajit	Senajit

The Vāyu places Brhadvasu as the first king of this dynasty. Some manuscripts of the Vāyu have the reading Brhaddhanu instead of Brhadvasu. The Viṣṇu reads Brhadvasu for his name but places him the second in the series after Brhadiṣu. The Bhāgavata reads Brhaddhanu for his name and places him the second in the lineal succession as does the Viṣṇu. The Matsya calls him Brhaddhanu, as do the Bhāgavata and some manuscripts of Vāyu, but places him the fourth in the lineal succession.

The second king in the Vāyu is Brhadviṣṇu. He is not mentioned in the Viṣṇu and its follower the Bhāgavata, but the Matsya probably calls the same king by the name Brhadiṣu.

The third king in the Vāyu list is called Br̥hatkarman. It is evident that he is the same as Br̥hatkāya of the Bhāgavata. The Viṣṇu agrees with the Vāyu in calling him Br̥hatkarman while the Matsya omits him.

The fourth king in the Vāyu list is called Br̥hadratha. The Matsya calls him Jayadratha but some manuscripts of the Matsya read Br̥hadratha. The Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata call him Jayadratha.

The fifth king in the Vāyu list is Viśvajit. He is Viśvajit in the Viṣṇu, Viśada in the Bhāgavata and Aśvajit in the Matsya.

The sixth king in the Vāyu list is Senajit. He is Senajit in all these Purāṇas.

Now after the first king Br̥hadvasu = Br̥haddhanu of the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu and its follower the Bhāgavata mention only one king and name him Br̥hadiṣu. We suspect that this king Br̥hadiṣu of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata is the same as Br̥hadiṣu of the Matsya and Br̥hadviṣṇu of the Vāyu and should therefore be placed below Br̥hadvasu = Br̥haddhanu in the former two Purāṇas. There is no harm in securing thus an agreement amongst all the Purāṇas, as the number of kings in them (i. e. in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata) remain the same which is essential for our purpose. This being granted, the case becomes very simplified as is represented in the following modified table :—

Va	Vs(modified)	Bh(modified)	Mt.
			Br̥hadanu
			Br̥hanta
			Br̥hanmanas
Br̥hadvasu (-dhanu)	Br̥hadvasu	Br̥haddhanu	Br̥haddhanu
Br̥had-viṣṇu	Br̥hadiṣu	Br̥hadiṣu	Br̥had-viṣṇu
Br̥hatkarman	Br̥hatkarman	Br̥hatkāya	
Br̥hadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayad (= Br̥had)-ratha
Viśvajit	Viśvajit	Viśada	Aśvajit
Senajit	Senajit	Senajit	Senajit

From the table it is clear that there is a wonderful agreement amongst all these Purāṇas if Br̥hadiṣu of the Viṣṇu

and the Bhāgavata is thus transferred below Brĥadvasu (= Brĥaddhanu). Now the Matsya mentions no less than three lineal ancestors above Brĥaddhanu (= Brĥadvasu) unknown to the other Purāṇas. There is a reason for this unless it is supposed that these three names have been manufactured by the Matsya. We are of opinion that the Matsya Purāṇa was compiled in the Matsya country by the Matsya people¹ and was probably better informed about them. Accordingly we adjust this portion of the dynasty thus :

1. Brĥadanu
- |
2. Brĥanta
- |
3. Brĥanmanas
- |
4. Brĥaddhanu—Brĥadvasu
- |
5. Brĥadiṣu—Brĥadviṣṇu
- |
6. Brĥatkarman—Brĥatkāya
- |
7. Brĥadratha—Jayadratha
- |
8. Viśvajit—Aśvajit—Viśada
- |
9. Senajit

Thus Senajit belongs to the ninth step below Ajamīdha as do Divōdāsa and his sister Ahalyā. Now it may be admitted that Senajit was to a certain extent contemporary of Divōdāsa younger or older.

We consult the Vāyu (99, 172-182), the Viṣṇu (IV, 19-11-13, the Viṣṇu is confused after Bahllāṭa, as it omits Janamejaya and tacks the line of Dvimīdha after Bahllāṭa,) the Bhāgavata (IX, 21, 23-6, the Bhāgavata omits from Samara to Aṇuḥa, and afterwards, Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāṭa it further places Pr̥thusena below Pāra), and the Matsya (49, 49-59,) and

¹ Sat. Bra. XIII, 4, 3, 12-13.

have on the combined evidence of the Purāṇas Rucirāśva, Pr̥thusena, Paura, Nīpa Samara, Pāra, Pr̥thu, Sukṛti, Vibhrāja, Aṇuḥa, Brahmadaṭṭa, Viśvaksena, Udaḥsena, Bhallāṭa, Janamejaya, one after another in lineal succession. The Matsya says that the 12th Viśvaksena-Yugadatta was the 9th Vibhrāja reborn. The Vāyu corrupts the line in which this sentiment is expressed. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa says that Brahmadaṭṭa wrote a work on the science of Yōga on the advice of Jaigīśavya.

Now there are conflicting synchronisms in the Purāṇas about the kings Aṇuḥa, Brahmadaṭṭa, Bhallāṭa and Janamejaya. It is stated in the Harivaṃśa¹ that Brahmadaṭṭa of the Southern Pāṇcāla dynasty was the contemporary of Pratipa, the grand-father of Bhīṣma Śāntanava. It is also, stated there that Bhallāṭa, the great grandson of Brahmadaṭṭa, was killed in a fight by Rādheya². The Vāyu puts 'राजा येन' in the place of 'राधेयेन' of the Harivaṃśa. It is further stated in the Vāyu, the Matsya, and the Harivaṃśa that for Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāṭa, the king Ugrāyudha

- | | |
|-----|----------------------|
| | Viśvajit |
| | |
| | Senajit |
| | |
| 1. | Rucirāśva |
| | |
| 2. | Pr̥thusena |
| | |
| 3. | Paura-Pāra |
| | |
| 4. | Nīpa |
| | |
| 5. | Samara |
| | |
| 6. | Pāra |
| | |
| 7. | Pr̥thu-Br̥ṣu |
| | |
| 8. | Sukṛti-Sukṛta |
| | |
| 9. | Vibhrāja |
| | |
| 10. | Aṇuḥa |
| | |
| 11. | Brahmadatta |
| | |
| 12. | Viśvaksena-Yugadatta |
| | |
| 13. | Udaḥsena |
| | |
| 14. | Bhallāṭa |
| | |
| 15. | Janamejaya |

¹ Hv. I, 20, 11-12.

² Hv. I, 20, 32.

who belonged to the line of Dvimīdha exterminated all the Nīpas¹.

The Viṣṇu² mentions the extermination of the Nīpas by Ugrāyudha but does not state that it was done by him on behalf of Janamejaya. It is related in detail in the Harivaṁśa that this king Ugrāyudha who exterminated the Nīpas for Janamejaya, the son of Bhallāta, was killed in a fight by Bhīṣma Śāntanava³. After the death of Śāntanu, the king Ugrāyudha sent a messenger to Bhīṣma asking him to hand over his (=Bhīṣma's) mother Gandhakālī (=Satyavatī to him (Ugrāyudha). Enraged at this insult, Bhīṣma proceeded to the Pañcāla country and killed the king Ugrāyudha⁴. In agreement with this information of the Harivaṁśa, the Mahābhārata informs us that the mighty Cakravartin king Ugrāyudha was killed by Bhīṣma Śāntanava⁵.

If this line of argument is followed, then the following table would indicate the synchronisms :

	Aṇuha	
	Brahmadatta	
	Viśvaksena	
	Udaksena	
	Bhallāta	
	Janamejaya	
Kṛta		Pratipa
<u>Ugrāyudha</u>		Śāntanu
		<u>Bhīṣma</u>
		Pāṇḍu
		Arjuna
		<u>Kaṛṇa</u>
		(Rādheya)

But there are arguments against this arrangement. For it is stated in the Purāṇas⁶ that Aṇuha, the father of Brahmadatta, married Kṛtvī (or Rci), the daughter of Śuka, the son

¹ Va. 99, 182 ; Hv. I, 20, 34 ; Mt. 49, 49.

² Vs. IV, 19, 14.

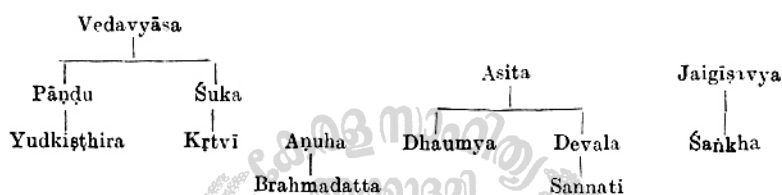
³ Hv. I, 20, 34-35.

⁴ Hv. I, 20, 49-71.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. XII, 26, 10 ; Gd. MBh. XII, 27, 10.

⁶ Va. 99, 179 ; 73, 28-31 ; Hv. I, 20, 4 ; I, 18, 50-53 ; Mt. 15, 8-10 ; &c.

of Vedavyāsa. We also find it stated in the Purāṇas¹ that Brahmadaṭṭa married Sannati, the daughter of Devala. We further find it stated in a famous saying in the Mahābhārata that the Pāṇcālyā king Brahmadaṭṭa made valuable gifts to the Rṣi Śaṅkha². This Śaṅkha we know was the son of Jaigīṣavya, the brother-in-law of Asita³. These data would tend to lower a bit the position of Brahmadaṭṭa on the genealogical table. For if Aṇuḥa is supposed to have married, the daughter of Śuka, the son of Vedavyāsa, then Aṇuḥa could, at best, have been the contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhira Pāṇḍava, as is represented in the following table :—



These positions of Aṇuḥa and Brahmadaṭṭa are strengthened by the Purāṇic statement that Brahmadaṭṭa married Devala's daughter Sannati; for as Devala's brother Dhaumya was the priest of the Pāṇḍavas, Devala was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhira, and Brahmadaṭṭa can very well marry the daughter of Devala, as represented in the table. There is again a third consideration which fixes the above positions of Aṇuḥa and Brahmadaṭṭa. We know that Devala's father was Asita, and Asita's brother-in-law was Jaigīṣavya, the son of Śataśilāka. Asita married Ekaparnā and had his son Devala by her, while Jaigīṣavya married Ekāpātālā (the sister of Ekaparnā) and had, by her, his famous sons named Śaṅkha and Likhita⁴. Thus Śaṅkha and Devala were the sons of two sisters and therefore were cousins [Matṛṣvasrīyau Bhrātarau]. Now it will be realised how the Māhabhārata information that Brahmadaṭṭa made

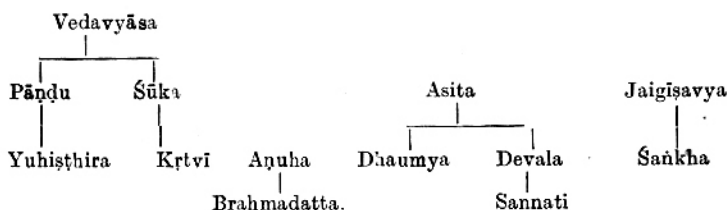
¹ Mt. 20, 23-26 Hv. I, ; 23, 25-26 ; &c.

² Kumb. MBh. XIII, 200, 17.

³ Va. 72, 17-19.

⁴ Va. 72, 17-19.

gifts to Śaṅkha fixes the position of Brahmadatta on the genealogical table as represented :



Thus one line of traditions would make Brahmadatta a contemporary of Pratipa, the father of Śantanu, while the other would place him a step below Yudhisṭhira. It is impossible to reconcile these two conflicting series. That Brahmadatta's father Anuḥa married Kṛtvī, the daughter of Śuka,—the son of Vedavyāsa, is attested by all the authoritative Purāṇas including the Vāyu and the Matsya as well as the Harivaṃśa ; that Brahmadatta married Devala's daughter Sannati is also attested by many of the Purāṇas including the Harivaṃśa ; that Brahmadatta made gifts to the Rṣi Śaṅkha is also accepted as truth ; while the account that he was a contemporary of Pratipa is held by the Harivaṃśa alone ; no other Purāṇa gives any direct support to it. The statement in the Harivaṃśa that Brahmadatta's great grandson Bhallāṭa was killed in a fight by Rādheya due to the reading 'राधेयेन हतः पुरा' is opposed by the Vāyu reading 'राजा येन हतः पुरा' which would mean that Bhallāṭa murdered his father. However, if the Harivaṃśa account of the contemporaneity of Brahmadatta and Pratipa is credited, then Senajit, the contemporary of Divōdāsa becomes 15 generations earlier than the Mahābhārata episode, while if the latter account is held to be correct, Senajit becomes earlier than the time of the Mahābhārata by 11 generations.

CHAPTER IX.

THE ANGA DYNASTY

Now we shall adjust the dynasty that sprang from Rōmapāda, the friend and contemporary of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka. Rōmapāda's son

was Caturaṅga, as is attested by all the Purāṇas¹. Caturaṅga's son is named variously in the Purāṇas. The Vāyu calls him Pṛthulāśva². The Matsya calls him Pṛthulākṣa³. The Viṣṇu, the Bhāgavata, the Harivaṇśa,

Rōmapāda

(1) Caturaṅga

(2) Pṛthulākṣa

(3) Campa

(4) Haryaṅga

the Brahma, the Agni agree with the Matsya in naming him Pṛthulākṣa⁴. Accordingly it may be admitted that the reading in the Vāyu is corrupt and we adopt the name Pṛthulākṣa. Pṛthulākṣa's son was Campa, the father of Haryaṅga⁵. Both Campa and Haryaṅga have been omitted in the Bhāgavata. After Haryaṅga the Purāṇas differ as to his lineal descendants. The difference amongst the Purāṇas is best illustrated by the following table :

¹ Va. 99, 194 ; Mt. 48, 95 ; Mt. I, 31, 47 ; Brm. 13, 41 ; Vs. IV 18, 4 ; Bh. IX, 23, 10 ; Ag. 277, 13.

² Va. 99, 005.

³ Mt. 48, 96.

⁴ Vs. IV, 18, 4 ; Bh. IX. 23, 10 ; Hv. I, 31, 48 ; Brm. 13, 42 Ag. 277, 13.

⁵ Va. 99, 105, 107 ; Mt. 48, 96-98 ; Vs. IV, 18, 4-5 ; &c.

Va. 99, 109-110; 114. Haryaṅga	Mt. 48, 99-100. Haryaṅga	Agnl. 277, 14. Haryaṅga	Hv. I, 31, 51-52. Haryaṅga	Brm. 13, 45-46. Haryaṅga
Bhadraratha	Bhadraratha	Bhadraratha	Bhadraratha	Bhadraratha
Br̥hat-karman	Br̥hat-karman	Br̥hat-karman	Br̥hatkarman	Br̥hatkarman
Br̥hadratha ; Br̥hadbhānu	Br̥hadbhānu	Br̥hadbhānu	Br̥haddarbha	Br̥haddarbha
Br̥hanmanas	Mahātmavant	Br̥hātmavant	Br̥hanmanas	Br̥hanmanas

Vs. IV, 18, 5.

Haryaṅga

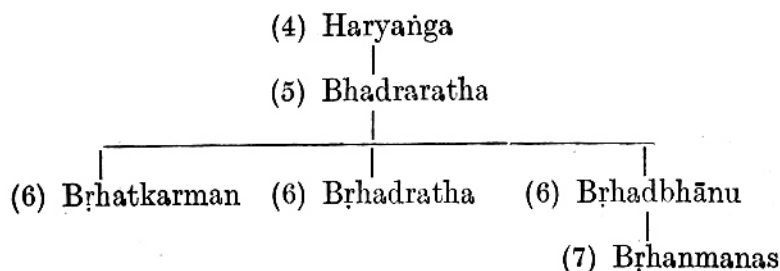
Bhadraratha Br̥hadratha Br̥hat-Karman
 | | |
 Br̥hadbhānu Br̥hanmanas

Bh. IX, 23, 11.

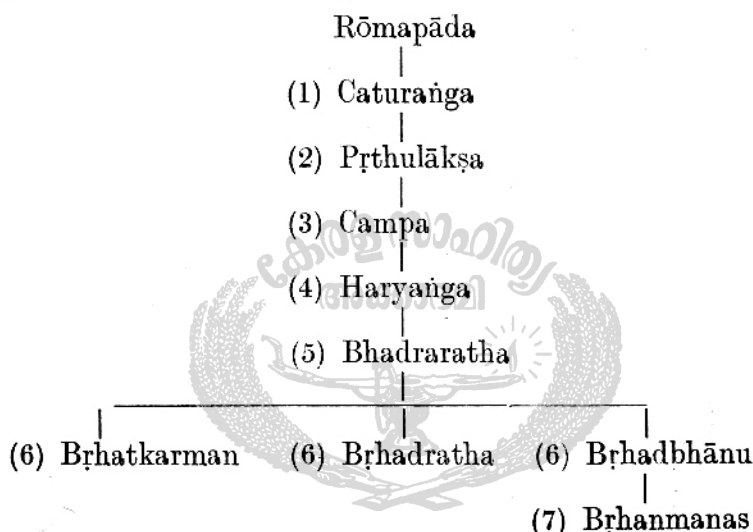
Campa } Omitted.
 |
 Haryaṅga

Bhadraratha
 |
 Br̥hat-Karman Br̥hadbhānu
 | |
 Br̥hadratha Br̥hanmanas

From the above table, it is clear that Mahātmavant of the Matsya is the same as Brhātmavant of the Agni and Brhanmanas of the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu, the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma and the Bhāgavata. We shall call him Brhanmanas as sanctioned by the majority. Who was the father of this Brhanmanas? The Vāyu says at first that Brhanmanas was the son of Brhadratha but it revises its opinion by declaring that Brhanmanas was the son of Brhadbhānu². The Matsya says that Mahātmavant (=Brhanmanas) was the son of Brhadbhānu, so that the Matsya supports the latter account of the Vāyu. The Viṣṇu supports the latter account of the Vāyu, by declaring that Brhanmanas was descended from Brhadbhānu. The Agni supports the latter account of the Vāyu by stating that Brhātmavant was the son of Brhadbhānu. The Brahma and the Harivaṃśa call the father of Brhanmanas by the name Brhad-darbha. The Bhāgavata however supports the former account of the Vāyu by saying that Brhadratha, Brhatkarman and Brhadbhānu were brothers and Brhanmanas was the son of Brhadratha; but the Bhāgavata has omitted the names of Campa, Haryaṅga and Bhadraratha. The Viṣṇu describes Brhatkarman Brhadbhānu and Brhanmanas as lineal descendants. The Viṣṇu however describes Bhadraratha, Brhadratha and Brhatkarman as the sons of Haryaṅga; but here the Viṣṇu is opposed by the Vāyu, the Matsya, the Agni, the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma, all of which state that Bhadraratha was the father of Brhadra-tha. The correct genealogy of this portion of the dynasty which would satisfy most of the Purāṇas may be thus stated:—



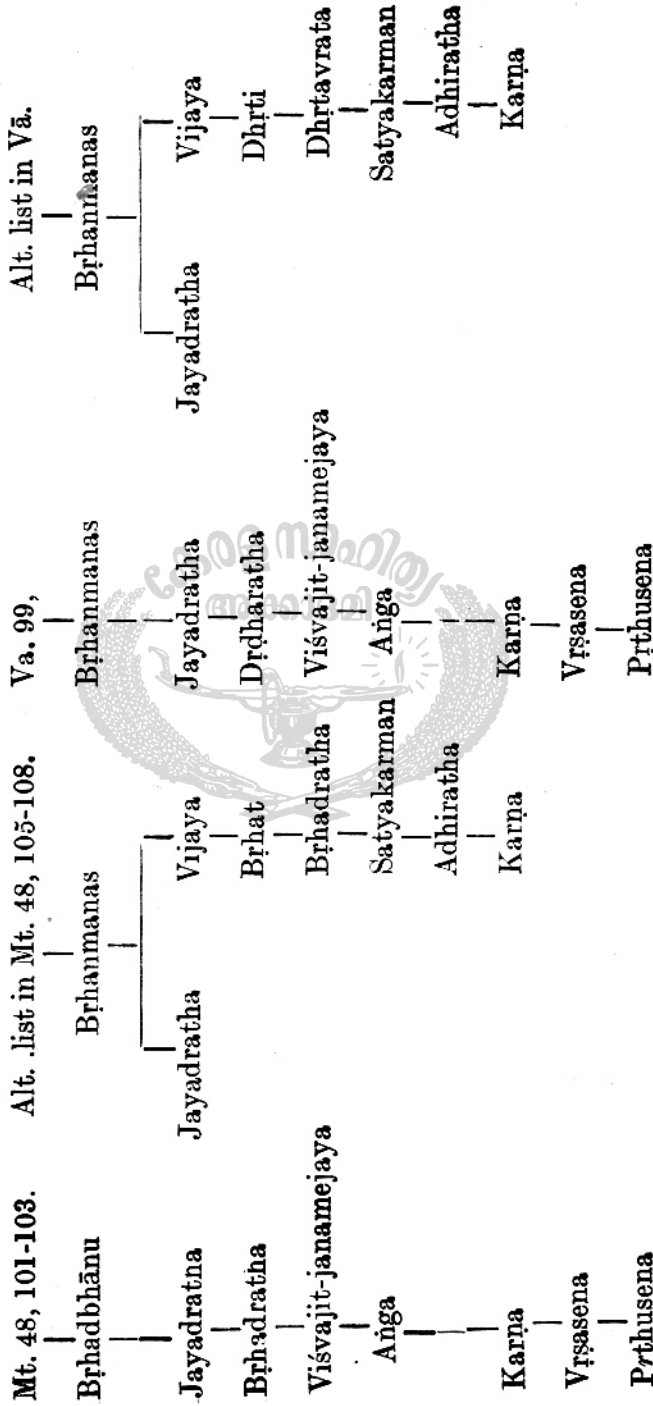
For our purpose the above table will do as it shows that BrĦhanmanas was a step below both BrĦhadratha and BrĦhadbhānu, thus both the accounts of the Vāyu are reconciled. The Bhāgavata also is satisfied because according to it BrĦhanmanas was the successor of BrĦhadratha. The Viṣṇu is satisfied so far as it describes that BrĦhatkarman and BrĦhadratha were brothers. The corrected genealogy from RŌmapāda to BrĦhanmanas may then stand thus :



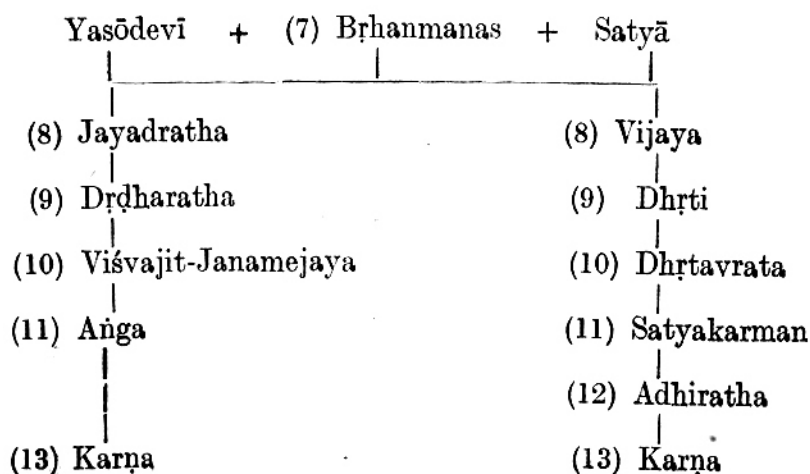
After finishing with BrĦhanmanas, the Purāṇas differ again as to the lineal descendants of BrĦhanmanas. The difference amongst them is illustrated by the following tables :

Alt. list of the Hv.
I, 31, 54-58 and
Brahma.

Vs. IV, 18, 5-6. Bṛhanmanas	Bh. IX, 23, 11-14. Bṛhanmanas	Agnī. 277, 15-16. Bṛhātmavant	Hv. I, 31, 52-54. Bṛhanmanas	Alt. list of the Hv. I, 31, 54-58 and Brahma.
Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha	Jayadratha
Vijaya	Vijaya	Bṛhadratha	Dr̥dharatha	Vijaya
Dhṛti	Dhṛti	Viśvajit	Viśvajit-Janamejaya	Dhṛti
Dhṛtavrata	Dhṛtavrata			Dhṛtavrata
Satyakarman	Satkarman			Satyakara
Adhiratha	Adhiratha			Adhiratha
Karṇa	Karṇa	Karṇa	Karṇa	Karṇa
	Vṛsasena	Vṛsasena	Vikarṇa	
		Pr̥thusena		



It is evident that Br̥hadbhānu in the first Matsya list is a scribe's error. The correct form is Br̥hanmanas as is stated in all the Purāṇas, as well as in the alternative list of the Matsya itself. Again Br̥hat and Br̥hadratha of the alternative Matsya list stand for Dhṛti and Dhṛtavrata of the second lists of the Vāyu, the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma, as well as of the lists of the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. Then Br̥hadratha of the Agni and the first Matsya lists is the same as Dr̥ḍharatha of the first lists in the Vāyu the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma. We shall call him Dr̥ḍharatha according to the Vāyu. The Vāyu, the Matsya, the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma relate in interesting detail how the dynasty branched off into two lines from Br̥hanmanas through his two wives Yaśōdevī and Satyā. According to these Purāṇas Yaśōdevī's son was Jayadratha, and Vijaya was the son of Satyā. This detailed account is more to be credited and the other account of the Viṣṇu followed up by the Bhāgavata that Vijaya was the son of Jayadratha, should be rejected. The Paurāṇika Sūta being asked on that special point by the audience R̥sis, specifies the point at which the dynasty branched off into two lines. Accordingly the correct genealogy of this portion of the dynasty stands thus :



The last *i. e.* Karna was the illegitimate son of Kuntī and was brought up by Adhiratha, the Sūta, and he inherited the property of Aṅga, the fourth in descent from Br̥hanmanas. He was a famous hero and was killed in an unfair fight in the Mahābhārata war by Arjuna Pāṇḍava. Thus Karna naturally belongs to the 13th step below Rōmāpāda-Daśaratha.



CHAPTER X,

THE DESCENDANTS OF DAŚARATHA AIKṢVĀKA.

We shall examine critically the branch Ikṣvāku dynasty that sprang from Daśaratha Ājeya, the father of Rāma. Purāṇas are unanimous, in stating the names of the successive lineal descendants of Daśaratha¹. They

Daśaratha	were: Rāma, Kuśa, Atithi,
	Niṣadha, Nala Nabha, Puṇ-
Rāma	darika, Kṣemadhanvan, Devā
	nika and Ahīnagu. Noticing
Kuśa	here that the Paurāṇic Kṣem-
	adhanvan, the son of Puṇ-
Atithi	darika, is the same as Kṣem-
	adhrtvan Paundarika of the
Niṣadha	Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa ² , who
	sacrificed on the north bank
Nala	of the river Sudāman, we pro-
	ceed with the main Purāṇic
Nabha	account.
	According to the Matsya,
Pundarika	Kūrma, Agni, Liṅga, Śiva,
	Ahīnagu's son was Sahaśrāśva ³ ,
Kṣemadhanvan (= Kṣemadhrtvan)	
Devānīka	
Ahīnagu	

Pāripātra

Sahasrāśva

while the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, and the Bhāgavata say that Ahīnagu's son was Pāripātra, or Pāriyātra⁴, but the Viṣṇu introduces Rupa or Ruru between Ahīnagu and Pāripātra⁵;

¹ Va. 88, 184-203; Vs. IV, 4, 47-48; Mt. 12, 49-54; Hv. I, 15; 26-29; Brm. 8, 87-90; Bh. IX, 10, 2: 12, 21-12; Ag. 73, 34-38.

² एतेन वै क्षेमधृता पौण्डरीक इहा सुदान्तोऽ उत्तरे ॥ Panc. Bra. XXII, 18, 7.

³ Mt. 12, 54; Km. 21, 60; Ag. 273, 38; Sv. VI, 61, 71.

⁴ Va. 88, 204; Bh. IX, 12, 2; Bd. III, 64, 204. ⁵ Vs. IV, 4, 47.

The Harivaṃśa and the Brahma say that Ahinagu's son was Sudhanvan¹. Following the list of successive lineal descendants of Ahinagu according to the Matsya, the Kūrma, the Agni &c., we reach Śrutāyus about whom it is remarked in the Matsya that he was killed at the Bhārata war. These lineal descendants of Ahinagu were, according to these Purāṇas, Sahasrāśva, Candrāvalōka, Tārāpīḍa, Candragiri, Bhānuścandra, and Śrutāyus successively, *i. e.* we have sixteen generations between Daśaratha and Śrutāyus. Now because the Ikṣvaku king Bṛhadvala king killed at the Mahābhārata war by Abhīmanyu Ārjuni, Mr. Pargiter has assumed that Śrutāyus and Bṛhadvala mean the same person whom he has called Śrutāyu-Bṛhadvala. But this he has no right to assume. Śrutāyus's father was Bhānuścandra, whereas the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, which supplies us with the immediate ancestors of Bṛhadvala explicitly states that his father's name was Takṣaka. Now we find that there were killed no less than three Śrutāyuses in the Mahābhārata battle. The first Śrutāyus was the king of Kalinga, who was killed by Bhīma². The second Śrutāyus (belonging to a high family) with his brother Acyutāyus and two sons Niyutāyus and Dīrghāyus were killed by Arjuna³. The third Śrutāyus was the king of the Ambaṣṭhas and was killed by Arjuna⁴.

The second Śrutāyus with his brother Acyutāyus was employed in defending the right side of the Krauñch-Vyūha arranged by Bhīma⁵. The third Śrutāyus is mentioned as the King of the Ambaṣṭhas who were as much allied to the Kōśalas as the Kṣudrakas were to the Mālavas⁶. These Kṣudrakas and Mālavas were the Oxydrakai and the Malloi of the Greeks⁷. They have also been mentioned in the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali⁸. These Mālavas were the descendants of Sāvitrī's father Aśvapati, the king of Kekaya, by his wife Mālavi⁹. It is not certain as to which of these above three Śrutāyuses was the Aikṣvāka king killed

¹ H. 1, 15, 30; Bm. 8, 91.

² Gd. MBh. VI, 54 ch.

³ Gd. MBh. VII, 91 ch.

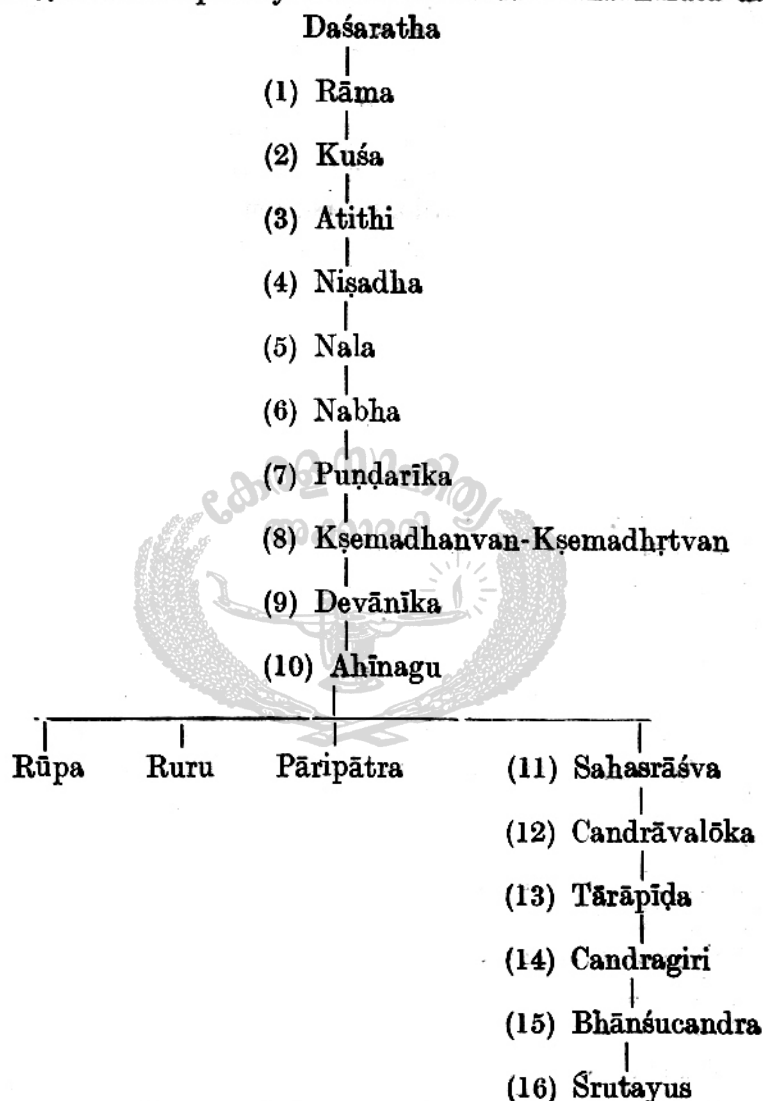
⁴ Gd. MBh. VII, 91 ch.

⁵ Gd. MBh. VI, 51, 18. ⁶ Gd. MBh. VI, 51, 15-16. ⁷ Me Crindle 115.

⁸ MBh. IV, 1, 168.

⁹ Kumb. MBh. III, 298, 61.

in the Bhārata war. But it is probable that he was the Ambaṣṭha King Śrutāyus who was killed by Arjuna. These Ambaṣṭhas are explicitly mentioned in the Mahābhārata as



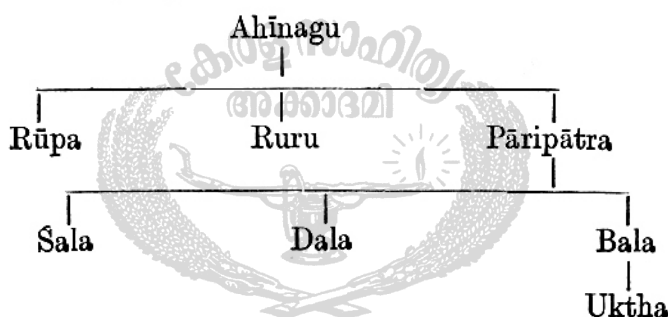
Kṣattriyas. Śrutāyus thus according to the Purāṇas belonged to the 16th step below Daśaratha. Thus he was a contemporary of Bṛhadvala. His father Bhānūsucandra was then the contemporary of Arjuna or Śrīkṛṣṇa. Bhānūsucandra thus appears to belong to the 15th step below Daśaratha.

Thus the Ikṣvāku line that sprang from Daśaratha through Ahīnagu and his son Sahasrāśva indicates that the age of Daśaratha or Divōdāsa or Ahalyā was removed from the Mahābhārata episode by approximately about 15 generations.

Now let us turn to the other branch which is described in the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata Purāṇa as well as in the Harivaṃśa and the Brahma. Pāripātra (or Pāriyātra), the son of Ahīnagu, had, according to the Vāyu, a son named Dala, the father of Bala¹. The Brahmāṇḍa says the same, namely that Pāriyātra's son Dala was the father of Bala.² The Viṣṇu after introducing Rūpa and Ruru between Ahīnagu and Pāripātra says³ that Pāripātra's successor was Dala and Dala's successor was Chala. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa says⁴ that after Bala, the son of Pāriyātra, was the king Sthala. The Harivaṃśa says⁵ that Ahīnagu's Dāyāda was Śudhanvan and that Śudhanvan's son was the father of Anala. It is evident that the Harivaṃśa chooses to call Pāripātra-Pāriyātra by the name Śudhanvan and that its Anala is the same as Bala of the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa, Chala of the Viṣṇu, and Sthala of the Bhāgavata. The Brahma says⁶ that Śudhanvan, the son of Ahīnagu, had a son who was the father of Śala. Now turn to the Mahābhārata and notice that the Ikṣvāku king Parikṣit who had his capital at Ayōdhyā in the Aryāvarta, married Suśōbhanā the daughter of a Maṇḍuka king (evidently the totem name for the non-Aryan tribe) named Āyus and had three sons named Śala, Dala and Bala by her⁷. It is at once easy to detect that the king Parikṣit of the Mahābhārata is no other than the king Pāriyātra or Pāripātra of the Purāṇas and that Śala, Dala and Bala were brothers and succeeded to the

¹ Va. 88, 204.² Bd. III, 64, 204.³ Vs. IV, 4, 48.⁴ Bh. IX, 12, 2.⁵ Hv. I, 15, 30.⁶ Brm. 8, 90.⁷ Kumb. MBh. III, 195 ch; Gd. MBh. III, 192 ch.

throne of Ayōdhyā one after another. The hopeless confusion amongst the Purāṇas about the relationships of these kings to one another is thus removed by the Mahābhārata. Particularly notice here that although the succession here was collateral, yet the Purāṇas go on erroneously representing it as lineal. Similarly Rūpa and Ruru of the Viṣṇu were the elder brothers of Pāripātra and ruled at Ayōdyā only for short time, and as such, have been excluded from the lists in the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa, the Bhāgavata, the Harivaṃśa and the Brāhma. Bala's son is called Aunka in the Vāyu¹, Uluka in the Brahmāṇḍa², Uktha in the Viṣṇu and the Harivaṃśa³; the Brahma calls him Ukya but erroneously represents him as the son of Śala⁴. The



Bhāgavata calls his Arka⁵. The correct name however is Uktha as stated in the Viṣṇu and the Harivaṃśa. The addition of the consonant *ṛ* in the Brahma is the scribes corruption for *ṛ*. The word 'Uktha' primarily means a 'Stōtra' performed with unrecited Mantras (Apragīta-Mantra-Sādhyā Stōtra, Rv. I, 84, 5). But secondarily it means the famous Ukthya-Yāga or Ukthya-sacrifice. (Vācaspatya Abhidhāna.) The method of performing the Ukthya-Yāga is given in the Tāṇḍya. Brāhmaṇa (IV, 3.) Consult also the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (VI, 13) to have a knowledge of the discussion regarding the different status of the

¹ Va. 88, 205.

² Bd. III, 64, 205.

³ Vs. IV, 4, 48; Hv. I, 15, 31. ⁴ Brm. 8, 92.

⁵ Bh. IX, 12, 2.

Hōtrakas (= Assistants to the Hotṛ) who have Ukthas of their own, and those who have not. In the introduction to the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa* (Part III, p. xiv to p. xvi,) Dr. Julius Eggeling discusses the method of performing the Ukthya-sacrifice. Then it will be realised that 'Uktha' means the celebrated Yāga, or sacrifice performed with 'Ukthas' or unrecited hymns.

Now after knowing the meaning of the name of this Aikṣvāka king we take a due note of the appellation given to him by the Purāṇas. He is unanimously called **Dharmātman** (=devoted to Dharma) in the *Vāyu*, the *Brahmāṇḍa*, the *Harivaṃśa* and the *Brahma*¹. The word "Dharmātman" in its oldest sense means 'one whose whole self was in Yajña or Sacrifice.'² Thus both the appellation Dharmātman and the name Uktha prove that this Aikṣvāka King was really devoted to and expert in sacrificial matters or 'Yajñas'. We shall see afterwards that this king Uktha (=Yajña) is mentioned in the *Mahābhārata*. He was defeated by Bhīma previous to the Rājasūya. Uktha's son Vajrānābha was the father of Śaṅkhana.³ Śaṅkhana's son Dhyuṣitāśva or Vyūṣitāśva was the father of Viśvasaha⁴. The last mentioned king Viśvasaha was the father of the famous Hiranyanābha Kauśalya.⁵ This famous king Hiranyanābha was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pāriksita, the grandson of Ābhimanyu Ārjuni, as we now proceed to show.

First it is remarked of Hiranyanābha that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Yōga from him.⁶ Śrīdhara, the commentator of the *Bhāgavata*, has been mistaken by apply-

¹ Va. 88, 205; Bd III, 64, 205; Hv. I, 15, 31; Brm. 8, 92.

² Nilakaṇṭha on Kumb. MBh. XII, 58, 21.

³ Va. 88, 205; Bd III, 64, 205; Hv I, 15, 31.

⁴ Va. 88, 206; Bd III, 64, 206.

⁵ Va 88, 207; Bd III, 64, 207.

⁶ तस्मादधिगतो योगो याज्ञवल्क्येन धीमता । Va. 88, 208; Bd. III, 64, 208; cf. also Bh. IX, 12, 3; Hv. I. 15, 31.

ing the epithet Kauśalya to Yājñavalkya; his “यतः यत् सकाशात् कौशल्यो याज्ञवल्क्यः &c.” should be “यतः यत् सकाशात् कौशल्यत् याज्ञवल्क्यः &c.” Kālidāsa, in his *Raghuvamśa* has erroneously taken the term Kauśalya, to be the name of the son of Hiranyanābha. Now Yājñavalkya was the disciple¹ and the nephew² of Vaiśampāyana with whom he quarrelled and compiled the Śukla Yajurveda³. Vaiśampāyana (=the descendant of Viśampa) was a contemporary of the king Janamejaya, (the grandson of Abhimanyu), to whom he related the story of the Mahābhārata at his court. Then it follows that Hiranyanābha Kausalya and Janamejaya were contemporaries because Yājñavalkya learnt both from Hiranyanābha as well as from Vaiśampāyana. The same fact is supported by the statement in the Purāṇas⁴ that Satānika I, the son of Janamejaya Pāriksita (=the grandson of Abhimanyu Arjuni) learnt the three Vedas from Yājñavalkya who, as we have seen just now, was the pupil of Hiranyanābha Kausalya. Now the

¹ शिष्यानश्च समानीय सर्वैश्चाम्यायनोऽब्रवीत् । Va. 61, 13.

एवमुक्तस्ततः क्रु. की याज्ञवल्क्यमथाब्रवीत् ॥ Va. 61, 13.

एवमुक्तस्ततः क्रु. की याज्ञवल्क्यमथ त्वजत् ॥ Bd. II, 35, 18.

यशुवदतरोः शाखाः सप्तविंशन्महामतिः ।

वैशम्पायननामासौ व्यासशिष्यश्चकार वै ॥

याज्ञवल्क्यास्तु तस्याभूत् ब्रह्मरातमुतो दिजः ।

श्रियः परमधर्मज्ञो गुरुर्हृत्तिपरः सदा ॥ Vs. III, 5, 1,—2.

Cf. also Bh. XII, 6, 61,—62.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 318, 17; 19; Kumb. MBh. XII, 323, 17; 19.

³ एवमुक्ती ददौ तस्मै यजूंषि भगवान् रविः ।

अथातयामसंशानि यानि वेत्ति न तद्गुरुः ॥ Vs. III, 5, 27; cf. also Madh.

Brd. Ar. VI, 5, 3.

ततो तानि गतान्युद्धं यजूंष्यादित्वमच्छन् ॥

तानि तस्मै ददौ मुष्टः स्यूयो वै ब्रह्मरातये ।

अथरूपाय नातच्छ्री याज्ञवल्क्याय धीमते ॥ Va. 61, 21.

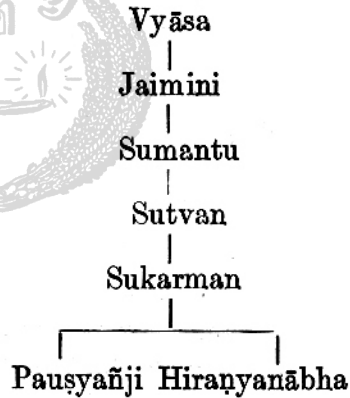
⁴ तस्मै पुत्रः शतानीको याज्ञवल्क्यात् चर्यो पठन् ।

अस्मज्ज्ञानं क्रियाज्ञानं ग्रीनकात् परमेष्ठति ॥ Bh. IX, 22, 38

तस्यापरः शतानीको भविष्यति । योऽसौ याज्ञवल्क्यात्

वेदतपीत्य &c. &c. &c. Vs. IV, 21, 2.

Vāyu in one place says¹ that the self-controlled king Hirāṇya-nābha Kauśalya was the disciple of the grandson [पौत्रस्य] of Jaimini. But in another place the Vāyu relates² in detail that Jaimini taught his son Sumantu the Vedas, and these Sumantu taught his son Sutvan, and Sutvan again handed them down to his son Sukarman, and Sukarman got two very intelligent disciples, the one having been Pausyañji and the other; the king Hirāṇyanābha Kauśalya. This detailed information in the Vāyu seems to be founded on truth as a detailed information can only come out of a well-informed source. Accordingly there should be प्रपौत्रस्य instead of पौत्रस्य in the second line of the verse in the Vāyu (88, 207). Most probably the prefix 'प्र' has been omitted for the sake of the metre. The Bhāgavata in one place says³ that Hirāṇyanābha Kauśalya was the disciple of Jaimini, remarking however that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Adhyātma Yōga of Hirāṇyanābha. But the Bhāgavata in another and more reliable place definitely states⁴ that Sumantu learnt the Vedas of his father Jaimini, and handed them down to his son Sutvan; and Sukarman, the disciple of



¹ हिरण्यनाभः कौशल्यो वशिष्ठस्तत्पुत्रोऽभवत् ।
पौत्रस्य जैमिनेः शिष्यः कृतः सर्वं तु श्रमंस्तु ॥ Va 88, 207.

² पुत्रमध्यापयामास सुमन्तुमथ जैमिनिः ।
सुमन्तुश्चापि सुतानं पुत्रमध्यापयत् प्रभुः ॥
सुकर्माश्च सुतं सुता पुत्रमध्यापयत् प्रभुः ॥
स सहस्रमपीत्याय सुकर्माप्यथ संदिताः ।
प्रोवाचाय सहस्रस्य सुकर्मां सूयं वचं सः ॥
तस्य शिष्योऽभवत्कीमान् पौत्रस्य दिजसत्तमः ।
हिरण्यनाभः कौशल्यो हितोयोऽभून्नराधिपः ॥ Va 61, 27-34.

³ Bh. IX, 12, 3.

⁴ Bh. XII, 6, 75-77. This has escaped the notice of Wilson.

Sutvan, had Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kauśalya as his disciples. Thus according to the detailed informations of the Vāyu and the Bhāgavata, the relation may illustrated as in the adjoined tree : Hence when the Bhāgavata in one place calls Hiranyanābha, the pupil of Jaimini, it really means to say that Hiranyanābha was the distant disciple of that great teacher Jaimini.

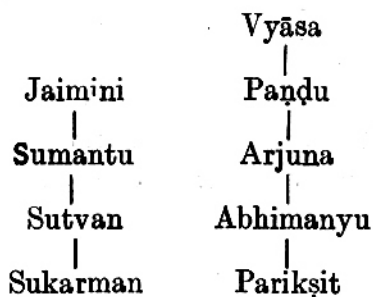
The Viṣṇu in one place¹ calls Hiranyanābha the disciple of Jaimini, but in another place² relates that Sumantu was the son of Jaimini, the disciple of Vyāsa ; and Sumantu's son [सुतः] Sukarman had two disciples, Hiranyanābha Kauśalya and Pausyañji. It is evident that the Viṣṇu, in its second account, has omitted Sutvan between Sumantu and Sukarman, or that the word सुतः may be taken in the sense of a descendant. Thus the first account of the Viṣṇu really means that Hiranyanābha Kauśalya was the distant disciple of Jaimini.

The Brahmāṇḍa in one place says that Hiranyanābha Kauśalya was the disciple of Pausyañji and was remembered in the Eastern Sāman-works³ ; and that he read no less than five hundred Samhitās with his teacher and that it was from him that Yājñavalkya got the science of Yōga⁴. The Brahmāṇḍa in another place says that Jaimini taught his son Sumantu (the Sāmaveda), Sumantu taught his son Sutvan, Sunvān [evidently a corruption for Sutvā] again taught his son Sukarman, and the last-named Sukarman had his two famous disciples Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kauśalya.⁵ Thus according to the second account of the Brahmāṇḍa, as according to all the other Purāṇas, Hiranyanābha was the disciple, not of Pausyañji, but of Sukarman, the great grand son of Jaimini. Hence in its first account the Brahmāṇḍa has corrupted प्रपौत्रस्य जैमिनिः शिष्यः into पौत्रंजेषु स वै शिष्यः. It should be noticed in this

¹ Vs. IV, 4, 48.² Vs. III, 6, 1-4.³ Bd. iii, 64, 207.⁴ Bd. iii, 64, 208.⁵ Bd. ii, 35, 31-38.

connection however that the Brāhmaṇa disciple of Sukarman has been named Pauṣyañji in the Vāyu, the Brahmāṇḍa and the Bhāgavata, Pauṣpiñji in the Viṣṇu, and Pauṣpiṇḍya in the editions of the Sāmavidhāna Brāhmaṇa¹ which omits steps between Jaimini and Pauṣpiṇḍya in shortly indicating the line of teachers.

Accordingly we have the third ground for holding that Hiranyanābha Kausalya was the contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the grandson of Abhinyu Ārjuni. For Jaimini being the disciple of Vyāsa was a contemporary of Pāṇḍu Hiranyanābha and Jaimini's son Sumantu was therefore the contemporary of Ārjuna Pāṇḍava. Sumantu's son Sutvan may therefore be equated to Abhimanyu, and Sutvan's son Sukarman was therefore a contemporary of Parikṣit. Hiranyanābha Kausalya, the disciple of Sukarman, therefore, must belong to the same step with Janamejaya.



Fourthly again this synchronism is supported in a most interesting way by the Mahābhārata where we find that Bhīma defeated Bṛhadvala, the king of Kōśala, as well as Dīrghayajña, the virtuous king of Ayōdhyā, on the occasion of the Rājasūya sacrifice of Yudhiṣṭhira². This information is extremely interesting, as it proves the existence of two branch lines of the Ikṣvākus at the age of the events of the Mahābhārata. Bṛhadvala was the king of Uttara Kōśala,

¹ Sam. Vidh. Bra. III, 9, 8.

² ततः कुमार विषये अष्टमस्तमयाजयत् ।

कोशवाधिपतिश्चैव बृहद्वलपरिन्धमः ॥

अयोध्यायां तु धर्मज्ञं दीर्घयज्ञं महाबलम् ।

अजयत् पाण्डवश्चैव नातितीक्ष्णं कर्मणा ॥ Gd. MBh. II, 30, 1—2.

shortly called Kōśala, whose capital was Śrāvastī,¹ whereas Dīrghayajña belonged to the Ayōdhyā line. Can Dīrghayajña be identified with any of the kings intermediate between Pāripātra and Hiranyanābha? Yes, he is at once recognized to be the same as Uktha, the son of Bala in the Purāṇic list. Uktha, is the kind of Yajña or sacrifice. Dīrghayajña means a long Yajña or sacrifice so that both mean the same.

This practice of changing the name of a king but keeping the meaning of the name the same, is common with the Purāṇas. For example, the name of the last Bārhadhratha king who was murdered by his minister Punika in favour of the latter's son Pradyōta is given as Ripuñjaya in the Matsya² and the Viṣṇu³, but the Vāyu⁴ calls him Ariñjaya and the two names mean the same. Again the name of the son of Khaninetra of the line of Nābhānediṣṭa is given as Atibibhuti in the Viṣṇu⁵, but the Mahābhārata⁶ chooses to call him Suvarcas; and two names mean the same. Again the father-in-law of Sikhaṇḍin, the son of Drupada, has been called both Hiranyavarman⁷ and Hemavarman in the Mahābhārata and the two names mean the same. Again the grandfather of Śrutāyus Aikṣvāka has been named Candragiri⁸ in many Purāṇas but the Agni chooses to call him Candraparvata⁹ and the two names have the same meaning. There are other instances. Thus it will be admitted that Paurāṇikas, according to their convenience, used to change the name of any person keeping the sense unaltered by the change.

Similarly, Uktha of the Purāṇas has been changed into Yajña "the Tall" in the Mahābhārata, Uktha and Yajña

¹ "The capital of Kosala was Sravasti on the upper course of the Rapti" Smith's Oxford Students' History of India, 8th edition. Page 57; Kat-Sar-sag. 106, 43; 44.

² Mt. 271, 29.

³ Vs. IV, 24—1.

⁴ Va. 99, 307.

⁵ Vs. IV, 1, 16.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XIV, 4, 9.

Gd. MBh. V, 191, 10.

⁷ Gd. MBh. V, 195, 7.

⁸ Mt. 12, 55.

⁹ Ag. 273, 39.

having the same meaning. The identity of Uktha and Yajña can also be inferred from the fact that virtually the same appellation (i. e. धर्मज्ञ and धर्मात्मा) has been used both in the Mahābhārata and the Vāyu¹.

When young Brhadvala was ruling at Śrāvastī, old and pious Uktha (=Yajña) was then still ruling at Ayōdhyā, and it is for the reason that he was old and religious that we do not find him involved in the Mahābhārata battle in which both Śrutāyus and Brhadvala took part. Now, the fact that Brhadvala was the king of Kōsala whose capital was Śrāvastī², coupled with the fact that Prasenajit, the king of Kōsala, who was a lineal descendant of Brhadvala in the twenty-third degree, had his capital at Śrāvastī as well as the third fact that it was Śrāvastī which Śrīrāmacandra wished his son Lava to inherit², prove that Brhadvala was descended from Lava and as such belonged to the Śrāvastī line; and it is really very striking that when we proceed upwards with his lineal ancestors, side by side with Śrutāyus's ancestors in the Matsya school of Purāṇas, we find that Puṣya stands at the same step with Atithi, the son of Kuśa. It is at once evident then that Puṣya cannot be the son of Lava. Had Puṣya been the son of Hiranyanābha, and thus, had Brhadvala been the fourteenth in descent from Hiranyanābha, how could it be possible for Brhadvala to fight with a man (i. e. Abhimanyu) who was the grandfather of Janamejaya Pārikṣita, the contemporary of Hiranyanābha? The conclusion therefore becomes inevitable that Puṣya was the son of Lava. So that in the Śrāvastī line we have Lava, Puṣya, Dhruvasandhi, Sudarśana, Agnivarṇa, Śighra,

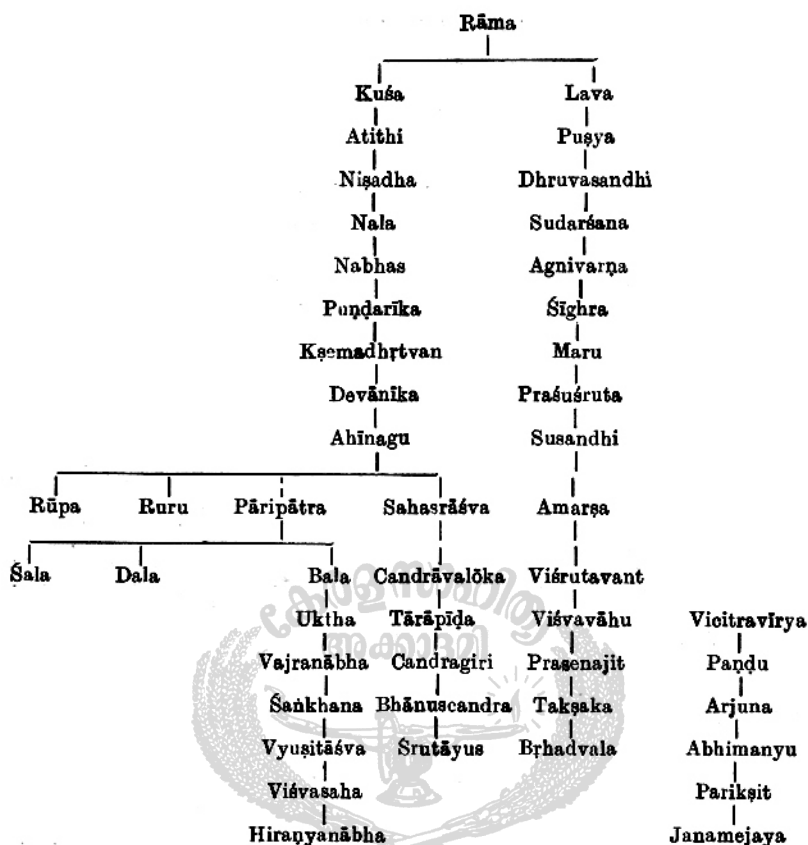
¹ Gd. MBh. II, 30, 2. Va. 88, 205. ² Kat-sar-sag. 106, 43; 44.

"The capital of Kōsala was 'Śrāvastī on the upper course of the Rapti'—V. A. Smith's Oxford Students' History of India, 8th edition, page 57.

² आबक्षीति पुरो रन्वा आविता च अबस इ ॥ N. Ram. VII, 108, 5.

उत्तराकोशले राज्यं अबस च महात्मनः ।

आबक्षी लोकविख्याता &c. &c. &c. ॥ Va. 88, 200.



Maru, Praśuśruta, Susandhi, Amaraśa, and Viśrutavant. After Viśrutavant, we have on the authority of the Bhāgavata,¹ Viśvavāhu, Prasenañjit and Takṣaka. Then we have Brhadvala, the son of Takṣaka. The first line of the 209th verse of the 88th chapter of the Vāyu originally ran as “**पुण्यस्तु खवतो विद्वान् &c.**” An an intermediate stage it stood as “**पुण्यस्तुल वतो विद्वान् &c.**” At this stage the copyist was naturally tempted to show off his scholarship by converting it into “**पुण्यस्तस्य सुतो विद्वान् &c.**” and thus a mistake is being carried on through hundreds of years.

There is yet another way of looking at the question. We know it as certain that the last Kāṇva King Suśarman was ousted by the seventh or the eighth king of the Andhras

¹ Bh. IX, 12, 7; 8.

and yet the Purāṇas begin with the first Andhra king Śipraka as the successor of Suśarman. The same has happened here. The real history is that Hiranyanābha Kausalya became a great Yōgin, so much so that the famous Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the disciple and nephew of Vaiśampāyana, learnt of him the science of Yōga. He was a great Vedic scholar and devoted his whole life to Vedic teaching. His disciples were well-known as the Eastern Saman-singers in contradistinction to the disciples of Pausyañji, who were known as the Northern Saman-Singers¹. Vedavyāsa, after compiling the Vedas, handed them to his four famous disciples who, in their turn, taught their disciples and thus the propagation of Vedic teaching was carried on by several successions of teachers, and the position of Hiranyanābha Kausalya was the fifth in the series below Vedavyāsa as represented.

It will be established afterwards that Vedavyāsa compiled and grouped the Vedas after the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by this youthful grandson Arjuna Pāṇḍava, and that therefore the famous king Hiranyanābha Kausalya flourished considerably after the events of the Mahābhārata.

Vedavyāsa
|
Jaimini
|
Sumantu
|
Sutvan
|
Sukarman
|
Hiranyanābha

There is a fifth ground for holding that Hiranyanābha kauśalya was contemporary of Janamejaya Pārikṣita. We have already seen that Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha were class friends as both of them were the pupils of Sukarman, the great grandson of Jaimini, the disciple of Vedavyāsa². The Viṣṇu informs us that Hiranyanābha's disciple was Kṛti and that this Kṛti taught his disciples twenty-four Samhitās³. The Vāyu says that Hiranyanābha's disciple Kṛta who was the son of a king, was the author of

¹ Va. 61, 34-35.² Va. 61, 27-34.³ Vs. III, 6, 7.

twenty-four Samhitās.¹ The spelling Kṛta here is the scribe's error for Kṛti as the Vāyu corrects the spelling Kṛta into Kṛti afterwards by remarking that Pausyañji and Kṛti were the authors of Samhitās². In the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣat³ we find that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends and that this Janaka learnt much from Yājñavalkya. We also find there⁴ that this Janaka performed a sacrifice on the occasion of which there is great debate in Mithilā. In that debate scholars like Asvala, Yājñavalkya, Ārtabhāga—the son of Jaratkāru, Kahola—the son of Kuṣītaka, Uṣasta Cākṛāyana, Vidagdha Śākalya, Uddālaka Āruṇi—the preceptor of Yājñavalkya, &c. took part. The point to be noticed here is this that Yājñavalkya and Kṛti were the disciples of Hiranyanābha Kausalya; and we have just now seen that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends. Can there be any doubt then that this Kṛti was any other than Kṛti, the son of Vahulāśva, of the Janaka dynasty? It will be remembered that Uddālaka Āruṇi, Upamanyn, and Veda were the disciples of Āyōda Dhaumya⁵ and that Veda was approached by Janamejaya Pāriksita to become his priest⁶. Thus it follows that Uddālaka Āruṇi, Veda, Janamejaya Pāriksita, Hiranyanābha Kausalya were contemporaries. This is also strengthened by the fact that Yājñavalkya learnt not only of Vaiśampāyana⁷ and Hiranyanābha Kausalya⁸ but also of Uddālaka Āruṇi.⁹ This contemporaneity of Hiranyanābha and Janamejaya Pāriksita is further strengthened by the fact that Vahulāśva was reigning at Mithilā when Kṛṣṇa Devakīputra went there to see his Brāhmaṇa friend Śrutadeva¹⁰. The

¹ Va. 61, 44.² Va. 61, 48.³ Brd. Ar. IV, 1—4.⁴ Brd. Ar. III, 1—9. ⁵ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 21—22. ⁶ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 82.⁷ Va. 61, 13—18; Bd. II, 25, 18—21; Vs. III, 5, 1—2; Bh. XII, 6, 61—62.⁸ Va. 88, 208; Bh. IX, 12, 3; Bd. III, 64, 208.⁹ Brd. Ar. VI, 3, 15; 4, 33.¹⁰ Bh. X, 86, 13—17.

genealogical table shows that Kṛti was born at an advanced age of his father Vahulāśva.

There is a sixth ground for holding that Hiranyanābha was a contemporary of Janamejaya younger or older. In the *Harivaṃśa*¹ we find that the infant great grandson of Janamejaya Pāriksita was taken care of by the sage Pippalāda. In the *Praśna Upaniṣat* we find that the same sage Pippalāda was approached by Sukeśā Bhāradvāja who asked him (Pippalāda) a question put to him (i. e. Sukeśā) by Prince Hiranyanābha Kausalya before.² Pippalāda seems to have been very old, when he took care of Janamejaya's great grandson Ajapārśva.

There is a seventh reason for the same contemporaneity, for we know that Āstika, the son of Jaratkāru, attended the great sacrifice in which Janamejaya almost exterminated the non-Aryan race of the Nāgas,³ and we have just now seen that Ārtabhāga, the son of Jaratkāru, was a contemporary of Uddālaka Āruṇi, Yājñavalkya, Kṛti Janaka &c. Ārtabhāga and Āstika most probably mean the same person.

The eighth ground for accepting the same contemporaneity as true is derived thus : We shall see in a subsequent chapter that Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pāriksita.⁴ This Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka taught his son Dṛti Aindrōta Śaunaka,⁵ and Dṛti Aindrōta again taught his disciple Puluṣa Prācīnayōgya.⁶ Puluṣa's pupil was his son Satyayajña Pauluṣi.⁷ Satyayajña Pauluṣi, Prācīnaśāla Aupamanyava and Buḍila Āsvatarāśvi &c. approached Uddālaka Āruṇi for knowledge

¹ Hv. III, 1. 3—14.

² Pras. Up. VI, 1.

³ Kumb MBh. I, 54, 23.

⁴ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 1.

⁵ Vam. Bra. 2; Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

⁶ Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

⁷ Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 40, 2.

of Ātman,¹ and Buḍila Āsvatarāśvi learnt from and therefore was a contemporary of Janaka Vaideha,² the disciple of Hiranyanābha. The relation is illustrated in the following table :

Indrōta Daivāpa			
Dr̥ti Aindrōta	Janamejaya	Hiranyanābha	Upamanyu, Uddālaka
Pnluṣa Prācinayōgya		Kṛti Janaka, Yajñavalikya Prācināsāla	
Satyayajña Pauluṣi			

The above relation accords well with the account of of the Mahābhārata where we already found that Upamanyu, Veda and Uddālaka Āruṇi were the pupils of Āyōda Dhaumya and of these, Veda officiated as the priest of Janamejaya ; It is quite natural that Prācināsāla, the son of Upamanyu, should be a younger contemporary of Kṛti Janaka, the disciple of Hiranyanābha.

Who was the son and successor of Hiranyanābha Kausalya ? In the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa³ we find that Aṭṇāra's son Para Kausalya who performed an Abhijit Atirātra, was wellknown as Hairanyanābha Kausalya. It appears from this that Hiranyanābha's son was Aṭṇāra and Aṭṇāra's son was Para. The use of two successive patronymics indicates the name of the father as well as of the grand-father. The Śāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra says that the Vaideha king Para, the son of Aṭṇāra, performed the Viśvajit Atirātra and that thus Hiranyanābha Kausalya bound his sacrificial horse and gave away plentiful regions in charity.⁴ Professors Macdonell and Keith evidently make a mistake in reading the spelling of the patronymic. The spelling here is

¹ Chand. Up. XI, 1.

² Brd Ar. Up. V, 14, 8.

³ एतेऽएव पूर्वोऽहनी अभिजित्तिरात्रं स्नेहं ह पर आट्णार इजि कौसल्यो राजा तदेतद्-
गायत्र्याभिगीतम् ।

आट्णारस्य परः पुत्रोऽयं मेधसमन्वयत् ।

हिरण्यनाभः कौसल्यो दिग्ः पूर्णं अमंहत ॥ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

⁴ विश्वजित्तेन ह पर आट्णार इजि वेदेहः । १११ तदुत्तैषापि यज्ञगाथा गीयते । १११

आट्णारस्य परसादो ऽयं मेधसमन्वयत् ।

हिरण्यनाभः कौसल्यो दिग्ः पूर्णं अमंहत ॥ इति । Sankh. Śrau XVI, 9, 11-13.

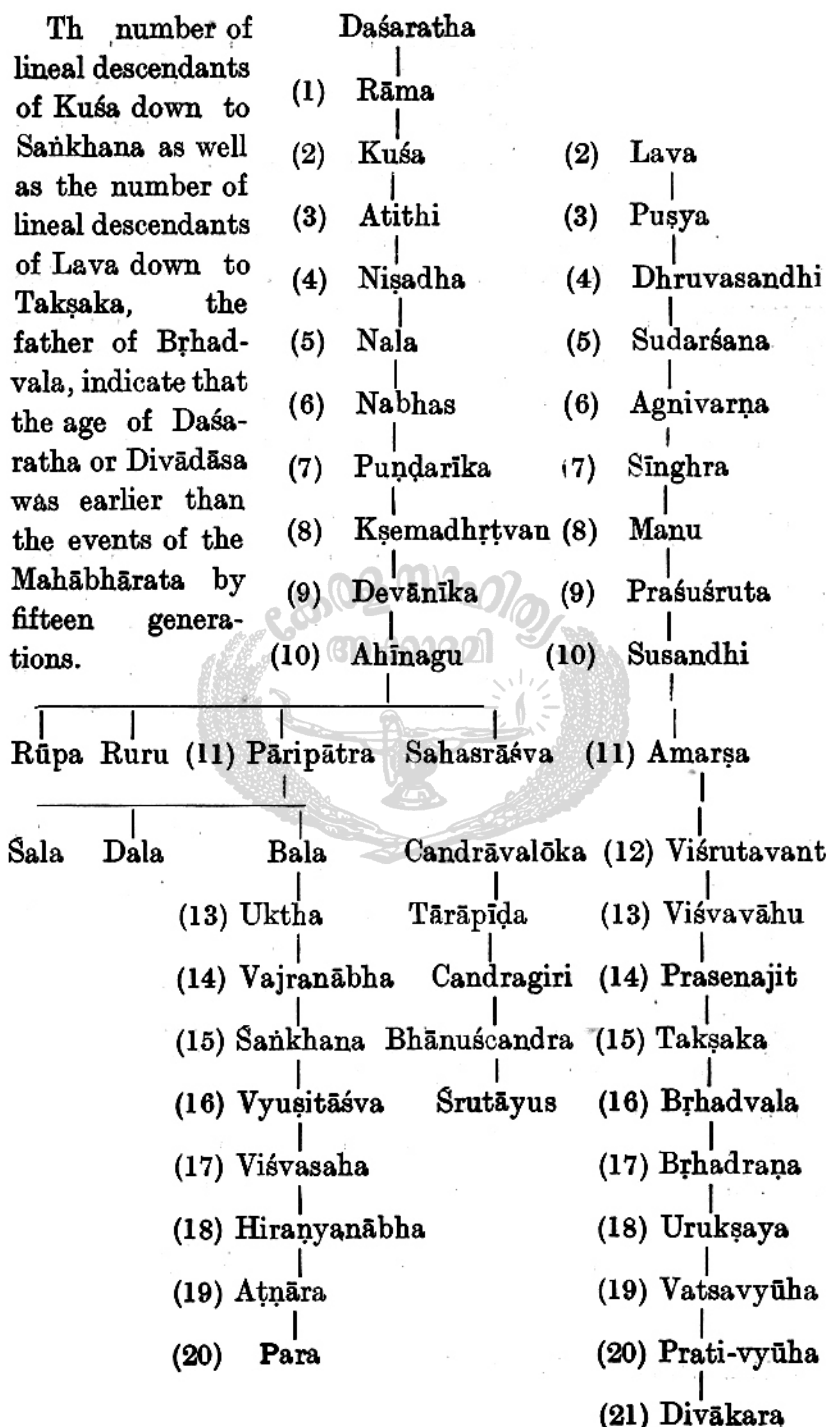
Āhṇāra' (आह्नार) and not Āhlāra (आह्लार) as they have supposed (Vedic Index Vol. I, p. 491). The Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa (XXV, 16 3) agrees with the Śāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra in calling him Para Āhṇāra. Macdonell and Keith are again wrong in stating that the reading here (i. e. in the Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa) is Āṭṇāra (Vedic Index Vol I, p. 491). The Jaiminiya Upaniṣat Brāhmaṇa (II, 6, 11) and the Taittirīya Saṃhitā (V, 6, 5, 3) agree with the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa in calling him Para Āṭṇāra. The correct form seems to be 'Āṭṇāra' instead of 'Āhṇāra' and the reading 'Hiraṇyanābha' of the Śāṅkhāyana Śrauta Sūtra is a corrupt one for the patronymic Hairaṇyanābha. The genealogy may then stand thus : Hiraṇyanābha, Āṭṇāra, Para.

Thus this is certain that Puṣya was the son of Lava and not of Hiraṇyanābha, as erroneously represented in the Purāṇas owing to the corrupt reading 'पुष्यस्तस्य सुतो विद्वान्' which should have been पुष्यस्तु लवतो विद्वान्, &c. Most probably the Kausalya king Para Āṭṇāra Hairaṇyanābha conquered Videha, while Divākara, a descendant of Bṛhadvala of the Śrāvastī line, occupied Ayōdhyā, but the Purāṇas begin, not with the intermediate Divākara but from the top with Puṣya, the son of Lava of the Śrāvastī line. Hence Divākara, the king of the Śrāvastī line has been mentioned as having his seat at Ayōdhyā¹. Divākara's descendant continued to rule with their capitals both at Śrāvastī as well as at Ayōdhyā, because we have the explicit mention in the Kathā-Sarīt-Sāgara of the existence of the Ayōdhyā king named Kṛtavarman who had, by Kalāvati, a daughter named Mṛgāvati². According to the Kalpā-Sūtra of the Jains, Mṛgāvati was the queen of the King Śatāṇika II of Kauśāmbī; Sugupta was the minister and Sugupta's wife Nandā was the lady companion of the queen Mṛgāvati.

¹ Va. 99, 282.

² Kat. Sar. 9, 29 ; 39 ; 69 ; 71.

The number of lineal descendants of Kuśa down to Saṅkhana as well as the number of lineal descendants of Lava down to Takṣaka, the father of Bṛhadvala, indicate that the age of Daśaratha or Divādāsa was earlier than the events of the Mahābhārata by fifteen generations.



We have particularly noticed the important point that while the Vāyu School of Purāṇas gives only one line of descendants of Ahinagu and appears to add the Śrāvastī line of kings after Hirāṇyanābha Kausalya owing to a corrupt reading, the Matsya school gives just the other branch. Both the Vāyu school up to Hirāṇyanābha Kausalya and the Matsya school up to Śrutāyus are right. With this idea in our head, we proceed to examine the Janaka dynasty from Śīradhvaja Janaka, the contemporary of Daśaratha and Atithigva Divōdāsa.



CHAPTER XI.

THE JANAKA DYNASTY.

It is related in detail in the Rāmāyaṇa how Sudhanvan, the king of Sāṅkāśyā, invested Mithilā, the capital of Śiradhvaja Janaka who thereupon fought and killed the king Sudhanvan, and placed his own brother Kuśadhvaja on the throne of Sāṅkāśyā¹. The Viṣṇu also says² that Kuśadhvaja, the king of Sāṅkāśyā, was the brother of Śiradhvaja. The Vāyu too attests the same fact.³ Hence the wrong statement⁴ in the Bhāgavata that Kuśadhvaja was the son of Śiradhavaja is rejected. Dharmadhavaja was the son of Kuśadhvaja⁵. Dharmadhvaja had two sons named Kṛtadhvaja and Mitadhvaja. Keśidhvaja, the son of Kṛtadhvaja, fought Khāṇḍikya, the son of Mitadhvaja⁷. It is tempting to identify this Khāṇḍikya, the enemy of Keśidhvaja, with Khāṇḍika, the enemy of Keśin of the Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra.⁸ But there are arguments against that. Particularly notice in this connection that 'Khāṇḍikya' or Khāṇḍika' is a patronymic derived from Khaṇḍika. Keśin Dārbya (or Dālbya) was the king of the Pāṇcālas,⁹ and learnt from Khaṇḍika, the son of Udbhāra, the method of atoning for a bad omen at a sacrifice,¹⁰; he was the author of a Sāman,¹¹ and was taught by a golden bird.¹² The Maitrāyaṇī Samhitā has corrupted 'Khaṇḍika' into 'Saṇḍika'.¹³ However, with Keśidhvaja and Khāṇḍikya

¹ N. Ram. I.

² Va. 89, 18.

³ Bh. IX, 13, 19.

⁴ Vs. VI, 6, 7; Bhv. IX, 13, 19.

⁵ Bh. IX, 13, 21; Vs. VI, 6, 10.

⁶ Baudh. Śrau. XVII, 54.

⁷ Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 29, 1 et. seq.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6.

⁹ Sankh. Bra. VII, 4.

² Vs. IV, 5, 12.

⁴ Bh. IX, 13, 19.

¹¹ Panc. Bra. XIII, 10, 8.

¹³ Maitra. Sam. I, 4, 12.

the two descendants of Kuśadavaja, the Purāṇas finish the kings of Sāṅkāśyā. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa wrongly prolongs the Janaka dynasty by interweaving this Sāṅkāśyā line into the Mithilā line between Śiradhvaja and his son Bhānumant. Bhānumant was really the son of Śiradhvaja Janaka.¹ Bhānumant's son was Satadyumna² whom the Vāyu corrupts into Pradyumna.³ Satadyumna's son was Suci⁴ who is named Muni⁵ in the Vāyu. This Suci-Muni had a son named Urjavaha.⁶ After Urjavaha we have Sutadvāja⁷ who is named Satvaradhvaja⁸ in the Viṣṇu. The Bhāgavata calls him Sanadvāja⁹ but reverses the order of succession by making Urjaketu (evidently a variant for Urjavaha) the son of Sanadvāja, but we reject this order on the authority of the Vāyu and the Viṣṇu. Sanadvāja-Sutadvāja-Satvaradhvaja had a son who is named Śakuni in the Vāyu but Kuni in the Viṣṇu.¹⁰ The Bhāgavata omits him altogether. From Kuni, the Janaka dynasty branched off into two lines one of which is preserved in the Vāyu and the other in the Viṣṇu. The Viṣṇu however after finishing the list it has taken up to describe, comes round and describes the Vāyu list, and introduces minor modifications.

Now let us take up the line that sprang from Kuni and has been described in the Vāyu. We have successively¹¹ Svāgata-Śāśvata, Suvarcas-Sudhanvan, Śruta, Suśruta, Jaya, Vijaya, Rta, Sunaya, Vitahavya, Dhṛti, Vahulāśva and Kṛti. We check this Vāyu list with the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata lists and find Subhāṣa between Sudhanvan-Suvarcas and Su-Śruta in the Viṣṇu, but the Bhāgavata mentions Śruta after Subhāṣa and omits Suśruta; so that

¹ Va. 89, 18; Vs. IV, 5, 12.

² Va. 89, 19.

³ Va. 89, 19.

⁴ Va. 89, 20.

⁵ Bh. IX, 13, 22.

² Vs. IV, 5, 13; Bh. IX, 13, 21.

⁴ Bh. IX, 13, 22; Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁶ Va. 89, 19; Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁸ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

¹⁰ Vs. IV, 5, 13; Va. 89, 20.

¹¹ Va. 89, 20-23.

in all the Purāṇas, the number of kings intermediate between Sudhanvan-Suvarcas and Jaya is only two.

It is probable that Śubhāṣa and Śruta were the two sons of Suvarcas-Sudhanvan and Subhāṣa died after a very short reign leaving his brother Śruta to succeed to the throne of Mithilā, and as such, has been omitted from the Vāyu list.

Now let us turn to the Viṣṇu list. There we have the following successors¹ of Kuni :—Añjana, R̥tujit, Ariṣṭanemi, Śrutāyus, Sūryāśva, Sañjaya, Kṣemāri, Anenas, Mīnaratha, and Satyaratha. Añjana of the Viṣṇu list is Aja in the Bhāgavata, while R̥tujit is Purujit. It is tempting to identify this R̥tujit with Kratajit Jānaki, the priest of Rajana Kauṇeya (Taitt. Sam. II, 3, 8, 1; Panc. Bra. XIII, 4, 11. Was Añjana, the son of Kuni, the same as Rajana, the son of Kuṇi mentioned in the Vedic literature? After Satyaratha, the Viṣṇu practically confesses that it does not know the name of his son but that Satyaratha's grandson was Upagu². The latter has been named Upaguru in the Bhāgavata³. After Upagu, we have Śruta and Upagupta in the Viṣṇu,⁴ but the Bhāgavata introduces Agni between Upaguru and Upagupta.⁵ This shows that Śruta and Agni were one and the same person. Accordingly after Satyaratha, we take Sātyarathi, Upagu, Agni, and Upagupta successively, and Vasu is included after Upagupta according to the Bhāgavata.⁶ Then Ananta of the Bhāgavata is recognized to be the same as Śāśvata of the Viṣṇu *i e.*, Svāgata of the Vāyu. The Viṣṇu after finishing this line with Upagupta comes round to describe the Vāyu list. The greatest probability is that the kingdom of the last king Vasu of this line passed into the hands of some descendant of Kṛti Janaka, and the same old Purāṇic trickery is exhibited by the Viṣṇu which mentions not the name of the intermediate king but

¹ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

² Bh. IX, 13, 24.

³ Bh. IX, 13, 24.

² Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁴ Vs. IV, 5, 13.

⁵ Bh. IX, 13, 25.

begins from the top with the first king Śāśvata—Svāgata of the other branch dysasty.

Thus on the genealogical table, Kṛti naturally falls at the same step with Yājñavalkya, the disciple of Hiranya-nābha Kausalya. We have already seen that Pausyañji and Hiranyanābha Kausalya were class-friends, as both of them were the pupils of Sukarman, the great grandson of Vyāsa's disciple Jaimini.¹ We also have it from the Viṣṇu that a certain Kṛti was the disciple of Hiranyanābha and taught his disciples twenty-four Samhitās.² The Vāyu also says that Hiranyanābha's disciple Kṛta who was the son of a king, was the author of twenty-four Samhitās, and delivered them to his disciples.³ Afterwards the Vāyu corrects the spelling Kṛta into Kṛti by remarking that Pausyañji and Kṛti were the authors of Samhitās.⁴ In the Brhadāranyaka Upaniṣat we find that Yājñavalkya and a certain Janaka were great friends and that both learnt from each other.⁵ We also find there that this Janaka performed a Vahudakṣiṇa sacrifice on the occasion of which there was a great debate in Mithilā⁶. In that debate Yājñavalkya came off to be the greatest philosopher, all others assembled having been non-plussed by him. The famous Pāñcāla scholar Uddālaka, the son of Aruṇa, took part in that debate.⁷ It will be remembered that Uddālaka Āruṇi, and Veda were class friends⁸ and that the latter was approached by Janamejaya Pāriksita, the grandson of Abhimanyu,

¹ Va. 61, 33.

² हिरण्यनाभश्चिष्यश्च चतुर्विंशति संहिताः ।

प्रोवाच कृतिनामासौ शिष्योऽयः स महामतिः ॥ Vs. III, 6, 7.

³ ततो हिरण्यनाभश्च कृतिश्चिष्यो नृपालजः ।

सोऽकरोश्च चतुर्विंशत् संहिता द्विपदावतः ।

प्रोवाच चैव शिष्योऽयः &c. &c. ॥ Va. 61, 44.

The phrase कृतिश्चिष्यः hardly yields any meaning. It is the scribe's error for कृतिः शिष्यः ॥

⁴ पौष्यश्चिष्यश्च कृतिश्चैव संहितानां विकल्पको ॥ Va. 61, 48.

⁵ Brd. Ar. IV, 1-4.

⁶ Brd. Ar. III, 1-9.

⁷ Brd. Ar. III, 7.

⁸ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 21 ; 22.

to become his priest.¹ Thus Uddālaka, Veda, Janamejaya, Hiranyanābha were contemporaries. This is also proved by the fact that Yājñavalkya learnt not only from Hiranyanābha² and Vaiśampāyana,³ but also from Uddālaka Āruṇi.⁴

Now we have found just now that Kṛti was the disciple of Hiranyanābha and we have also seen before that Yājña valkya too was the disciple of Hiranyanābha. Can there be any doubt then that Kṛti was any other Kṛti Janaka and that in his Vahudakṣiṇa sacrifice he invited the old Pāñcāla scholar Uddālaka Āruṇi and his own class-friend Yājñavalkya? The corrupt spelling Kṛta for the correct name Kṛti of the Janaka dynasty has been responsible for the misplacement of a synchronistic remark in the Purāṇas. It will be remembered that Ugrāyudha who belonged to the line of Dvimīḍha and who was killed in a fight by Bhīṣma Śāntanava.⁵ was the son of a king named Kṛta.⁶ The Purāṇists remembered that some king Kṛta (Kṛti was the correct name) was the disciple of Hiranyanābha Kausalya and finding no other king bearing the name they pounced on Ugrāyudha's father⁷ to have been that disciple. The mistake is evident on the very face of it. To determine the position of Kṛta, we have it that his son Ugrāyudha killed Prṣata's grand-uncle Nīla⁸ and was anxious to marry Satya-vatī after the death of Śāntanu. For this reason, Ugrāyudha belongs to the same rank with Nīla or Śāntanu. Accordingly Kṛta, Pratipa etc., belong to the same step on the genealogical table. Thus Kṛta having been no less than seven generations above Hiranyanābha could not have been the disciple of the latter. Kṛti was certainly born at an advanced age of his father Vahulāśva whom Kṛṣṇa Vāsudeva

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 3, 82.

² Va. 88, 208; Bh. IX, 12, 3; Bd. III, 64, 208.

³ Va. 61, 13-18; Bd. II, 35, 18-21; Vs. III, 5, 1-2; Bh. XII, 6, 61-62.

⁴ Madh. Brd. Ar. VI, 3, 15; 4, 33.

⁵ Hv. I, 20, 35.

⁶ Hv. I, 20, 44. Va. 99, 191.

⁷ Hv. I, 20, 42; 43. Va. 99, 189, 190.

⁸ Mt. 49, 77; 78.

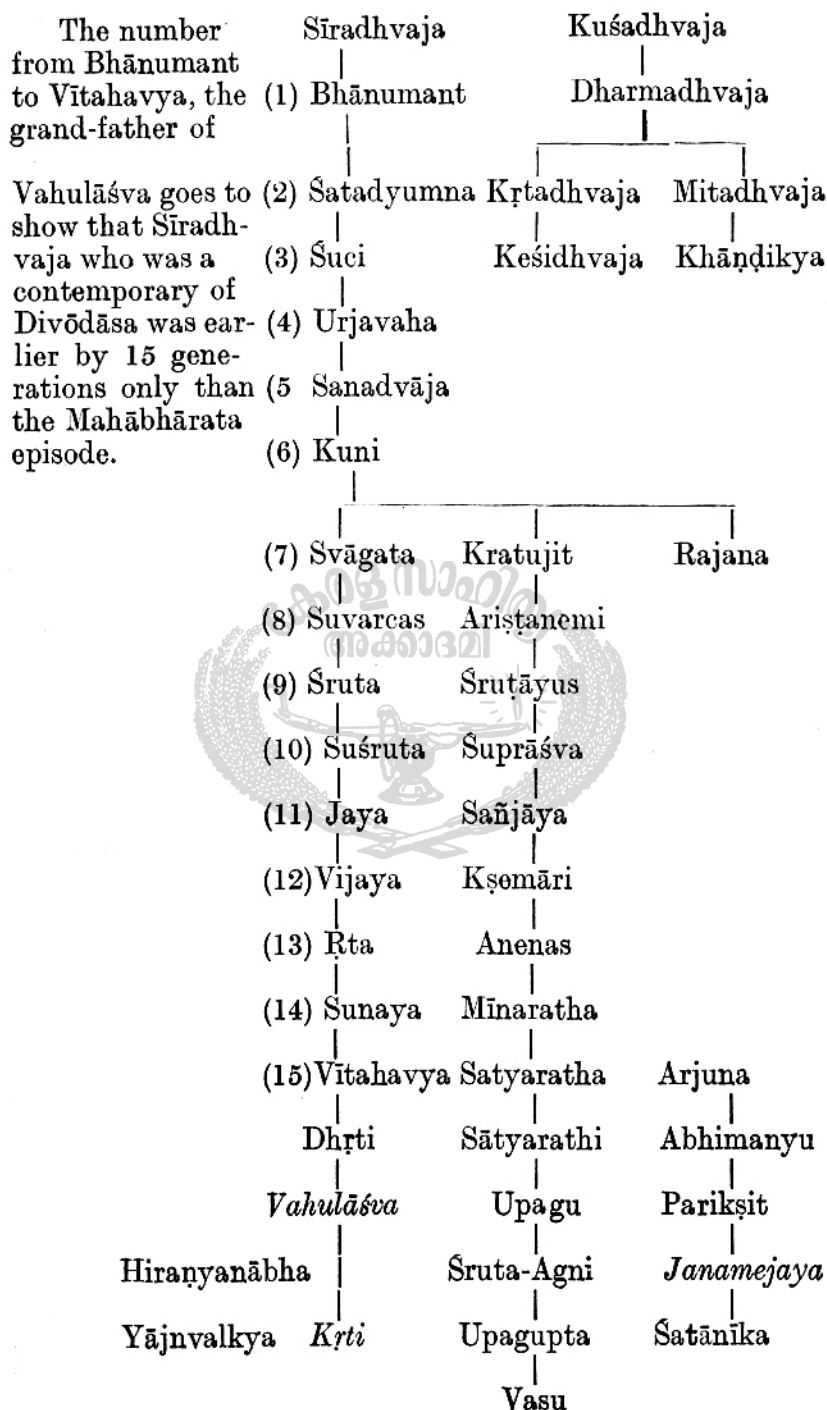
found reigning at Mithilā, when he went there to see his Brāhmaṇa friend Śrutadeva,¹ The genealogical table indicates that Vahulāśva was then a young man and that his father Dhṛti died at an early age when Śrīkrṣṇa went to Mithilā.

Now in the Brhadāranyaka Upaniṣat we find that Svetaketu, the son of Uddālaka Āruṇi, as well as Kahōḍa, the son of Kuṣitaka, took part in the detate with Yājñavalkya, on the occasion of the Vahudakṣiṇa sacrifice, held by Janaka who, as we have seen, was no other than Kṛti Janaka. In the Mahābhārata² we get the very interesting tant information that Kahōḍa was the pupil of Uddālaka, the father of Svetaketu, and that Uddālaka gave his daughter Sujātā in marriage to his obedient disciple Kahōḍa. By Sujātā, Kahōḍa had his son named Aṣṭāvakra. Being desirous of money, Kahōḍa approached a certain Janaka, the king of Videha. The court-pandit Vandin discomfited him in a debate. Kahōḍa was kept in a confinement and was relieved after twelve years by his son Aṣṭāvakra who defeated the Sūta scholar Vandin in a disputation.³ This Janaka has been addressed as Ugrasena and as Aindradyumni *i. e.*, the son of Indradyumna. The probability is that Upagupta (or Ugragupta) and Ugrasena were one and the same person and that he was ruling at one of the two principalities into which Videha was divided between the two branch dynasties that issued from Kuni. In the same way Sāmkāśyā was divided between Keśidhvaja and Khāṇḍikya. The Janaka dynasty wrongly-prolonged in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata Purāṇa thus seems to be complete in the Vāyu, so far as one branch line is concerned.

¹ Bh. X, 86, 13-17.

² Gd. MBh. III, 132 ch.

³ The writer of this portion of the Mahābhārata evidently forgets that Vandin was the name of the caste of the court-pandit. The son begotten on a Kṣattriya mother by a Vaiśya father is a Vandin (vide Kumb. MBh. XII 83,12) while a Sūta is the son of a Brāhmaṇa mother by a Kṣattriya father (vide Kumb. MBh. XIII, 83, 10; Manu X, 11).



CHAPTER XII.

THE SOUTHERN KŌSALA LINE.

WE shall now take up to describe a branch Ikṣvāku dynasty which, during the R̥gvedic period, ruled Southern Kōśala situated just to the south of the Vindhya. Sindhu dvīpa's son Ayutāyus was, according to all the Purāṇas, the father of Ṛtuparna; but in the Gauḍa recension of the Mahābhārata we find the patronymic "Bhaṅgāsuri" applied to Ṛtuparna. In the Kumbakonam recension we have the form "Bhāgasvari." Bhaṅgāsura or Bhagasvara then was the name of the father of Ṛtuparna. It is easy to infer that the Purāṇas have finished some branch Ikṣvāku line with Ayutāyus, and have tacked on the Southern Kōśalas or the Śaphālas to that line. The Mahābhārata forms Bhaṅgāsura and Bhagasvara of the personal name of the father of Ṛtuparna seem to be corrupt. In the Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra¹, his name is Bhaṅgāśvina. In the Āpastamba Śrauta Sūtra² Ṛtuparna and Kayōvadhi are spoken of as Bhaṅgyaśvinau. Ṛtuparna was the friend of Nala, the father-in-law of the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Mudgala Bhārmyasva. The important question as to where the capital of Ṛtuparna was, is admirably answered by the Mahābhārata. Ṛtuparna was the king, not of Ayōdhyā in the Āryāvarta, but of Southern Kōśala or Śaphāla in the Deccan. His friend Nala, the king of Niṣadha³, being ousted by his brother Puṣkara, waited three nights outside the town with his wife Damayantī⁴ and showed her the different roads to

¹ चतुष्टोमेनापिष्टोमेन यजेत तेन चैतेनतुष्टोमीं आह्वायिन ईजे अफावाणां राजा । Baudh. Śrau. XVIII, 13

² यदा भद्राश्विनौ वदत ऋतुपर्ष-कयोवधौ । Apast. Śrau XXI, 20, 3.

³ The reading in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (II, 3, 2, 1, 2) is Naiṣidha. The St. Petersburg Dictionary suggests that the original form was Naiṣi-dha (Vedic Index Vol I, p. 461.) But the reading Naiṣidha clearly suggests amendment to Naiṣadha.

⁴ Gd. MBh. III, 61, 10.

the Dakṣiṇāpatha beyond Avantī and the Rkṣvant mountain. The great mountain Vindhya stood just in front of his kingdom and the river Payōṣṇī flowed by his capital. The king pointed out to his wife the roads to the kingdoms of Vidarbha and Kōśala, and beyond these principalities at the foot of the Vindhya mountain, lay the Deccan proper.¹ Nala related all this to his wife with the intention of leaving her alone in the forest without anybody to protect the helpless queen.

After being separated from her husband, Damayantī wandered through a big forest.² She crossed many streamlets and mounds, and at last saw a man named Śuci³ who was the leader of caravan of the king Subāhu⁴ of Cedi. After Damayantī reached the capital of Cedi, and got shelter in the royal family, it gradually transpired in their conversations that the Cedi queen Sunandā and Damayantī's mother were sisters, and that they were daughters of Sudāman, the king of Daśārṇa.⁵

The king of Niṣadha, leaving his wife in the forest to take care of herself, travelled through the forest and came across the Nāga king Karkōṭaka in the latter's principality. The king of the Nāgas, a non-Aryan tribe, advised Nala to go to the adjacent kingdom of Kōśala where Ṛtuparna was then reigning. Nala reached Ṛtuparna's town on the tenth day after his banishment.⁶ Thus it follows that Niṣadha, Vidarbha, Kōśala, Cedi, Daśārṇa were contiguous states at

¹ एते गच्छन्ति बहवः पन्थातो दक्षिणापथम् ।

अवन्तीमुत्सवन्तं च समतिक्रम्य पन्थं तम् ॥ ११ ॥

एष विन्ध्यो महायैलः पयोय्यौ च समुद्रगा ।

आश्रमाच्च महर्षीणां बहुसूक्तप्रलाभिताः ॥ १२ ॥

एषः पन्था विदर्भाणामसौ गच्छति कोशलात् ।

अतः परं च देशोऽयं दक्षिणं दक्षिणापथः ॥ १३ ॥ Gd. MBh. III, 61, 21-23.

² Gd. MBh. III, 63, 18.

³ Gd. MBh. III, 64, 127.

⁴ Gd. MBh. III, 64, 132.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 69, 14.

⁶ Gd. MBh. III, 67, 1.

this time, situated at the foot of the Vindhya and that the river Payōṣṇī flowed past the capital of Niṣadha. We further find that Sahadeva Pāṇḍava during his conquest of the South, defeated Bhīsmaka, the king of Vidarbha, and then the ruler of the adjacent kingdom of Kōśala.

Now we perceive that this kingdom of Kōśala was the Southern Kōśala.¹ We also find that Nala, as the charioteer of R̥tuparṇa, drove from the capital of Kōśala to the capital of Vidarbha in approximately 11 hours with four choicest horses². Thus it will be seen that Kōśala and Vidarbha were neighbouring states and as such, this Kōśala of R̥tuparṇa³ was at the South of the Vindhya. R̥tuparṇa or an ancestor of his migrated to the South, and established a settlement in Kōśala as the word "Niveśana." indicates. In the Baudhāyana Śrauta Sūtra⁴ R̥tuparṇa is spoken of as the king of Śaphāla. From this we infer that Śaphāla was the Southern Kōśala. We are not now in a position to state when this settlement was made but this much is certain that it existed before the time of the famous R̥gvedic king Divōdāsa because his grandfather Mudgala was the son-in-law of R̥tuparṇa's friend Nala. The Purāṇas differ regarding the succession after R̥tuparṇa. The difference amongst the Purāṇas is best illustrated by the following table :

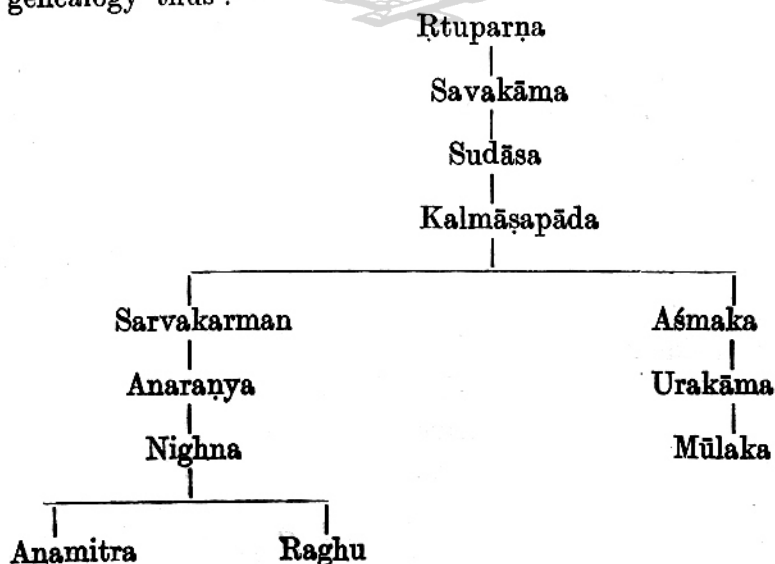
¹ Gd. MBh. II, 31, 12.

² Gd. MBh. III, 71, 10 ; 19 ; 73, 1.

³ Gd. MBh. III, 67, 1.

⁴ Baudh. Śrau. XVIII, 13.

In the above table it will be seen that Urakāma mentioned in the Vāyu between Aśmaka and Mūlaka has been omitted in the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata, while the corrupt Brahmanḍa reading tend to make Mūlaka the son (=Urasa) of Aśmaka. The Brahmanḍa represents here the intermediate stage in the process of leaving Urakāma out of account. Vālika of the Bhāgavata is the corrupt form of the correct name Mūlaka. The Harivaṃśa has forgotten Sarvakāma, the son of its Ṛtuparṇa, but has tried to fill up the gap with the patronymic Ārtaparni. The Matsya has evidently omitted Sarvakāma and his son Sudāsa between Ṛtuparṇa and Kalmāṣapāda. The Mahābhārata¹ says that Vasiṣṭha begat Aśmaka on Madayantī, the wife of Kalmāṣapāda, and this is followed up by the Vāyu, the Brahmanḍa, the Viṣṇu and the Bhāgavata. But the Mahābhārata also says that Saudāsa's son was Sarvakarman, so named, because Parāśara 1, the son of Sakti, like a servant did all his work.² This is followed up by the Harivaṃśa, the Matsya and the others. Accordingly we hold that Kalmāṣapāda Saudāsa had two sons Sarvakarman and Aśmaka and adjust the genealogy thus :—

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 177 Ch.² Gd. MBh. XII, 49, 77-78.

This adjustment satisfies all the Purāṇas and admirably explains the very important information of the Mahābhārata that Kalmāṣapāda's son Āsmaka founded a town named Paudanya¹

Now mark here that the Prakrit form of Paudanya is Pōdanna. This Pōdanna has, in time, been softened into Pōtanna and then into Pōtana. Compare here how 'Cedi' has been softened into 'Ceti' in the Pali Buddhist Cannon particularly in the Cetiya Jātaka. We know that Pōtana was the capital of the Assakas.(=Āsmakas) already settled on the bank of the Gōdāvarī during the Buddhist Period.² It is almost certain then that Sarvakarman, the first son of Kalmāṣapāda, having inherited his father's kingdom of Southern Kōśala, the second son Āsmaka migrated and was settled on the bank of the Gōdāvarī, just a bit south of the Southern Kōśala kingdom and had his capital named Paudanya (=Pōdanna=Pōtanna=Pōtana).

Now there was a small colony of the Āsmakas to the North-west of Avanti³ and Varāhamihira speaks of the Āsmaka district lying to the north-west.⁴ This Āsmaka of Varāhamihira is probably the same as Ptolemy's Auxomis (Mc Crindles' Ptolemy). Saint Martin identifies Auxomis with the modern Sumi. These informations indicate that the Āsmakas in later times migrated towards the north-west from the original Āsmaka country situated on the bank of the Gōdāvarī.

This migration towards the north-west seems to be an exception to the view generally held that the Aryan migration always took place towards the South. But as there are other evidences of this kind of northward migration we cannot but usefully cite them here.

We know that Jyāmagha, the son of Rukmakavaca Yādava, was settled first in the city of Mr̥tikāvatī situate

¹ Gd. MBh. I, 177, 47.

² Rhys Davids Buddhist India p. 27.

³ Rhys Davids Buddhist India p. 27.

⁴ Br. Samhitā XIV, 22.

on the bank of the Nerbuda. Then conquering the regions of the Rkṣavant mountain, he lived in the town of Suktimatī.¹ Saivyā (i. e. the wife of Jyāmagha) in her advanced years, gave birth to a son named Vidarbha.² This famous king Vidarbha was the founder of the kingdom of Vidarbhā, situated on the South of the Vindhya.³ Now we have already seen that Bhīma Sātvata and Andhaka, the son of Bhīma Sātvata, who were the descendants of Vidarbha, the son of Jyāmagha, were in possession of Mathurā in latter times by ousting Subāhu, the son of Śatrughna. It comes to this then that a scion of the royal family of Vidarbha in the Deccan occupied and ruled Mathurā in the Āryāvarta. The lineal descendants of Andhaka down to Kamsa Augrasenya ruled in Mathurā and it is well-known that Kṛṣṇa and the Yādavas were compelled to migrate South-west to Dvārakā owing to the repeated invasion of Mathurā by the mighty Māgadha King Jarāsandha. There is yet a third instance of this movement towards the north. We know that Vidarbha's son Kaiśika—Kauśika—Kuśa (I suspect that this variously named king was the same as the king Kaśu of the Rgveda.) was the father of Cedi, the founder of Cedideśa (=Cedi's country).⁴ We also know that this Cedideśa is the region comprising the modern Bundelkhand and Bāgelkhand, situated just on the north of the Vindhya. It comes to this then that the grandson of the founder of the kingdom of Vidarbha which was situated on the south of the Vindhya, was the founder of the kingdom of Cedi situated on the north of the Vindhya—a third instance of a movement towards

¹ Hv. I, 36, 14-15.

² Hv. I, 36, 19.

³ विन्ध्य दक्षिणे पार्श्वे विदर्भा नो न्यवेद्यम् । Hv. II, 60, 10.

⁴ Hv. I, 36, 22 ; Vs' IV, 12 Ch.

Places are being named after men to the present day ; Mymensingh (founded by Momensinh), Bhairava (founded by Bhairava people still remember that the former name Bhairavabāzār was due to the founder Bhairava) Paresnātha, Candranatha are the other examples.

the north. Again we know that Magadha was occupied by Brhadratha, the son of the Cedi king Uparicara Vasu who belonged to the Paurava family (Paurava-Nandana, MBh). Hence this fact supplies us with the fourth instance of northward movement of the Aryans.

Accordingly we have evidences to hold that the Aryan migration did not necessarily take place always towards the south. There were movements in various directions, and it is not at all surprising that the Āśmakas should, for some reason or other, be pressed to migrate towards the northwest where they have been noticed by Varāhamihira in later times.

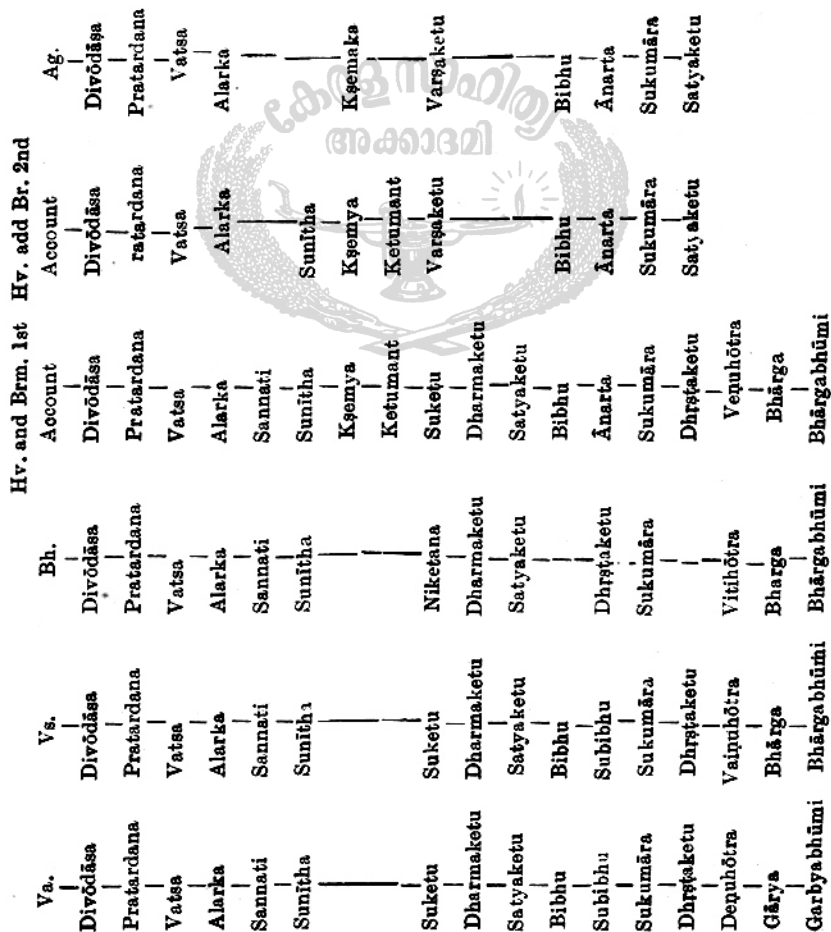
Āśmaka's son Urakāma was, according to the Vāyu, the father of Mūlaka. We know that Mūlaka was the name of the capital of the Assakas in later times. It is clear that the capital was named after the name of the famous king Mūlaka of the Rgvedic Period.

From Kalmāṣapāda sprang another line of descendants as evidenced by the Matsya, the Śiva, the Harivaṃśa and the Mahābhārata. They were Sarvakarman, Anarāṇya and Nighna successively. Nighna was the father of Anamitra and Raghu. The elder Anamitra, according to the Matsya, went to the forest, and Raghu became the king. But according to the Harivaṃśa and the Śiva, Anamitra and his son Duliduha were rulers. Duliduha (=Muṇḍidruha of the Śiva) according to the Harivaṃśa, was succeeded by Dilīpa. But the Matsya says that Raghu, the brother of Anamitra was succeeded by Dilīpa. The exigencies of the genealogical table shows that this southern Kōśala line has been interwoven in the Northern Kōśala line and the confusion has been due to the names Dilīpa and Raghu occurring in the Southern Kōśala line.

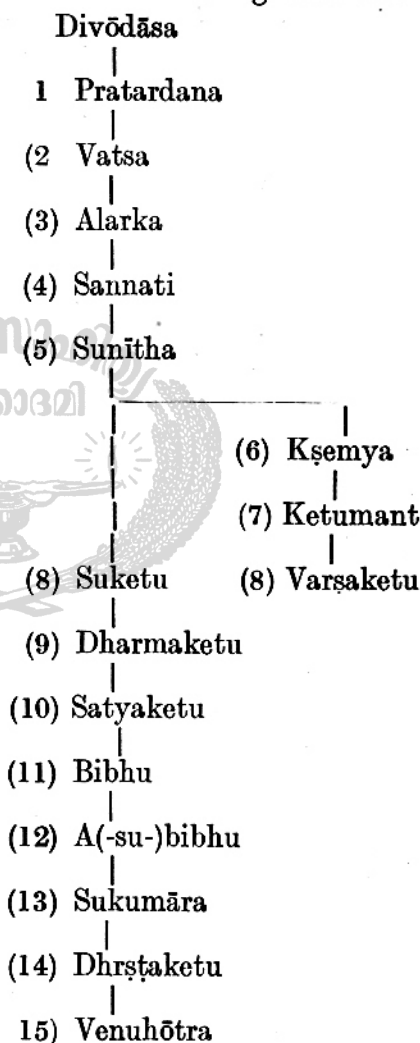
CHAPTER XIII.

THE KĀSĪ DYNASTY.

The line that sprang from Divōdāsa by his wife Dṛṣad-vatī ruled the kingdom of Kāśī and the kings of that line are mentioned in the Purāṇas which usually differ from each other as to their names and order of succession in a few cases. The account of the dynasty as described in the Vāyu, the Viṣṇu the Bhāgavata, the Harivaṃśa, the Brahma and the Agni is shown in the following scheme :—



The Harivaṃśa and the Brahma in their first account introduce Kṣemya (or Kṣema) and Ketumant between Sunītha and Suketu, while in their second account, Varṣaketu appears as the predecessor of Bibhu. The Brahma omits Ketumant in its second account. The Bhāgavata places Dhṛṣṭaketu above Sukumāra making him contemporary of Drupada (X, 82, 24). Anarta (of Hv., Brm. and Ag.) was the same as Subibhu (of Va. and Vs.). Now this Subibhu is named as Abibhu in the Gauḍa recension of the Mahābhārata, while the Kumbakonam recension spells his name as Abhibhū.¹ He took part in the Mahābhārata war and was killed by the son of Vasudāna.² His son Sukumāra also took part in the Mahābhārata war.³ The most famous king of this line was Pratārdana Daivōdāsi who, as we have already seen, was, a contemporary of Rāma Dāśarathi. We have also seen before that he crushed the power of the Haihayas and compelled their king Vītahavya to take up teaching, and fought



¹ Gd. MBh. V, 151, 62; Kumb. MBh. V, 151, 63; Kumb. & Gd. MBh. VI, 51, 20.

² Gd. MBh. VIII, 6, 23; Kumb. MBh. VIII, 3, 23.

³ Gd. MBh. VII, 22, 27; Kumb. MBh. VII, 23, 27; Kumb. MBh. V, 171, 15.

a Maithila king¹ (the Purāṇic title of Bhānumant the son of Sīradhvaja is Maithila although a Maithila generally means an inhabitant or a king of Mithilā)² and thus he was believed to have attained Indra's world by fighting and strength.³ Pratardana was not only a very brave soldier but also a curious student of rituals.⁴ During his reign, Rāma Jāmadagnya exterminated the Kṣattriyas a second time and his young son Vatsa Prātardāni somehow or other, escaped his terrible vengeance.⁵ His grandson Alarka who was the king of Kāśi and Karuṣa,⁶ was blessed by Agastya's wife Lōpāmudrā,⁷ the daughter of the king of Vidarbha.⁸ Young Agastya approached Vradhnaśva (= Vadhryaśva = Divōdāsa's father) Trasadasyu Paurukutsa, the Aikṣvāka king, and the king Śrutarvan for money.⁹ This king Śrutarvan is clearly the same Śrutarvan who is mentioned in the R̥gveda by his priest Gōpavana Ātreya as the son of R̥kṣa and as a great sacrificer.¹⁰ Śrutarvan subjugated a Dāsa chief named Mṛgaya.¹¹ Rāma Dāśarathi met Agastya in Daṇḍaka and Agastya saw Rāma in Laṅkā.¹² Hence Rāma Dāśarathi was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Alarka. Vatsabhūmi and Bhargabhūmi were the lands of the descendants of Vatsa and Bharga, the sons of Pratardana, and almost all the Purāṇas have been confused in expressing this sentiment. The number of descendants from Divōdāsa to Sukumāra indicates that Divōdāsa was earlier by thirteen generations than the events of the Mahābhārata.

¹ Kumb. MBh. XII, 99 ch.

² Kausit. Up. III, 1.

³ Samkh. Bra. XXVI, 5.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. XII, 48, 86

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 25, 13.

⁶ Va. 92, 67.

⁷ Gd. MBh. III, 96 ch.

⁸ Gd. MBh. III, 98 ch

⁹ Rv. VIII, 74, 4; 11; 14; 15.

¹⁰ Rv. X, 49, 5.

¹¹ V. Ram. III, 12 ch. cf also Boo: V. 106 ch.

CHAPTER XIV.

We propose to add yet another Brāhmaṇic evidence in support of our thesis. In the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāmaveda we find a series of teachers the earlier ones of whom are well-known to us and belong to the Vedic period while the latter were post-vedic. The adjoining list is collected from the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa.

Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa

Ṛśyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa (1) Mitrābhu Kāśyapa

(2) Indrābhu Kāśyapa

(3) Agnibhu Kāśyapa

(4) Śavas

(5) Devataras Śāvasāyana

(6) Pratithi Devataratha

(7) Nikōthaka Bhāyajātya

(8) Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata

(9) Indrōta Śaunaka

Some of these teachers are known to us. A detailed account of Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa is supplied by the Mahābhārata. There we find that Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa who had his hermitage on the bank of the river Kauśikī (=the modern Kuśī in the district of Purnea) had his son named Ṛśyaśṛṅga by a Mṛgī¹ (evidently a non-Aryan maid). Lōmapāda-Daśa-ratha of the dynasty of Anga Vāleya employed Ṛśyaśṛṅga Vaibhāṇḍaki to officiate in a sacrifice instituted by him (i. e. Lōmapāda) to remove draught. The same incident is evidenced by the Rāmāyaṇa.² Lōmapāda gave his daugh-

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 111 ch.

² N. Ram. I., 9 & 10 chh.

ter Śāntā in marriage to Rśyaśṛṅga.¹ It was by virtue of Rśyaśṛṅga's officiating in a Putreṣṭi sacrifice that Lōmapāda got his son Caturāṅga.² Rśyaśṛṅga also officiated in the Putreṣṭi sacrifice instituted by Daśaratha Ājeya of the Ikṣvāku dynasty and as a result, Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa, Bharata and Śatrughna were born.³ Accordingly Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa and his son Rśyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa are thoroughly known to us. The Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa is just wrong in placing Rśyaśṛṅga Kāśyapa above Vibhāṇḍaka Kāśyapa. The eighth in the order of disciples downwards from Vibhāṇḍaka is Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata. In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa⁴ we find that Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarṇya (i. e. the son of Vātāvata and grandson of Jātukarṇa) gave sacrificial instructions to the Agnihōtrins. It is easy to recognise that the same Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata is mentioned in both the Aitareya and the Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa. The Puraṇas call him simply Jātukarṇya and state that he was an older contemporary Vedavyāsa.⁵ The disciple of Vṛṣaśuṣma (=strong like a bull) Vātāvata (=the son of Vātāvata) Jātukarṇya was, according to the Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa, Indrōta Śaunaka (vide the table). This Indrōta Śaunaka is also thoroughly known to us. In the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa⁶ we find that Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka performed sacrifices for Janamejaya, the son of Parikṣit. We also find that Janamejaya Pārikṣita performed this sacrifice in Āsan-dīvant.⁷ We further find that the Rṣis performed a Jyōtis Atirātra for Bhīmasena, a Gō Atirātha for Ugrasena and an Āyus Atiratra for Śrutasena.⁸ The Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa further informs us that Bhīmasena, Ugrasena, and Śrutasena were the brothers of Janamejaya and the sons of Parikṣit.⁹

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 11.

² Va. 99, 104; Mt. 48, 95-96; Hv. I, 31, 47; &c.

³ N. Ram. I, 11—18 chh.

⁴ Ait. Bra. V, 29.

⁵ Vs. III, 3, 17-19.

⁶ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 1.

⁷ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 2.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 3.

⁹ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 3.

(Note particularly the Gāthā and the commentary of Hari-svāmin.) In the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa we come across a certain Janamejaya Pāriksita who was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiseka ceremony by a Ṛṣi named Tura Kāvaseya.¹ The Aitareya Brāhmaṇa preserves the same gāthā about this Janamejaya Pāriksita as does the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa and says that 'in Āsandivant Janamejaya Pāriksita bound for the gods a black-spotted grain-eating horse adorned with a golden ornament and yellow garlands.' As the same gāthā is preserved in both the Brāhmaṇas and as Janamejaya Pāriksita is mentioned in both of them, it will be admitted that these two Brāhmaṇas mean the same Janamejaya Pāriksita. Now turning to the Māhābhārata we find that Janamejaya Pāriksita, (i. e. the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni) had his brothers named Śrutasena, Ugrasena and Bhīmasena and that these four Pāriksitas (i. e. the sons of Pāriksit) instituted a long sacrifice in Kurukṣetra.² It is decided that Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka, the disciple of Jātukarṇya, performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pāriksita, the grandson of Abhimanyu, and that the same Janamejaya Pāriksita was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiseka ceremony by Turu Kāvaseya. This fact is further confirmed by the evidence of the Bhāgavata Purāṇa³ where we find that Janamejaya Pāriksita, the grandson of Abhimanyu Ārjuni, employed Tura Kālaseya as his priest. Kālaseya here is an evident corruption for Kāvaseya. The Bhāgavata Purāṇa also informs us that Janamejaya Pāriksita had Śrutasena, Ugrasena and Bhīmasena as his brothers.⁴ Now Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka has also been mentioned simply as Indrōta Śaunaka in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa.⁵ After all this, we conclude that Indrōta Daivāpa Śaunaka or Indrōta Śaunaka,

¹ Ait. Bra. XIII, 21.

² Kumb. MBh. I, 3, 1.

³ Bh. IX, 22, 37.

⁴ Bh. IX, 22, 35.

⁵ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 3, 5.

the disciple of Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarnya, performed sacrifices for Janamejaya Pāriksita, and that the same Janamejaya Pāriksita was crowned with the Aindra Mahābhiṣeka ceremony by Tura Kāvaṣeya. Accordingly Tura Kāvaṣeya was, to a certain extent, a contemporary of Indrōta Śaunaka. Now in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa we find that

Vibhāṇḍaka

1. Mitrābhū

2. Indrābhū

3. Agnibhū

4. Śavas

5. Devataras Śāvasāyana

6. Pratithi Devataratha

7. Nikōthaka Bhāyajātya

8. Vṛṣaśuṣma Vātāvata Jātukarnya

9. Indrōta Śaunaka, Tura Kāvaṣeya

Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana

Kuśri.

Tura Kāvaṣeya's disciple was Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana and the latter's pupil was Kuśri.¹ Elsewhere² in the Śatapathā Brāhmaṇa we find that Kuśri who was the son of Vājaśravas had Upaveśi as his disciple; Upaveśi's son and disciple was Aruṇa; Aruṇa's son and disciple was the famous Uddālaka Āruṇi; Uddālaka Āruṇi's disciple was the famous Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyana. Thus we have the following table:—

Vedavyāsa	(9) Tura Kāvaṣeya
Pāṇḍu	(10) Yajñavacas Rājastambāyana
Arjuna	(11) Kuśri Vājaśravasa
Abhimanyu	(22) Upaveśi
Parikṣit	(13) Aruṇa
Janamejaya	(14) Uddālaka Āruṇi
Satānika 1	(15) Yājñavalkya.

¹ Sat. Bra. X, 6, 5, 9.

² Sat. Bra. XIV, 3, 2, 32.

CHAPTER XV.

DISTINGUISHED ṚṢIS BELONGING TO THE PERIOD.

The first and the most famous Vedic poet of this period was Bharadvāja Vājineya. He was a contemporary of Divōdāsa, Prastōka Sārñjaya and Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna and consequently of Daśaratha. His sons were Garga and Pāyu. Rāma Dāśarathi repaired to his hermitage on his way back from Lañkā.¹ He was the Purōhita of Divōdāsa², gave Pratardana Daivōdāsi his kingdom³ and Kṣattrāsri Prātardani was his Yajamāna⁴. He was one of the Ṛṣis of the Vedic age, who prohibited the slaughter of cows in sacrifices⁵ simply out of gratitude to the bovine race which showers on mankind, kindness in the form of milk.⁶ Bharadvāja loved the cows so very deeply that he did not heistate to identify them with Indra, his deity.⁷

Then comes Rkṣa, the son of Valmīka Bhārgava. He was the author of the original Rāmāyaṇa. An absurd legend has probably developed round his patronymic 'Vālmīki.' It was in his hermitage that Kuśa and Lava, the sons of Rāma Dāśarathi, were brought up. These two disciples of his, first sang the poetry of Rāmāyaṇa composed by him at the court of their father. The heroes of a drama are still called Kuśi-Lavas in Sanskrit. The present Rāmāyaṇa has evolved out of the practice of singing the original Rāmāyaṇa which was undoubtedly in Vedic dialect and in Anustubh metre. Hence the present Rāmāyaṇa is the Sanskritic redaction (with later contributions added) of the original Vedic Rāmāyaṇa which contained verses of the type: "मा निषाद प्रतिष्ठां त्वमगमः शाश्वतीः समाः ।

¹ Va. 45, 114.

² Panc. Bra. XV, 3, 7 ; Kumb. MBh. XIII, 8, 25.

³ Kat. Sam. XXI, 10 ; Gd. MBh. XIII, 30-Ch.

⁴ Rv. VI, 26, 8.

⁵ Rv. VI, 28, 4.

⁶ Rv. VI, 28, 1.

⁷ Rv. VI, 28, 5.

यत् क्रीडमिथुनादेकमवधौः काममोहितम् ।¹ Its style need not be suspected as belonging to a later age because it is composed in Anustubh. Dīrghatamas Mā-mateya who crowned Bharata Daśmanti and who thus belonged to the same period composed¹ “दौर्घतमाः मामतेयो जुजुर्वान् दशमे युगे ।” The Hindus who had the extraordinary memory to carry the Vedas in their brain for thousands of years to deliver up to modern scholars, cannot be expected to have forgotten the very simple fact that Ṛkṣa Bhārgava composed the first verse that was an effusion of pity. Tradition has it that Ṛkṣa Vālmīki also tried to compile the Vedas existing at his time after the Ṛṣi Tṛṇavindu, and after him (i. e. Vālmīki) Śakti, the son of Vasīṣṭha, tried to compile the Vedas.²

- | | |
|-------------------------|---|
| (7) Ambhr̥ṇa | The third mentionable Ṛṣi |
| | |
| (8) Vāk | of the period is Vāk, the |
| (9) Kaśyapa Naidhruvi | famous daughter of Am- |
| (10) Śilpa Kaśyapa | bhr̥ṇa. ³ She belongs to the |
| (11) Harita Kaśyapa | eighth step on the genea- |
| (12) Asita Vāṛṣagana | logical table and was the |
| (13) Jihvāvant Vādhyōga | author of the famous Devī |
| (14) Vājaśravasa | Sūkta, namely the 125th |
| | |
| (15) Kuśri Vājaśravasa | hymn of Maṇḍala X of the |
| (16) Upaveśa | Ṛgveda. In her compo- |
| | |
| (17) Aruṇa | sition we come across the |
- Doctrine of Logos imported into Europe by the Essenes of Palestine or the Therapeutæ of Egypt.⁴ The fourth in the series of disciples from Vāk was Asita⁵ who had by Ekaparnā his famous son Devala⁶; hence Asita belongs to the twelfth and Devala to the thirteenth step on the genealogical table. Devala thus was the contemporary of Yudhiṣṭhira. Devala's younger brother Dhaumya, was the priest of Yudhiṣṭhira.⁷

¹ Rv. I, 158, 6.

² Vs. III, 3, 17; 18.

³ यन्मृचलमहर्षदुहिता वाष्पाक्षी ब्रह्मविदुषी स्वाभानमस्तीत् Rv. Suk. Kr. X, 125.

⁴ R. S. Trivedi, Vicitra Prasanga.

⁵ Brhadāraṇyaka IV, 2, 5, 3.

⁶ Va. 72, 17.

⁷ Gd. MBh. I, 183, 2.

Asita's brother-in-law was Jaigīṣavya who married Ekapāṭalā, the sister of Ekaparnā.¹ Jaigīṣavya who was the son of Sataśilāka, got, by Ekapāṭalā, two sons named Śaṅkha and Likhita² who became reputed law-givers. The second in the line of disciples from Asita was Vājaśravas. The third in the line of disciples from Vājaśravas was Aruṇa, the father of the famous Pāñcālya Uddālaka, and the latter's pupil was Yājñavalkya (=the son of Yājñavalka-Brahmarāta).

	(17) Aruṇa	Patañcala Kāpya
Kuśītaka	(18) Uddālaka	
Kahōḍa, Svetaketu	(19) Yājñavalkya	Vājasaneyā
	Āsuri	
	Āsurāyaṇa	
	Praśnī-putra	Āsurivāsin
	Kārṣakeyī-putra.	
	Sāñjivī-putra.	

Then we pass on to speak about a seer who was the father of the idea of the Eternal Universal Self pervading the Universe and yet remaining emanent in it. He is the famous Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the Puruṣa Sūkta, namely, the 90th hymn of Maṇḍala X of the R̥gveda. He used to live in his famous hermitage at Badarī which is still visited by pilgrims as one of the most sacred places of India.³ The name Nārāyaṇa indicates that he was the son of a seer named Nara. Nara and his son Nārāyaṇa lived austere lives at Badrikāśrama and their fame as pious Ṛṣis spread far and wide. A wicked king named Dambhōdbhava who was always anxious to fight could not brook the idea that the austere sages Nara and Nārāyaṇa could be his rivals.⁴ Accordingly the king proceeded to harm the austere Ṛṣis at their hermitage⁵ but was humbled down by Nara.⁶ In

¹ Va. 72, 18.

² Va. 72, 19.

³ Gd. MBh. III, 90, 25.

⁴ Gd. MBh. V, 96, 14.

⁵ Gd. MBh. V, 96, 23.

⁶ Gd. MBh. V, 96, 30 ; Gd. MBh. V, 96, 31.

his old age Nārāyaṇa who was of the saintliest character, propounded his highest philosophy of One Birāt Puruṣa pervading the Universe; and piety's self he was worshipped even by the devout heads of his age. The unique message of Universal Brāhman proclaimed by Nārāyaṇa attracted the devout Nārada who actually repaired to Badarī to visit the sage.¹ The Mahābhārata makes the Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa speak as follows; "That Universal Puruṣa is destitute of the three qualifications;² that Brahman is supposed to possess all attributes and yet is really without attribute and can be realised only through knowledge and we two (Nara and Nārāyaṇa) also have been created out of that Eternal Ātman. Knowing Him thus we two worship that Eternal Self.³ Followers of the Vedas, Āśramas, and various other tenets of religion worship Him with devotion, and He bestows on them the proper courses earned by their actions.⁴ But those solely devoted to the One, who surrender themselves up to that Eternal Self with all their heart, with all their soul, with all their understanding, verily enter that Universal Brahman."⁵ Hearing all this, Nārada became anxious to see the original nature of the God Nārāyaṇa and the sage Nārāyaṇa bade good bye to him. Nārada then went to a country named the White Country which lay to the north-west from the hill Gandhamādana and just to the north of the Milk Sea.⁶ He saw men of that blessed land as white as the full moon⁷ and sang prayers in honour of the Universe-Self of attributes yet really devoid of all attributes.⁸ The Universe-God became pleased with Nārada and appeared before him in his real form. Nārada saw that the Universe-God was possessed of thousand eyes thousand heads thousand bellies, thousand arms⁹ &c. Compare this with

¹ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 14.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 41; 42.

³ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 44.

⁷ Gd. MBh. XII, 338, 1.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 30.

⁴ Gd. MBh. XII, 334, 43.

⁶ Gd. MBh. XII, 335, 8.

⁸ Gd. MBh. XII, 338, 3.

⁹ Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 6; 7.

the idea contained in the first R̥k of the Puruṣa Sūkta¹ composed by the R̥ṣi Nārāyaṇa.

Nārada conversed with the Puruṣa and came back to Badarikāśrama again,² and listened to the sage Nārāyaṇa who gave him the spirit of ideas afterwards developed in all the Upaniṣats, the Vedas, the Sāṃkhyayōga and the Pāñcarātra religions³ It really means the R̥ṣi Nārāyaṇa communicated to Nārada, his unique philosophy of Universe-God contained in his composition Puruṣa Sūkta; and this idea of Puruṣa Sūkta was communicated by Nārada to Vedavyāsa in Naimiṣāranya⁴ and Vyāsa spoke about this to Yudhiṣṭhira, Śrīkr̥ṣṇa and Bhīṣma listening⁵ The same tradition is embodied in the Bhāgavata Purāṇa where we find that Nārada who was very fond of travels throughout India went once to visit the R̥ṣi Nārāyaṇa who lived a long life of austerity softened with piety, knowledge and self-control, for the highest good of the people of India.⁶ Nārada listened to his highest philosophy and bowed to the primitive R̥ṣi in deep reverence and after coming back to Naimiṣāranya, related to Dvāpāyana Vyāsa all that was uttered from the mouth of Nārāyaṇa.⁷ This record of the Bhāgavata and Mahābhārata is extremely important, as it will supply us with the approximate time of composition of the Puruṣa-Sūkta. In later times, the son of Nara has been raised to the status of a God exactly in the same way as Śrī Rāmachandra, Śrīkr̥ṣṇa, Valadeva, Subhadra, and Gautama Buddha, and has begun to receive regular worship in public temples and is represented by a small piece of stone.

The Hindus of modern times have completely forgotten that these pieces of stones representing Nārāyaṇa were

¹ Rv. X, 90, 1.

² Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 110.

³ Gd. MBh. XII, 339, 111; 112.

⁴ Gd. MBh. XII, 346, 16; 17.

⁵ Gd. MBh. XII, 348, 64; 65 cf. also Gd. MBh. XII, 348, 85; 86.

⁶ Bh. X, 87, 5; 6.

⁷ Bh. X. 87. 47-48.

originally collected from his hermitage at Badarī the very soil of which became sacred in the eyes of all Hindus of early times, and that the deity Nārāyaṇa whom they now worship was, after all, an austere philosopher belonging to an ancient age. In later times some of the philosophers have identified the Rṣi with water from the analogy that water is a universal purifier like the product of Nārāyaṇa's thinking i. e. the Puruṣa-Sūkta ; but they did not altogether forget that he was the son of Nara, as is evident from the quarter-verse," आपो वे नरसुनवः. Impartial scholars, unprejudiced by sectarian bias, will determine whether or not, the idea of 'the son of man' which is an exact equivalent of 'Nārāyaṇa' travelled to the west through the Essenes or the Therapeutæ ; in the meantime, it has become an article of strong conviction with us that the idea of the Universe-God contained in the Puruṣa-Sūkta composed by Nārāyaṇa is responsible for the origin of the idea of the Avalōkitesvara of the Buddhists, as well as of the Viśvarūpa described in the 11th chapter of the Bhagavadgīta. It is perfectly natural that in a country like India where the belief in an afterbirth originated in the Vedic age, the holy Rṣis Nara and Nārāyaṇa should be believed to be reborn as Arjuna and Śrīkṛṣṇa.¹

Nārāyaṇa belongs to the ninth step on the genealogical table, as Nārada, went to Badarī and became his disciple.

Then we pass on to note just one important point in the compositions of Vasiṣṭha about whom we have already learnt much. We find that he prays to Sambhu, the presiding deity over fields.² Thus offering prayers to Sambhu as the presiding deity over fields, began in the later Vedic Age.

Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana Vedavyāsa was born to Parāśara II by Satyavatī Dāśeyī. He was the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛtarāṣṭra and hence his position on the genealogical

¹ Gd. MBh. III, 12, 46.

² Rv. VII, 35, 10.

table is fixed. We try here to indicate the time about which Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana compiled the Vedas.

It will be found in the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 21-22) that a Brāhmaṇa named Mandapāla, had, by a Sūdra woman named Śārṅgī, four sons who were Brahma-vādins (=the authors of Vedic hymns) and that they prayed to Agni, the carrier of 'havya'. Their names were Drōṇa, Stambamitra, Śārisṛkka and Jaritāri. The Mahābhārata is here admirably corroborated by the Ṛgveda. There we find that the 142nd hymn of Maṇḍala X of the Ṛgveda was actually composed by the Śārṅgas who were Jaritṛ, Drōṇa, Śārisṛkta and Stambamitra (Sarvānukramāṇi to Rv. X, 142). Śaḍguruśiṣya, while commenting on this says that they were Śārṅgas by birth (जातिः). We know that this is one of the many totem names of the several non-Aryan tribes. There were also other people namely the Matsyas, the Ajas, the Markaṭas, the Sarpas, the Nāgas, the Mṛgas, &c. There is no doubt that they were the old ethnic names suggesting totemism. Mandapāla, however, married a Śārṅgī woman and got four sons who were the authors of Vedic hymns, as is evidenced by the Ṛgveda and the Mahābhārata.

When did these four compose that particular hymn? The exquisite Mahābhārata answers that as well. Elsewhere in that work we find (Kumb. MBh. I, 254, 47) that when Arjuna Pāṇḍava burnt down the Khāṇḍava forest these four Śārṅgas namely Jaritāri, Śārisṛkka, Stambamitra and Drōṇa escaped from being burnt (Kumb. MBh. I, 255-257 chh). The Khāṇḍava forest is mentioned in the Taittirīya Āraṇyaka (V, I, 1) the Pañcavimśa Brāhmaṇa (XXV, 3, 6) and the Sātyāyanaka cited by Sāyana on the Ṛgveda IV, 101. It was the southern boundary of Kurukṣetra according to the Taittirīya Āraṇyaka. The Mahābhārata describes in detail (in Chapter 258th of book I) how these four Śārṅgas prayed to Agni Vaiśvānara in order

that that Vedic God might be pleased to spare them that time ; how Mandapāla, their father, became very anxious for his sons ; how leaving his second wife Lapitā, he came to his first wife Sarṅgī and her sons Jaritāri, Drōṇa, Stambamitra and Sārisṅka ; how the sons blamed their father for leaving them at their distress (Ch. 159) ; how they left that place for elsewhere to live (Ch. 260).

This is a most momentous event which will have an important bearing upon the chronology of Vedic literature, as it shows that Vyāsa Pārāśarya compiled and grouped the Vedas after the Khāṇḍava forest was burnt down by Arjuna Pāṇḍava, for the hymns composed by the Sārṅgas on this occasion, have been incorporated by Veda-vyāsa in the 10th Maṇḍala of the R̥gveda. Accordingly it may be admitted that the R̥gvedic Age extends right up to some of the events of the Mahābhārata. Remembering in this connection that Santanu (= Bhiṣak) and Devāpi were the authors of the R̥gvedic hymns it may be safely concluded that we have reached almost the terminus *ad quem* of R̥gvedic literature in which all Vedic scholars are profoundly interested.

CHAPTER XV.

CHRONOLOGY.

We shall now deduce the chronology of the later Vedic Period from genealogical considerations. We have seen that the later Vedic Period i. e. the period between the time of Divōdāsa and the Mahābhārata episode was one of 12 generations of the Satvant dynasty, but one or two kings of this dynasty had to perform sacrifices in order to become fathers in their advanced years. The Anga dynasty from Rōmapāda downwards gives us 13 generations covering the same period. The Māgadha dynasty gives us 13 steps, as Vasu and Jarāsandha were born at an advanced age of their fathers. Similarly, the Northern Pāñcāla dynasty gives us 12, while the Kaśi dynasty and the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa tend to give us 13, although the Ikṣvāku and the Janaka dynasties would give us the number 15. Thus from the combined evidence of more than a dozen dynasties we infer that the later Vedic Period covered twelve to fifteen generations. The small discrepancies are natural. As we have already said, the eldest children born in some cases were daughters. Allowances must also be made for the first few children having been daughters in a particular case. In some cases, the eldest brothers died for their youngers to succeed. Besides different dynasties might naturally have characteristic adolescence, puberty and longevity. In others, a particular king might become a father in his advanced years, and so on. The reasons for the small divergence are very various. We are inclined to think that 13 would most approximately express the number of generations covering the same period. We have determined the date of the Mahābhārata war to be circa. 1150 B. C. From this date as our fixed point we shall calculate the approximate dates of even earlier events of the later Vedic Period. We have got to determine

the most reasonable number of years that should be assigned to each member of a series of successive lineal descendants of a reigning dynasty, and then calculate from genealogical considerations.

The question is : by how many years is the father generally removed from his eldest son who according to the Indo-Aryan Law is the successor to the throne of his father ? We have got to remember that in some cases the eldest children born were daughters, and in a few others the eldest sons died for their youngers to succeed. Let us take a few typical cases ; (i) Babur was at the forty-eighth year of his age in 1530 when he died.¹ Aurangzeb his descendant in the fifth degree was 40 years of age when he assumed the full honours of the imperial dignity under the title of Alamgir in 1659.² Hence the period from Babur at 25 to Aurangzeb at 25 was one of $1644 - 1507 = 137$ years ; and this period is occupied by 5 steps. Accordingly each step occupies in average period of $\frac{137}{5} = 27.4$ years.

(2) Now we take an English line of kings.

Henry III, the son of John Lackland of the House of Anjou was only nine years old in 1216.³ His son Edward I was at 33 when he became the king in 1272⁴. His son Edward II was 23 years old when he became the king in 1307⁵. The next king Edward III, the son and successor of Edward II, was at 14 in 1327⁶. The Black Prince, the son of Edward III was 16 years old in 1346 when he fought at Crecy.⁷ Richard II, the son of the Black Prince was at 10 in 1377 when he succeeded to the throne of his grand-father.⁸ Hence from

¹ The Oxford Students' History of India by V. A. Smith. Page 154 Revised 8th edition.

² Smith's Oxford Student' History Page 207 Revised edition

³ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 159.

⁴ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 178

⁵ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 198.

⁶ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 205.

⁷ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 214.

⁸ Tout's Advanced History of Great Britain Page 228.

Henry III at 10 to Richard II at 10 we have a period of 1377—1217=160 years and the number of steps between them is only 5. Hence the average period of each step is $\frac{160}{5}=32$ years.

(3) Thirdly, take the Hanoverian dynasty:

George I (more than 50 years in 1714¹ A. D.)

George II

Frederick the Prince of Wales

George III

George IV

William IV.

Victoria

Edward VII

George V

Prince of Wales (at 27 in 1921, being born on the 23rd June, 1899).

Hence from George I at 27 to the present Prince of Wales at 27 we have a period of 231 years (=1921—1690) for 8 steps. The average = 28·875.

(4) Take the case of the Gupta kings. Chandragupta I became king on the 26th February 320 A. C. Narasingha Gupta Baladitya, the descendant of Chandragupta I in the fifth degree, acceded to the throne in 469 A. C. Hence for five steps we have a period of 149 years; each step thus covers an average of $\frac{149}{5}=29·8$ years.

(5) Then turn to the First Lohara dynasty of Kasmira. Samgrāmarājā ascended to the throne of Śrīnagara in 1003 A. C. His son and successor Ananta became king at 1028 A. C. Kalasa, the son of Ananta, began his reign from 1063 A. C. Harṣa, the son of Kalasa became king at 1089 A. C.

¹ Tout's Advanced History, p. 536.

Thus from the accession of Saṅgrāmarājā to the accession of Harṣa, we have a period of $1189-1003=86$ years, and this period was occupied by 3 steps each step thus covers $\frac{86}{3}=28\cdot6$ years.

(6) Then let us take the old English kings of the house of Cedric.

Egbert 802 A. C.—839 A. C.

Ethelwolf 839—858 A. C.

Alfred 871—899 A. C.

Edward the Elder 899—914 A. C.

Edmund 940—946 A. C.

Edgar 959—975 A. C.

Etherred the Unready 978—1016 A. C.

Edmund Ironside 1016 A. C.

Edward

St. Margaret

Matilda 1100—1135 A. C.

Thus from the accession of Egbert to the accession of Matilda we have a period of $1100-802=298$ years and this period is covered by 10 steps each step thus covering a period of $29\cdot8$ years.

(7) Then we take the genealogy of the French kings of the direct Capetian line.

Hugh Capet	..	..	987—1996 A. C.
1. Robert	..	..	996—1031 „
2. Henry	..	..	1031—1060 „
3. Philip I	..	..	1060—1108 „
4. Louis VI	..	..	1108—1137 „
5. Louis VII	..	..	1137—1180 „
6 Philip II Augustus	..	..	1180—1222 „
7. Louis VIII	..	..	1222—1226 „
8. Lois IX	..	..	1226—1270 „
9. Philip III	..	..	1270—1285 „
10. Philip IV	..	..	1285—1314. ,

From the accession of Hugh Capet to the accession of

Philip IV we have a period of $1285-987=298$ years for 10 steps. Each step thus covers an average period of 29.8 years.

(8) In the *Kṣitiśa-Vaṃśāvali-Carita*¹ we find that Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa commenced his career in Bengal from 1077. A. D. Viśvanātha, the 12th in descent from Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa, began his life in 1399 A. D. The generalogical tree is given below :

1. Bhaṭṭa Nārāyaṇa....1077 A. D.
2. Nipu
3. Halāyudha
4. Harihara
5. Kandarpa
6. Viśvambhara
7. Narahari
8. Nārāyaṇa
9. Priyamkara
10. Dharmāṅgada
11. Tārāpati
12. Kāmadeva
13. Viśvanātha 1399 A. D.

Thus for 12 steps we have 322 years yielding an average of $\frac{322}{12}=26.83$ years.

(9) In the same book² we find that from the commencement of the career of Viśvanātha (1399 A. D.) to the beginning of Rāma Samaddāra's life (1597 A. D.), 198 years elapsed and this period is covered by 7 steps, as indicated below :

¹ Ksit. Vams. P. 70.

² Ksit. Vams. P. 71.

1. Viśvanātha....1399 A. D.

2. Rāmachandra

3. Subuddhi

4. Kampsāri

5. Trilōchana

6. Śaṣṭhīdāsa

7. Kāśinātha

8. Rāma Samāddāra—1597 A. D.

This gives us an average period of $\frac{198}{7} = 28.8$ years.

(10) Again, Kṛṣṇachandra was installed as the king of Nadia in 1728 A. D.¹ Satisāchandra, his descendant in the fifth degree became the king in 1858 A. D. We have thus a period of 130 years for the five steps given below :

1. Kṛṣṇachandra....1728 A. D.

2. Sivachandra

3. Íśvaracandra

4. Giriścandra

5. Śrīśacandra

6. Satisācandra....1859 A. D.

This gives us an average of $\frac{130}{5} = 26$ years.

Now let us take the mean of all the averages we have obtained from the ten dynasties we have considered.

1st	..	27.4
2nd	..	29.8
3rd.	..	28.6
4th		32
5th	..	28.875
6th	..	29.8
7th	..	29.8
8th	..	26.83
9th	..	28.28
10th	..	26

Total .. 287.385. Mean $\frac{287.385}{10} = 28.738$ years.

¹ Ksit. Vams. P. 214.

Rejecting the decimal protion, we take 28 years to be the most reasonable period that should be allowed per step or generation. We are now in a position to determine the approximate dates of important events of the later Vedic Period.

Divōdāsa was earlier by 13 average generations than the Maābhārata episode. Calculating backwards we get the date 1514 B. C. ($=1150 + 13 \times 28$) for the battle of Udabraja in which Śamvara and Varci were killed by Divōdāsa with his ally Daśaratha Aikṣvāka. We should not be far wrong if we date this battle at about 1500 B. C. Hence according to this estimate the later Vedic Period becomes roughly one of 350 years.

Sudās belongs to a step below Divōdāsa. Hence the battle of ten kings may be dated at about 1470 B. C.

Rāma who was born in his father's advanced years, was 42 years of age when he killed Rāvana Vaiśravaṇa at Laṅkā. Hence the battle of Laṅkā may be dated about 1450 B. C. Thus the battle of Laṅkā took place roughly about 300 years before the battle of Kurukṣetra.

The emperor Abhyāvartin Cāyamāna and Prastōka. Sārñjaya fought the Vāraśikhas about 1500 B. C.

Nārāyaṇa composed his famous Puruṣa Sukta when he was quite mature in intellect and published it thorough Nārada who communicated it to Vedavyāsa in Naimiṣāranya where Vyāsa was engaged in teaching. Vyāsa again communicated it to Yudhiṣṭhira, Śrīkrṣṇa and Bhīṣma listening. Consequently the Puruṣa Sūkta may be dated at about 1150 B. C.

The composition of Jaritr, Droṇa, Stambamitra and and Sārisṛkta may be dated about 1170 B. C. i. e. about the time of the burning of the forest of Khāṇḍava.

Bṛhadratha I really belongs to the 3rd step below Kṛta. Hence the origin of the Bārhadhratha dynasty may be dated approximately about 1425 B. C.

Vāk, the daughter of Ambhr̥ṇa belongs to the 7th setp

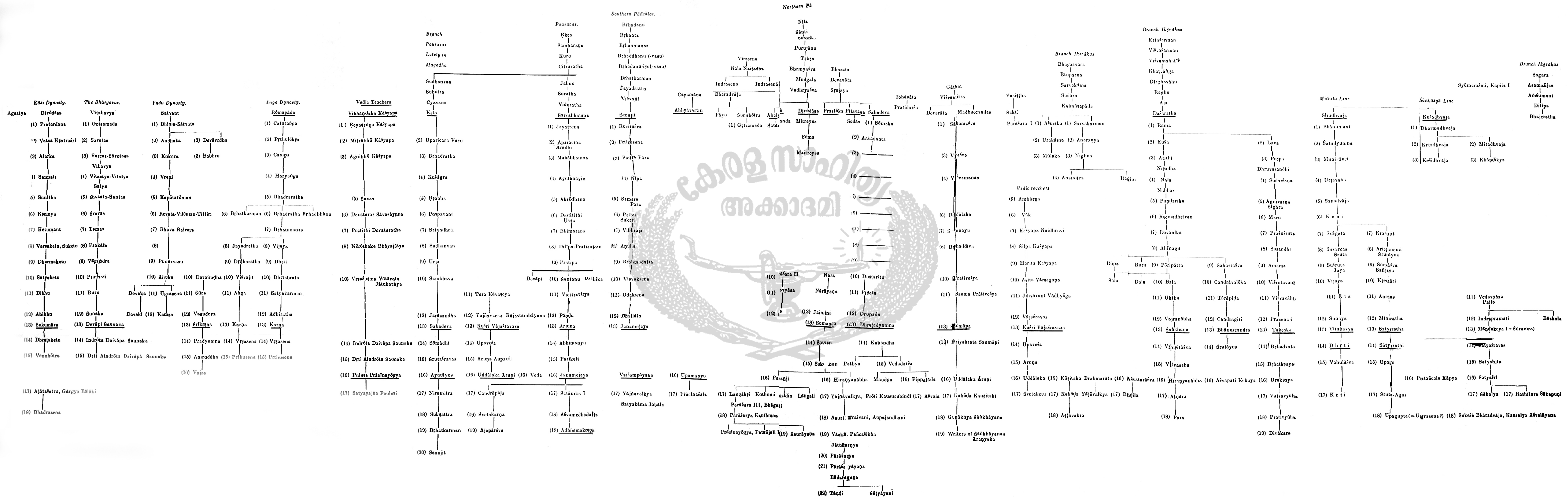
in the line of preceptors above Kuśri who approximately belonged to the time of the Mahābhārata. Hence this gives us the date $(7 \times 28 + 1151 =)$ 1347 W. C. We date her composition i. e. the Devī Sukta at about 1350 B. C.

Mudgala belongs to the second step above Divōdāsa. Hence Mudgala with his wife Indrasenā Nālāyanī fought the Dasyus in about 1550 B. C. Accordingly the composition of Mudgala (Rv. X, 102) may be dated about 1550 B. C.

Naiṣadha Nala was banished by his brother Puṣkara in about 1575 B. C.



Genealogies of Vedic Kings and Series of Vedic Teachers



CHAPTER XVII.

CHRONOLOGY DEVELOPED IN 'RIGVEDIC INDIA' UNTENABLE.

We shall here examine the chronological system of Dr. Abinashchandra Das. The learned author quotes the second Rk of the 95th hymn of Maṇḍala VII of the Rgveda in order to prove its hoary antiquity and renders it into

"Of the rivers, the Sarasvatī alone knows (this), the sacred stream that flows from the mountains into the sea."

Now there is nothing to find fault with this rendering except the use of the present tense in the verb 'to know.' It should have been in the past tense and the correct rendering should have been

"Of the rivers, the Sarasvatī alone knew (this) &c."

For it should be noticed in this connection that the author of this hymn is Vasistha who was the priest of Sudās Paijavana. The Rṣi has already related the feats of his Yajamāna Sudās in the preceeding hymns. Vasistha is here alluding to a fact which was long past before his time namely that the great king Yayāti Nāhuṣa performed sacrifices on the banks of the Sarasvatī, and that the river Sarasvatī at that time listened to and therefore came to know Nāhuṣa's (=Yayāti's) supplications. Sāyana is perfectly right when he paraphrases 'acetat' by 'prārthanāmajñāsīt.' Thus it is clear that Dr. Das has been mistaken about the tense employed in the Rk. To say that by the past tense employed (in 'acetat') the present is meant would not do, because Vasistha again uses another past tense alluding to an event long past before his time namely that the Sarasvatī milked ghee and milk for Nāhuṣa (=Yayāti) and Sāyana is perfectly right when he paraphrases 'dudhe' by 'dugdhavati', 'dattavati'. The place where Yayāti Nāhuṣa

performed sacrifices was known as the Yāyāta Tīrtha and Valadeva in his travels throughout the Uttarāpatha visited that Tīrtha (Kumb. MBh. IX, 42, 33).

Now because in this Rk the Sarasvatī is spoken of as going to the sea, Dr. Das posits the existence of a great sea extending from the Punjab to the confines of Assam at the time of the composition of this Rk. But this interpretation of his is very far-fetched. A look at the map of India will convince any unprejudiced observer that the modern Sur-satī (=the ancient Sarasvatī) after taking a westerly course from Thaneshwar (=Sthāṇvisvara=the ancient Kurukṣetra) joins the Mārkaṇḍa river near Pehoa, and Mr. Nundo Lal Dey in his Geographical Dictionary of Ancient India informs us that the united stream still bears the name Sarasvatī. Running in a south-westerly direction with the small towns Mandwi, Fatahabad and Sirsa situated on its banks, the Sarasvatī is lost into the dry bed of the Ghaggar (=the ancient Dṛśadvatī) at Bhatnair near Dabhli Tibi. The dry bed of the Ghaggar (=the ancient Dṛśadvatī) from Dabhli Tibi to Kandra still exists and the distance from Kandra to the small lake near Kasabjal which Indus has formed while passing, is just about 25 miles. Although there is much accumulation of sand here, the dry bed can still be traced to the Indus. The truth really is that the Sarasvatī, being joined with the Dṛśadvatī, reached the lake-formation near Kasabjal, and thus reached the sea after union with the Indus like the Vipāśā and the Śutudrī both of which although they join the Indus, have been spoken of as going towards the sea (Rv. III, 33, 1-3). In fact, everywhere in India's ancient literature, rivers in general have been spoken of as going to the sea (compare: Yathā Nadīnaṃ Vahavōmbuvegāḥ Samudramevābhimukhā dravanti Kumb. MBh. VI, 35, 28) Samudragā is a synonym of Nadī or river (see Hemachandra) Sāgaramāminī is a name of all rivers (Bharata, Trikāṇḍaśeṣa). Even

the smaller rivers which do not directly fall into the sea are spoken of as reaching the sea after union with bigger ones¹ (cf. Māgha, Śisupālabadha, II, 100 ; 104 ;). Consider also the case of Yamunā which although joins the Ganges near Allahabad is spoken of as going to the sea (Kumb MBh. III, 88, 3). Particularly notice in this connection the statement of Gr̥tsamada (Rv. II, 35, 3) as interpreted by Dr. Macdonell. Gr̥tsamada says that all the rivers reach the sea and please the god Apām Napāt. In fact, all the rivers are represented in Sanskrit literature as going to the sea. This is evidently the general idea meant by the Vedic poet Vasiṣṭha. It should also be kept in mind in this connection that whenever a Vedic poet begins to glorify a particular deity, he ascribes to that deity all greatness, all power, all benevolence, and what not. For this plain sentiment expressed by the Vedic poet, it is neither rational nor necessary to carry the composition of the Rk 'a million and a half' or even 'hundreds of thousands' of years back, and to posit the existence of a 'sea from the Punjab to the confines of Assam.

Dr. Das's second reason for the geological antiquity of the R̥gvedic Period that during that period the provinces of Pañcāla, Kōsala, Maghadha, Anga, Videha &c. were not in existence have been fully discussed in Chapter XIX under the heading "Aryan Settlement of India during the R̥gvedic Period," and it has been proved that in addition to these provinces in Northern India, even a portion of Southern India too was occupied by the Aryans during that period.

The third argument adduced by him for carrying the R̥gvedic times to millions of years back seems to be founded on no reason. He says that because the God Keśin or Agni is mentioned as living in the eastern and western seas there-

¹ The view of Mm. Hara Prasad Shastri M. A. that in Vedic times, the Sarasvati independently reached the sea at Sōmanātha in Guzrat is clearly absurd on the very face of it.

fore the R̥gvedic Aryans did not know of the existence of any land to the east of their country. The writer of the Mānava Dharma Shāstra speaks of the eastern and the western seas. Does it follow from this that the Rajputana sea of the geologists existed at the time of writing the Mānava Dharma Shāstra? Even in modern times one may speak of the eastern and the western seas and say that Vāḍavānala exists in the eastern and western seas. Does it follow that just to the east and the west of the place in which the speaker lives, two vast seas exist? Even Kālidāsa speaks of the eastern and the western seas in a similar expressive manner (Pūrvāparau Tōyanidhī Vagāhya &c—Kumar. I, 1). By the eastern and the western seas are clearly meant the Bay of Bengal and the Arabian Sea respectively and Hopkins is perfectly right in this identification. Dr. Das has fallen into a serious error by supposing that the R̥gvedic Aryans were confined in the Punhab which he erroneously identifies with the Sapta-Sindhu.

Lastly Dr. Das thinks that the climates and seasons that prevailed in Sapta-Sindhu as mentioned in the R̥gveda and the Āvesta would support him in carrying the R̥gvedic Period to geological ages. But we find that the R̥ks (VII, 66, 15), (VI, 48, 8), (II, 1, 11) quoted by Dr. Das. as supporting him in this matter would just go against him. The use of the words Sharad, and Hima respectively in the above R̥ks to designate the year, does not prove the predominance of the seasons during a greater part of the year in particular areas of the small tract called Sapta-Sindhu as Dr. Das has supposed. When Śamyu the son of Br̥haspati Āṅgīrasa, says (Rv. VI, 48, 8) that he was igniting the fire for hundred Himas, Śamyu really confesses that he was engaged in composing the above R̥k during the Hima season. When Gr̥tsamada says (Rv. II, 1, 11) that the fire ignited before him was verily that Ilā of hundred Himas he really confesses that he was engaged in composing that particular hymn

during the Hima. When Vasiṣṭha is describing (Rv. VII, 66, 16) the splendid rise of the sun and hopes to enjoy that beautiful sight for the next hundred autumns, Vasiṣṭha is really confessing that he was composing that particular hymn during an autumn. For it is well known that the Indian sky after the rains are over *i. e.* during the autumn becomes clear and it is a favourite topic of the poets to describe the splendid autumn sun-rise in the most glowing terms. It was on account of the frequent indentification of the rainy season with the year in later times in the way suggested in the above Ṛks that the year is generally designated as Varṣa now a days.

Dr. Das citing the Āvestic evidence of the climate of Sapta-Sindhu says (Rigvedic India, p. 13) "The Āvesta says that the Sapta-Sindhu possessed a delightfully cold climate *in ancient times* which was changed into a hot climate by Angra Mainyu." To understand the truth about this the original word of which the translation is "*in ancient times*" requires to be seen. It is quite possible that the primitive Aryan thinker during a terribly hot summer recalls in his mind delightful cold of just the previous winter and thinks (in his crude way of thinking) that the unbearable heat was caused by the evil spirit Angra Mainyu. Or it may as well be that the primitive Aryan in his childhood did not feel so much heat and praises his land saying "It was delightfully cold before, but now it has been changed into a hot one by Angra Mainyu". In fact, the true mentality of the speaker of this portion of the Āvesta requires to be fully known. It is useless to expect to determine the chronology of Vedic India from vague passages like these.

Dr. Das next quotes Mr. Medlicott to prove that low temperature prevailed in Indian area in ancient epochs; but may not one ask what connection has this low temperature of ancient geological epochs got to do with the Aryans of India? The evidences of Blanford, of the Encyclopædia

Britanica, for the prevalence of a cold climate in low latitudes are granted, but these evidences have not been proved to bear any bit of relation to India of the Vedic Age.

Dr. Das says (Rigvedic India, p. 14) again that there is evidence in the R̥gveda of heavy showers of rain falling in Sapta-Sindhu during the rainy season which lasted for three or four months &c. but we see that there is not an iota of evidence in the whole of the R̥gveda to show that heavy continued rains prevailed in Sapta-Sindhu, while it may be observed that these phenomena may have been true of the sacred spot named Vṛtraghna situated on the bank of the Ganges the valley of which has been proved to have been occupied by the Indo-Aryans during the R̥gvedic period in Chapter XIX under the heading "Aryan Settlement of India."

In Chapter II of his Rigvedic India Dr. Das goes on quoting from Sir Sidney Burrard, R. D. Oldham, Medlicott, Blanford, Ragozin, Coggin Brown, &c. in order to put down the antiquity of man in India to be a million of years, but unfortunately he adduces no evidence, absolutely none, to prove that these Pliocene or Miocene men were the Aryans of India. Dr. Das next goes on quoting from the Encyclopædia Britanica to show that at early geological epochs such and such were the distributions of land and sea in Asia, but we find he establishes no relation between these early geological distributions with India of the Vedic Age. Dr. Das next quotes from Lassen an extract which says "It appears very probable that at the dawn of history, East Turkistan was inhabited by an Aryan population, the ancestors of the present Slavonic and Teutonic races &c." Here Dr. Das seems to have been confused about the term "the dawn of history" spoken of by Lassen and the geological epochs of the geologists. Dr. Das says that recent geological times saw the early dawn of history, but as to how could it see, he has given us no proof. Thus throughout the second chapter Dr. Das talks of matters quite irrelevant to his point. It

may be pointed out that Dr. Das at the very begining, took his start with the preconceived notion that the R̥gvedic Aryans were confined in the Punjab (1st Chapter p. 8), while at the end of the second chapter (R̥gvedic India, p. 30) he confuses these R̥gvedic Aryans with the ancient Aryans of Lassen.

The third chapter of his R̥gvedic India is devoted to proving the vast antiquity of the Aryans of Sapta-Sindhu. In doing this Dr. Das has reasoned that because the region between the Sarasvatī and the Sindhu was called the 'God-fashioned region', that because the two rivers Bipās and Śutudrī have been made to say that they are advancing towards the God-fashioned region, that because Manu speaks of the region between the Sarasvatī and the Dr̥śadvatī as the God-fashioned country, that because in the R̥gveda II, 41, 16, the Sarasvatī has been described as the best of mothers, the best of rivers and the best of Goddesses, and that because in the R̥gveda II, 41, 17, the Sarasvatī has been described as the support of all, therefore the geological fact of the Punjab having been the most ancient life-producing region in India would certainly accord with it. Thus Dr. Das unfortunately makes a confusion between the production of life in India and the sacredness of the Sarasvatī Tīrtha where some of the R̥gvedic poets used to assemble and perform sacrifices. We have proved in the next section that the Gangetic valley was occupied by the Aryans during the R̥gvedic period, and that the famous king Bharata Daśmanti who belonged to the mediaval R̥gvedic period performed no less than 55 horse sacrifices at a sacred spot named Vṛtraghna on the bank of the Ganges. Can any one hold on grounds like this that this sacredness of the Ganges was due to its producing life in the most ancient epochs of the geologists, or can any one guarantee that this life produced there, means the life of the Indo-Aryans and not the life of birds and beasts ?

Dr. Das. next continues saying that because the gerat deluge is not mentioned in the R̥gveda, therefore the flood did not happen during the R̥gvedic period. This is *argumentum ex silentio*. The flood is mentioned in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (I, 8, 1, 6) the Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. III, 190 Ch) and the Purāṇas (Mt. I, 10-33 &c.) as having happened at the time of Manu Vaivasvata. Dr. Das does not seem to have recognised that the Purāṇic genealogics were originally meant for the various dynasties of kings who parcelled out and ruled India of the R̥gvedic period, that the R̥gvedic Period extends right up to the time of the events of the Mahābhārata, that the Brāhmaṇas give us at times the accounts of kings and Ṛṣis of the R̥gvedic Period. It will be excessively daring to discredit these evidences particularly in the face of the fact that Mahābhārata (Kumb. MBh. III, 190, 49) identifies the place where the boat was bound and even remembers its name as Nauvandhana, and that the old accounts of other nations preserve the reminiscences of the flood.¹

Dr. Das thinks that in the R̥gveda II, 12, 2, seismic disturbances have been referred to, but this is going too far. As we have already said whenever a particular deity is glorified, the Vedic poet ascribes to that deity all greatness, all power, all benevolence and what not. It is henotheism pure and simple. To find in passages like these, a reference to the seismic disturbances of geological epochs is straining one's imagination too much. Accordingly his conclusion that the R̥gvedic Aryans lived in Sapta- Sindhu in Pliocene times rests on purely fanciful grounds.

Dr. Das devotes the 4th chapter of his Rigvedic India in proving the geological antiquity of the R̥gveda. He

¹ The flood is not mentioned in the Atharvaveda (XIX, 39, 8). Weber (notes to Die Fluthsage, Ind. Streifen I, 11) and others (cf. Griffith's note). The accepted reading नावप्रक्ष'शन has been separated in the Padapāṭha into 'न' and 'प्रक्ष'शन and Sāyana explains it with the remark यव द्यु लोके तदस्थानां सुकृतिनामवाङ्मुखप्रक्ष'शो नास्ति ।

begins by referring to the Orion of Tilak, but does not try to prove the untenability of the rival system, built up by the great Marhatta thinker. Dr. Das argues that because Professor Bloomfield has observed that the '*real beginnings of Aryan life* reach back several thousands of years more than the language and literature of the Vedas,' therefore that observation suggests the hoary antiquity of Aryan civilisation. Dr. Das thereby means to say that this carrying the R̥gvedic times to millions of years back is also suggested by Bloomfield. Dr. Das thus makes a confusion between the time of the *real beginnings of Aryan life* and the *R̥gvedic Period of the Indo-Aryans*; it is also unfortunate that he takes 'several thousands' in the sense of 'millions'.

After this Dr. Das quotes the R̥gveda III, 39, 2 in support of his theory. The author of this hymn is Viśvāmitra. Viśvāmitra says "Oh Indra, the prayer which, being pronounced in sacrifices before the rise of the sun (or better, before day-break, 'दिवः पूर्या') awakes you, is come to us in white clothes from our fathers and is old." It is evident that Viśvāmitra is here alluding to the fact that his father Gāthin or his grandfather Kuśika or his great grand-father Iṣiratha were in the habit of praying to Indra. It does not mean that Viśvāmitra is repeating the compositions of his father or of his grand-father. It is for this reason that Viśvāmitra speaks of the prayer, apparelled in white, *i. e.*, clothed in new language. It means that Viśvāmitra was the independent author of many hymns of the R̥gveda and did not borrow the language of anybody else. He only alludes to the fact that the custom of praying to Indra is old, and that his fathers were in the habit of offering prayers in early dawn to the Vedic God Indra. The R̥gveda confirms this by preserving the compositions of Gāthin and Kuśika. Accordingly Dr. Das has fallen into a serious error by thinking that this would support him in carrying the R̥gvedic times to a lac of years back.

After this Dr. Das again repeats his confusion between 'the real beginning of Aryan life' and the time of composition of *Rgvedic hymns* and cites the authority of Professor Hopkins. Dr. Das should have noted that by the term "Aryan life" Hopkins means the life of Aryans consisting of the Germanic, the Slavonic, the Keltic, the Greek, the Latin, the Iranian, the Indo-Aryan all taken together before their separation. Even admitting for the sake of argument that Hopkins means by the term 'Aryan' the ancestors of the Indo-Aryan section only, it is clear that he means to keep a distance of several thousands of years' time between the beginning of that early Indo-Aryan life and the commencement of the time of composition of the *Rgvedic hymns*. But Dr. Das without understanding this attitude of Hopkins has tried to find in the *Rgvedic hymns* references to the very beginning of Aryan life.

Proceeding to enumerate other evidences of the antiquity of the *Rgveda* and the *Sapta-Sindhu*, Dr. Das mentions the *Rk* (IV, 26, 2). It is to be particularly observed here how Dr. Das has been confused as to the real facts stated in the *Rk*.¹ The poet Vāmadeva posing himself as Indra says "I have given the earth to the Aryan (=Manu)" &c. Dr. Das interprets it as (*Rigvedic India*, p. 48) "Indra is said to have given lands to the Aryans in *Sapta-Sindhu* to live in." Thus one can perceive it at once that Dr. Das inserts '*Sapta-Sindhu*' in order that it may fit in with his preconceived idea of *Sapta-Sindhu* having been the original Aryan home. The original word is 'Bhūmi', and Sāyana is perfectly right when he renders 'Bhūmi' by 'Pṛthvī'. None has any right to insert '*Sapta-Sindhu*' here.

Dr. Das says next (p. 52) "The antiquity of the river *Sarasvatī* is proved by the fact that it was in her region that the first born *Vṛtra* was seen by the early Aryan Rishis

¹ ऋद्धं भूमिदमावाप ।

to be killed by Indra which fact earned for her the name of *Vṛtraghnī &c.*" Now this interpretation of Dr. Das is far-fetched. The Sarasvatī was called *Vṛtraghnī* not for the fact that the first born *Vṛtra* was killed in her region, but for the fact the Ṛṣis and the kings of the Indo-Aryan race believed that they could kill their enemies by virtue of sacrifices performed on her banks. Sāyana is perfectly right when he says while commenting on the *Ṛgveda* VI, 61, 7, that '*Vṛtras*' means the enemies in general, and no one will admit that all the enemies of the Indo-Aryan race were confined in the region of the Sarasvatī. Fights took place and enemies were killed in various parts of the Northern India and because the Ṛṣis believed that they or their *Yajamānas* were successful in killing their enemies by performing sacrifices on the Sarasvatī, therefore the river has been applauded as *Vṛtraghnī i.e.*, the killer of enemies by *Bharadvāja Vājineya*. Remember in this connection that *Abhyāvartin Cāyamana* and *Prastōka Sārñjaya* defeated the *Vāśikhas* after performing their sacrifices by *Pāyu Bhāradvāja*. Secondly, no one can comprehend how the sacredness of a particular place can be brought forward as an argument for its early colonisation. Particular places in Northern India were considered sacred or regarded as *Tīrthas* for particular events happening at them. Thus the Vedic seer *Viśvāmitra* who belonged to the dynasty of *Kānyakubja* performed sacrifices at *Utpalāvat* in the *Pañcāla* country. Hence *Utpalāvat* in *Kānyakubja* became considered as sacred. To commemorate this *Rāma Jāmadagnya* a *Ṛgvedic* poet (*Rv.* X, 110) composed an *Anuvamśa* verse¹. *Naiṣadha Nala*, the father-in-law of the *Ṛgvedic* poet *Mudgala*, after having been banished from his kingdom by his brother *Puṣkara*—drank water on the hill named *Kuṇḍōda*. In memory of this, that hill became considered as sacred². *Kubera*, the son *Viśravas*, mentioned

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 85, 16-17.

² Kumb MBh. III, 85, 25.

in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa (XIII, 4, 3, 10) was born in the hermitage of Viśravas situated on the Narmadā and for this and other reasons the river Narmadā was considered sacred.¹ This Kubera Vaiśravaṇa belonged to the Vedic Age as his brother Rāvana Vaiśravana was a contemporary of Daśaratha or Atithigva Divōdāsa. The famous Ṛgvedic king Sahadeva Sārṇjaya performed sacrifices at a spot on the bank of the Yamunā, and in memory of this that spot was considered as a Tīrtha and called Agniśiras. In commemoration of this, a famous Gāthā has been composed by Vedic teachers.² The famous Ṛgvedic king Bharata Daśmanti (Rv. VI, 16, 4) performed seventy-eight horse-sacrifices on the Yamunā at the same sacred spot.³ The famous Pāṇcāla poet Dālbhya (=Keśin) had his hermitage on the Drṣadvatī⁴ which was accordingly considered sacred. The famous Ṛgvedic poet Jamadagni had his hermitage at Palāśaka which was at the confluence of the several principal rivers.⁵ Accordingly Palāśaka was considered sacred. Many Vedic seers used to live at Kanakhala across Hardwar near which the river Gaṅgā issues out of mountains.⁶ Accordingly Kanakhala was considered sacred. It was on a hill named Puru situated close to Kanakhala that the famous Ṛgvedic king Aiḍa Pururavas was born.⁷ This famous king of the Ṛgvedic Age was the ancestor of a section of Indo-Aryans and has been commemorated as a hero in hymn (X, 95) and as a votary of the fire cult in Ṛgveda I, 34, 4. and in many places in Vedic literature.⁸ The Ṛgvedic Ṛṣi Nārāyaṇa, the author of the famous Puruṣa Sūkta, had his hermitage at Badarī, and for this the Badarikāśrama has been considered as a sacred Tīrtha, and many sages used to live there.⁹ The

¹ Kumb. MBh. III, 87, 4-5.

² Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 5-7.

³ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 11; Ait. Bra. VIII, 23; Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 8.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 11-12.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 15-18.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. III, 88 ch.

⁷ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 21.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XI, 5, 1, 1; III, 4, 1, 22; Kath. Sam. VIII, 10 & Nir. X, 46; Baudh. Śraut. XVIII, 44-45.

⁹ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 23-27.

famous king Kuru who belonged to the R̥gvedic Age performed grand sacrifices at a spot on the Sarasvatī. This spot which was called Kurukṣetra after the name of the king, was considered as a Dharmakṣetra or a Tīrtha. Dīrghatamas used to live in Anga, Vibhāṇḍaka on the banks of the Kauśikī in modern Purnea and Agastya in the Deccan. Thus it will be realised that there were Tīrthas in many places in Northern India during the Vedic Period and it is a very pernicious theory that the Sarasvatī was the only Tīrtha where all the R̥gvedic poetry was composed. Ṛṣis used to live in various places in Northern India and Vedic poems were naturally composed by them in all those places. The Sarasvatī was one of the most famous and ancient Tīrthas no doubt, having been especially glorified by Vājineya Bharadvāja who informs us that many earlier sages had their hermitages on her banks.¹ But the kings and their men used to live in other parts of Northern India. They used to approach the seers and had their sacrifices performed by them. The Sarasvatī thus was a very ancient Tīrtha, but it cannot be held that all members of the Indo-Aryan race were confined there during the R̥gvedic period as has been held by Dr. Das. (Vide the chapter on the Aryan Settlement of India during the R̥gvedic period).

The Vedic poets used to get intoxicated during the time of sacrifices by drinking the Sōma juice. This drink gave them energy, exhilaration, joy &c. They have for this reason applauded the Sōma plant as 'Pratnamit' (Rg. IX, 42, 4) 'Yajñasya Pūrvyam' (Rv. IX, 2, 10) 'Yajñasya Ātmā' (Rv. IX, 2, 10) Divaḥ Piyuṣam' (Rv. IX, 110, 8) &c. Dr. Das quotes all these appellations of Sōma to prove the geological antiquity of the R̥gvedic civilization. Thus it will be realised that on the whole Dr. Das. has arrived at nothing definite about the chronology of the R̥gvedic Period.

¹ Rv. VI, 61.

In conclusion, we draw the attention of scholars to a book entitled "The Āryavartīc Home and the Aryan Cradle in Sapta-Sindhu" written by Mr. N. B. Pavjee and published in 1915. This writer has drawn from the Manual of the Geology of India by Messrs. Medlicott and Blanford to prove the antiquity of man in India, as has been done by Dr. Das, without being able to establish any connection between this primitive man and the Indo-Aryan (Āryavartīc Home p. 18).

This writer, long before Dr. Das, has argued (Āryavartīc Home p. 20) exactly like Dr. Das (Rigvedic India p. 36) that the tract lying between the Indus and the Sarasvatī has been designated as the God-fashioned region (Yōnīm Devakṛtaṁ III, 33, 4). Long before Dr. Das (Rigvedic India, p. 49) he has argued (Āryavartīc Home p. 21) that it was in this region of the Sarasvatī and the Indus that the first the oldest and the greatest of serpents was killed (Prathamajāmāhīnām Rv. I, 32, 3 Ahannenaṁ Prathamajāmāhīnām Rv. I, 32, 3; Ahannahim, Rv. IV, 28, 1); that it was here (i. e. in the region of the Sarasvatī and the Indus) that the rising dawn was observed by our primitive ancestors (Āryavartīc Home, p. 21); that the sun was seen to rise in that sacred region (Āryavartīc Home, p. 21); that the land of seven rivers or lands in Sapta-Sindhu was given to the Aryans by Indra quoting the same famous Ṛk of the seer Vāmadeva (Āryavartīc Home, 22); that the Sarasvatī is the best of mothers, the best of rivers, the best of goddesses &c. (Āryavartīc Home, 22-24); that the origin of life or vitality in the region of the Sarasvatī is a proof of the antiquity of the Indo-Aryan life (Āryavartīc Home, 0. 24-29); that because Sōma has been called very old (Pūrvya), extremely ancient (Pratnamit), older than sacrifice (Yajñasya Pūrvya) the very soul of sacrifice (Ātmā Yajñasya) the very nectar of remotest antiquity received from the heavens (Divah Pīyushaṁ Pūrvyaṁ) and so on, therefore the very highest

antiquity of Sōma sacrifice, and for the matter of that, the antiquity of the R̥gvedic Period is proved (Aryavartia Home, p. 122-162). In fact, all the materials and arguments embodied in the book of Mr. Pavjee have been utilized by Dr. Das. We have criticised Dr. Das's Rigvedic India because it contains the most recent exposition of the theory originally propounded by Mr. Pavjee. We do not therefore attempt a separate refutation of Mr. Pavjee's arguments as they have already been disposed of in dealing with Dr. Das's book.



CHAPTER XVIII.

CHRONOLOGY DEVELOPED IN "THE ORION" UNTENABLE.

We shall in this section discuss just one point raised by the great scholar the late Bal Gangadhar Tilak in his *Orion*. At the very outset we are bound to remark that "*The Orion*" is a splendid astronomical exposition which can serve to check the extravagant chronological guesses of others. It may have or has its faults, but it shows very simply this that the commencement of the R̥gvedic period cannot be carried "hundreds of thousands" and millions of years back, and that neither can it be carried down to 800 B. C. It is not the object of our present enquiry to deal with all the points raised in "*The Orion*" concerning the early Vedic Age. We shall only mention just one point raised in it in connection with the later Vedic Age.

Tilak says (*The Orion*, 2nd edition Chapter III, p. 36) "It is clear, therefore, that in the days of Varāhamihira, there existed works which placed the winter solstice in the beginning of Dhanisthā and the summer solstice in the middle of Āshleshā. This statement of Varāhamihira is fully corroborated by quotations from Garga and Parāśara which we meet with in the works of later commentators ; and it appears that the system of commencing the year with the month of Māgha which corresponds with the above position of the solstices was actually in vogue. The account of the death of Bhīṣma related in the *Mahābhārata Anuśāsanaparva* 167 ch. shows that the old warrior who possessed the super-human power of choosing his time of death, was waiting on his death-bed for the return of the sun towards the north from the winter solstice, and that this auspicious event took place in the first half of the month of Māgha. It is evident from this that the winter solstice must have coincided in those

days with the beginning of Dhanishṭhā as described in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa and other works."

It is abundantly clear from this quotation that Tilak is at one with us in holding that at the time of the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava, the winter solstice coincided with the beginning of Dhanishṭhā.

In the preface (p. vi) to the Orion, Tilak further defines his chronological attitude by writing "According to this view the Mahābhārata war must be placed in the Kṛttika period, in as much as we are told that Bhīṣma was waiting for the turning of the sun from the winter solstice in the month of Māgha." The Kṛttikā period according to Tilak "commences with the vernal equinox in the asterism of the Kṛttikas and extends up to the period recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa i. e. from 2500 B. C. to 1400 B. C." (The Orion 2nd edition p. 207). It is clear from this that Tilak thinks that the period recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa is roughly about 1400 B. C., and we have already seen that this time recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa was, according to Tilak himself, the time about which Bhīṣma died. It follows then that Tilak is of opinion that the Mahābhārata war happened about 1400 B. C.

Tilak holds (Orion, 2nd edition, p. 34) that this astronomical method "based upon old observations" involving "inevitable want of accuracy does not affect" his "conclusions to such an extent as to make them practically useless for chronological purposes." He says "suppose there is a mistake of 5° in observing the position of the sun with reference to a fixed star * *. This would cause an error of not more than $5 \times 72 = 360$ years in our calculations, and in the absence of better means there is no reason to be dissatisfied with such a result especially when we are dealing with the remotest period of antiquity." It is clear from this attitude of Tilak that he has no quarrel with the man who holds the Mahābhārata war to have taken place about 1400

+360=1760 B. C.; neither would he object to anybody's holding for that war the date of about 1400—360=1040 B. C. He has given us the express sanction of 5° or 360 years; and this period due to the inevitable inaccuracy of old observations may be added to or subtracted from the dates arrived at by him in his preliminary attempt to gauge the Vedic period by the rough astronomical method. That the latitude of 360 years is passable to Tilak, is further proved by his saying (Orion 2nd Edition p. 38) "From these data (of the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa) astronomers have calculated that the solstitial colure occupied the position above-mentioned between 1269 B. C. to 1181 B. C., according as we take the mean rate of precession of the equinoxes 50" or 48". 6 a year" The sum and substance of Tilak's opinion is that the calculation depends on the rate of precession. It is clear from the above that the time recorded in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa about which, according to Tilak himself, the great warrior Bhīṣma died, may be 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. Tilak according to his own admission has no abjection to these dates, as we have already seen that he has given us a range of 360 years round about his date 1400 B. C.

Now no sane scholar would question the truth of the universally alleged incident that it was Kṛṣṇa Dvāpāyana Vedavyāsa who compiled and grouped the Vedas. It is stated in all the Purāṇas¹ unanimously, in many places in them, in a hundred places in the Mahābhārata² and every student of history has admitted that it is a historical fact.³ This great sage who was probably the greatest intellectual figure of India's ancient history, was the putative father of Pāṇḍu and Dhṛtarāṣṭra. After grouping

¹ Vs. III, 4 Ch.; Bh. XII, 6, 44-48.

² Gd. MBh. I, 60 ch.; XII, 349 ch.

³ Vide Wilson's Visnu Purana Book IV, 24 ch. p. 232 foot-note for the views of H. H. Wilson, Colonel Wilford, Buchanan &c.

the Vedas into four he entrusted them to his four disciples Paila, Jaimini, Vaiśampāyana and Sumantu and these four in their turn handed them down to their disciples. To Vaiśampāyana was entrusted the teaching of the Yajurveda, and this Vaiśampāyana taught his disciple and sister's son Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā (Viṣṇu Purāṇa Book III Chapter V, 1-2. Vā. 61 ch., Bh. XII, 6, 53-54). As a result of a friction between Vaiśampāyana and his sister's son Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā, the latter gave up the teaching of the Yajurveda which he received from his preceptor and uncle, and afterwards compiled and composed the Śukla Yajurveda (Vṣ III, 5ch., Gḍ. MBh. XII, 318 ch) also called the Vājasaneyī Samhitā inasmuch as it was compiled by Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyā. The original Yajurveda which Vaiśampāyana used to teach was named the Taittirīya Samhitā, because the teaching of this was taken up by the Tittira class of Brāhmaṇas—the other disciples of Vaiśampāyana. It comes to this then that these universally alleged traditions converge towards proving that the Taittirīya Samhitā and the Vājasaneyī Samhitā were compiled round about, or to be more precise, a bit later by a few years than the events of the Mahābhārata, and we are of opinion that the truth of these statements about the time of compilation of these Samhitās preserved in the Purāṇas and the Mahābhārata can never be questioned.

Now let us turn to the attitude of Tilak about the time of compilation of the Taittirīya Samhitā. He says (the Orion, 2nd edition, p. 41) "The vernal equinox coincided with the Kritikas when the Taittirīya Samhitā was compiled." From this Tilak infers (the Orion 2nd edition p. 57) that "the winter solstice occurred in those days on the full moon of Māgha" "According to the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣha" continues Tilak (Orion p. 57) "it (i. e. the winter solstice) fell a fortnight earlier i. e. on the first day of the bright half of Māgha" From this Tilak calculates the

date of compilation of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā to be 2350 B. C. (pp. 55-59) taking $14^{\circ} 10'$ as the distance between the 10th degree of Bharanī and the asterism of Kṛttikā.

We have seen before that the time of compilation of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā, or the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā, and above all, of the compilation of the Vedas themselves by Vedavyāsa can never be prior to the events of the Mahābhārata. Here Tilak asks us to believe that the Taittirīya Saṃhitā was compiled about 2350 B. C., and to believe at the same time that about the time of the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava the winter solstice coincided with the beginning of Dhanīsthā as described in the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa; and the coincidence of the winter solstice with the beginning of Dhanīsthā according to Tilak himself took place about 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. To put it more coincisely, Tilak places the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava about 1181 B. C. or 1269 B. C. or 1400 B. C. and yet he feels no hesitation to place Vaiśampāyana and Yājñavalkya about 2350 B. C. It is abundantly clear from the above that Tilak asks us to believe in an absurdity. He virtually requests us to believe that Vaiśampāyana, the compiler of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā or Yājñavalkya Vājasaneyī, the compiler-author of the Vājasaneyī Saṃhitā, lived twelve centuries before the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava. No one, I hope, will be prepared to accept this absurd conclusion when it is distinctly borne in mind that the Vedas themselves were grouped into four by Kṛṣṇa Dvaipāyana Vedavyāsa after the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha was burnt down by his youthful grandson Arjuna Pāṇḍava.

The conclusion therefore is inevitable that the Māghī full moon like the Phālgunī full moon and the Caitrī full moon, was one of the three traditional beginnings of the year, that is, the coincidence of the Kṛttikās with the vernal equinox did not take place actually in the days of the compilation of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā but long before that event. That

particular passage in the Taittirīya Saṃhitā, as interpreted by Tilak in the light of later commentators, really records a tradition about the Māghī full moon having been once considered as the first day of the year. The very name Saṃhitā indicates that it is a compilation, although the materials compiled might be clothed in the polished style then prevalent amongst the priests. Besides the very fact that we are given no less than three beginnings of the year shows that they are records of earlier observations, and the priests in the days of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā and of the Brāhmaṇas were in the habit of not only utilizing these beginnings for annual sacrifices, but also using discretions as to which of them to choose. This shows how very risky it is to build up a system and to base conclusions on a doubtful passage of the Taittirīya Saṃhitā or of the Brāhmaṇas.

It may be thought necessary to discuss the views of scholars outside India. Professor Max Mu"ller thought that the Vedas were composed about 1200 B. C. (History of ancient Sanskrit literature, p. 572). Afterwards he revised his opinion and named the period from 1500-1200 B. C. (Chips. I, 11). A. Weber placed the migration into the Indus valley bed in the 16th century B. C. (Ind. Skizzen pp. 14, 46 43). M. Haug thought that 2400-1400 B. C. was the period of Vedic hymns (Introduction to the Ait. Bra. I, 47-48); he arrived at this result on the analogy of similar periods in Chinese literature. The period 2000-1500 B. C. is estimated by Whitney (OLST 1, 21; Introduction to Sanskrit Grammar p. xiii). Benfrey thought similarly with Whitney (Gd. Spr. 600). F. Mu"ller thought that the period between 2000 B. C. and 1500 B. C. is probable (Allg. Ethnogr. p. 512).

With regard to these estimates, it may be observed, that they are on the whole unreasonable guesses and it is not surprising therefore that they have diverged widely from one another. But it is to be noticed that Professor Max Mu"ller's estimate with regard to the lower limit of the R̥gvedic Period has, nearly coincided with that arrived at in our enquiry, although that late Professor adopted an arbitrary method of calculation.

CHAPTER XIX.

ARYAN SETTLEMENT OF INDIA DURING THE RGVEDIC PERIOD.

Dr. Abinashchandra Das says that (Rigvedic India, p. 8) "the land in which the Vedic Aryans lived is called Sapta-Sindhavaḥ or the Land of the Seven Rivers which included the Indus or the Sindhu with its principal tributaries on the west and the Sarasvati on the east." "The Ganges and the Yamunā", the Doctor continues, "have been mentioned only once or twice but they have not been included in the computation of seven rivers which gave the country its name." Finally he says that because we do not find any mention of Pāñcāla, Kōsala and Magadha in the Ṛgveda, therefore they did not exist during the Ṛgvedic times, and that their place was occupied by a long stretch of sea that extended from the eastern shores of Sapta Sindhu to the confines of Assam. The existence of the hypothetical sea is inferred from the mention, by a certain poet, in the Ṛgveda, of the eastern and the western seas¹. Now these conclusions seem to have been drawn rather hurriedly. It is somewhat surprising to find it solemnly stated that because Pāñcāla, Kōsala and Maghada &c. are not mentioned in the Ṛgveda therefore they did not exist (Argumentum ex Silentio) during the Ṛgvedic times. It is really strange that because the sons of the Ṛṣi Vātaraśana namely Etasa, R̥śyaśṛṅga &c. mention the eastern and the western seas, Dr. Das therefore would posit the existence of a sea from the Punjab to Assam. Let us examine closely how far these remarks of his are warranted by evidence.

In the Ṛgveda² the poet Viśvāmitra, while invoking the Aśvins, mentions the river Jahnāṇī. Sāyana in explaining

¹ Rv. X, 136, 5.

² Rv. III, 58, 6.

the word "Jahnāvi" says that the river Ganges is meant and renders it by "Jahnukulajā". Wilson says "it might imply the Ganges Jāhnavī if we had reason to suppose that the legend of her origin from Jahnu was known to the Vedas." Wilson would not have expressed this sort of hesitancy had he perceived that some of the Purāṇic legends were Vedic in origin, and that the Purāṇas were primarily meant to represent the history of India of the Vedic Age. It is well known to the Purānist versed in Vedic literature that Jahnu was the distant ancestor of the author of the Ṛk in question¹ and belonged to the early Ṛgvedic Age and that his sacrificial ground was inundated by the waters of the Ganges.² It was in commemoration of this important event that the river became afterwards well known as Jāhnavī. It is well known that rivers, hills, towns, countries were named in this fashion in ancient India. Śrāvastī, Viśālā, Vidarbha, Aṅga, Cedi, Bhāgirathī, Hastināpura are the other examples. Secondly, Gaṅgā has been explicitly mentioned in the Ṛgveda³ by Śamyu, the son of BrhaspatiIII. Śamyu, who was the brother of Bharadvāja⁴ speaks of the high bank of the Ganges in the Ṛgveda⁵ which shows that he was familiar with the Gangetic valley. Thirdly Sindhuksit, the son of Priyamedha Āṅgirasa, explicitly mentions the river Gaṅgā in the Ṛgveda⁶. He could not have done this had he not been acquainted with the river. Fourthly, consider the decisive evidence of the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa where it will be found that Bharata, the son of Duṣmanta, performed seventy eight Aśvamedha sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā and fifty-five on the bank of the Gaṅgā.⁷

¹ जङ्गु षचीवन्तो राट् आहिंसन्त स विश्वामित्रो जाङ्गुवो राजा एतमपश्यत् स राट्ममवत्
अराट्ममवत् ॥ Panc. Bra. XXI, 12, 2; Va. 91, 48-93; Hv. I, 32, 42-52.

² Va. 91, 54-58; Hv. I, 32, 42-47.

³ Rv. VI, 45, 31.

⁴ Rv. VI, 48, 7.

⁵ Rv. VI, 45, 31.

⁶ Rv. X, 75, 5.

⁷ Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, II; 21.

Fifthly in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa it will be found that Bharata Dauśmanti performed no less than seventy eight horse-sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā and fifty-five at a sacred spot named Vṛtraghna on the bank of the Gaṅgā.¹ This most famous king of the Vedic Age, mentioned in the R̥gveda² was, according to the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa³, crowned with the Aindra-Mahābhiseka ceremony by Dīrghatamas Māmateya, the author of the R̥gveda I, 140-164. The R̥gveda was not meant to chronicle all these details about kings and poets of the Vedic Age. It is only by chance that we happen to meet a few of them here and there in the course of prayers offered in honour of the deities and eulogies offered to the gifts of some kings or R̥ṣis.

The valley of the Yamunā also was colonised during the R̥gvedic period, as is attested by the evidence of Sindhuksit, the son of Priyamedha Āṅgīrasa; Sindhuksit notices the river Yamunā in his composition *i. e.* R̥gveda⁴ and we have just now seen in the Śatapatha and the Aitareya that Bharata performed seventy-eight horse sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā. The same incident is mentioned in the Bhāgavata and other Purāṇas. Consider fourthly the fact already mentioned that the famous Pāṇcāla king of the Vedic Age, Sahadeva Sārṅjaya, (the father of Sōmaka) mentioned in the R̥gveda⁵ the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa⁶ and the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa⁷ performed grand sacrifices on the Yamunā at the well known Tīrtha named Agniśīras.⁸ Consider fifthly the explicit statement of Śyāvāśva, the son of Arcanānas Ātreya. Śyāvāśva says⁹ "May I get famous cows on the bank of the river Yamunā" Śyāvāśva Ārcannā nasa could not have declared this, had he not been already

¹ Ait. Bra. VIII, 23, 21.

² Rv. VI, 16, 4; V, 54, 14.

³ Ait. Bra. VIII, 23; 21.

⁴ Rv. X, 75, 5.

⁵ Rv. I, 100 17; IV, 15, 4; 7; 8; 9 0 10.

⁶ Ait. Bra. VII, 34, 9.

⁷ Sat. Bra. II, 4, 4, 3; 4.

⁸ Kumb. MBh. III, 88, 5; Gd. MBh. III, 90, 5.

⁹ Rv. V, 52, 17.

acquainted with the valley of the Yamunā. Consider sixthly the evidence of Vasiṣṭha, the priest of Sudās Paijavana. Vasistha says¹ while describing the victory of Sudās over ten kings "In this battle, Indra killed Bheda; Yamunā and the Tr̥tsus pleased him." Sāyana in explaining the R̥k makes it quite clear as to how the river Yamunā could please the Vedic God Indra. Men inhabiting the banks of the river Yamunā pleased Indra. This shows how decisively the valley of the Yamunā was colonised by the Aryans. Consider seventhly that the famous Cakravartin king Mandhātṛ who belonged to the early Vedic Age (mentioned in the Ṛgveda,² the Gōpatha Brāhmaṇa³ and all the Purāṇas) performed sacrifices on the bank of the Yamunā where many R̥ṣis used to live⁴. At the same place on the Yamunā, Sōmaka Sāhadevya also performed sacrifices⁵. Ninthly the Harivaṃśa,⁶ the Viṣṇu Purāṇa⁷ the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁸ and the Mahābhārata⁹ state in distinct terms that in his childhood, Śrīkṛṣṇa used to play on the bank of the Yamunā; that he compelled a Nāga chieftian Kāliya to submit at that place. These incidents about Kṛṣṇa Vāsudeva have been clothed in romantic garb owing to the fact that he was raised to the status of a deity in later times on account of his many achievements, and also owing to the general reason that old accounts often get mixed up with romance. It is extremely unwise to suppose that the acts ascribed to juvenile Śrīkṛṣṇa have been later developments round nothing. There must be a nucleus round which developments may occur. We have already shown that the Ṛgvedic period extends right up to some of the events of the Mahābhārata, that Vedavyāsa compiled

¹ Rv. VIII, 18, 19.

² Rv. I, 112, 13; VIII, 39, 8; X, 2, 2.

⁴ Kumb. MBh. III, 126, 26.

⁶ Hv. I, 67ch.

⁸ Bh. X, 15, 47; 16, 4-67 &c.

³ Gop. Bra. II, 10.

⁵ Kumb. MBh. III, 126, 26.

⁷ Vs. V, 7 ch.

⁹ Gd. MBh. I, 222 ch.

and grouped the Vedas after the forest of Khāṇḍava prastha was burnt down by his grandson Arjuna; and because the beginning of the events of the Mahābhārata represents full-fledged Indo-Aryan civilisation spread almost all over the Āryāvarta, it will be admitted that the valleys of the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā were inhabited by the Aryans during the R̥gvedic Period. We have seen before that according to Dr. Das (Rigvedic India p. 8) 'the Vedic Aryans lived in the land of seven rivers which included the Indus or the Sindhu with its principal tributaries on the west and the Sarasvatī on the east.' He means to say that the Sarasvatī was the eastern boundary of the land of the R̥gvedic Aryans. It is now clear on how slender evidence this view of his rests. Dr. Das has perhaps perceived his weakness afterwards for we find him making the shadowy statement (Rigvedic India Vo. I.) that the valleys of the Ganges and the Yamunā were "not so eagerly sought for" by the R̥gvedic Aryans.

Even the Southern Kōsala, Cedi, Daśārṇa, Niṣadha Vidarbha &c. situated at the foot of the Vindhya were Aryan settlements during the R̥gvedic period. The mention of the Cedis in the R̥gveda¹ particularly of the Cedi king Kaśu in the R̥gveda², and the interesting description in the Nalōpākhyānam of the Mahābhārata, of the kings of Cedi, Daśārṇa, Niṣadha, Vidarbha, Southern Kōsala &c., and the Purāṇic mention of the king named Cedi, the son of Kauśika as the ancestor of the Caidya kings point to the conclusion that the Aryans were settled at the foot of the Vindhya during the medieval R̥gvedic period. And as the Southern Kōsala and Vidarbha were just to the south of the Vindhya we may conclude that a portion of the Deccan also was occupied. It has been described in Chapter VII. on the Northern Pāñcālas as well as in Chapter I on Divōdāsa and Daśaratha that

¹ Rv. VIII, 5, 37 ; 38 ; 39.

² Rv. VIII, 5, 37.

Trkṣa, Bhṛmyaśva, Mudgala, Vadhryaśva, Divōdāsa, Pijavana, Sudās, Sṛñjaya, Sahadeva, Sōmaka &c. all belonged to the Northern Pāñcāla dynasty. We have also seen that the existence of every one of them is evidenced by the R̥gveda, Anukramaṇīs to the R̥gveda, the Śrauta Sūtras, the Bṛhaddevatā, the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa and the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa &c. We have also seen that Indrasenā, the wife of Mudgala as mentioned in R̥gveda¹, was no other than the daughter of Nala by Damayantī as attested by the Mahābhārata². We also know that the father of Indrasenā, *i. e.* the famous Nala mentioned in the Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa³ was the king of Niṣadha; and this Niṣadha we have established to have been situated at the foot of the Vindhya. The Śatapatha evidently means that Naiṣidha Naḍa was a king of the south. Bhṛmyaśva, the father of the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Mudgala, was the contemporary of Nala's friend R̥tuparna Aikṣvāka. We have established in Chapter XII on the southern Kōśala line, that this Kōśala kingdom of R̥tuparna was the southern Kōśala (=Śaphāla) which was also situated at the south of the Vindhya, and that in approximately 11 hours R̥tuparna drove to Vidarbha which was a contiguous state. No sane scholar should expect to find these interesting details in the R̥gveda which may very properly be termed a book of versified prayers offered to Indra, Varuṇa, the Aśvins, Rudra, the Maruts, &c. It is in the Purāṇas, the Rāmāyaṇa, the Mahābhārata the Brāhmaṇas, the Āraṇyakas, the Upaniṣats, the Śrauta-Sutras, the Bṛhaddevatā and works like them that should be consulted in order that India of the R̥gvedic Age may be properly understood.

Turning to Dr. Das's attitude about Kikāṭa, we find him saying that because there was a sea to the east of the Sapta-Sindhu therefore this Kikāṭa of the R̥gveda⁴ *does not*

¹ Rv. X, 102, 2.

² Kumb. MBh. III, 114, 24.

³ Sat. Bra. II, 2, 2, 1; 2.

⁴ Rv. III, 53, 14.

and *cannot* mean Magadha (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Sāyana says that Kikāṭa was the land of the Non-Aryans. A very old authority like Yāska gives evidence to the same effect¹. Wilson says "Kikāṭa is usually identified with south Behar." Weber says "In the Rik Samhitā where the Kikāṭas the ancient people of Magadha—and their king Pramaganda are mentioned as hostile, we have probably to think of the aborigines of the country." These statements of Wilson and Weber are founded on solid evidence, but as according to Dr. Das a sea must be supposed to have stretched in the R̥gvedic period from the Sapta-Sindhu to Assam, this Kikāṭa could not but be in the Sapta-Sindhu itself and a hilly tract there (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Afterwards Dr. Das almost withdraws his statement by saying that the ships of the R̥gvedic Aryan merchants in their voyage in the eastern sea over the Gangetic trough probably touched south Behar (Rigvedic India, p. 8, foot note). Dr. Das should have noted the fact that the author of the hymn² in which Kikāṭa is mentioned was Viśvāmitra, the former priest of Sudās Paijavana, and that Divodāsa, Pijavana, Sudās, Sahadeva, Sōmaka &c., all belonged to the Northern Pāṇcāla dynasty. As to Kikāṭa, we invite the attention of scholars to the decisive statement in the Vāyu Purāṇa³ which says that in the province of Kikāṭa, are situated the sacred Gayā, the sacred forest of Rājagṛha, the sacred hermitage of Cyavana, and the sacred river Punaḥpunā. This shows that a forest near the capital was named after it and was considered sacred by the pilgrims and that the hermitage of Cyavana was established there before the time of compilation of this portion of the Vāyu Purāṇa. This time is probably post-Vedic as the sacredness of Kikāṭa is enjoined. Gayā was also situated in the province of Kikāṭa. Turning again to the Bhāgavata Purāṇa⁴, we come

¹ Nir. VI, 32.

² Rv. III, 53, 14.

³ Va. 108, 73.

⁴ Bh. I, 3, 24.

across the interesting information that towards the beginning of the Kali Age, the Almighty God came down to this world as Buddha, the descendant of Añjana, in the province of Kīkaṭa. Śrīdhara, commenting on this, says that by Kīkaṭa is meant the province of Gayā. The Ṛgvedic Ṛṣi Kakṣivant went, with his father Dīrghatamas, to Giribraja and performed austerities there¹. All these interesting informations prove that there was no sea to the east of Sapta-Sindhu during the Ṛgvedic Period. We strengthen our position by the following further evidences. In the Ṛgveda², Medhātithi, the son of Kaṇva, addresses the king Vibhindu and praises his gift. Both Kātyāyana and Sāyana give evidence to the same fact, namely that Kāṇva Medhātithi was praising the gift of the King Vibhindu in that Ṛk.³ Turning now to the evidence of the Ṛṣi Medhyātithi, the son of Kaṇva we find that he accepted gifts from the king Pākasthāman, the son of Kurayāna⁴. Medhyātithi Kāṇva also calls Pākasthāman, the king of the country of Bhōja⁵. Both Kātyāyana and Sāyana give evidence to the same fact, namely that the 4 Ṛks from the 21st to the 24 Ṛk of the 3rd hymn of Maṇḍala VIII was composed by Kāṇva Medhyātithi on the occasion of his accepting gifts from the king Pākasthāman, the son of Kurayāna⁶. Turning now to the Vedic work, the Bṛhaddevatā we find it stated that Vibhindu was the king of Kāśi and Pākasthāman was the king of Bhōja⁷. This information of Śaunaka is extremely interesting as it shows that in the early Ṛgvedic Age the kingdoms of Kāśi and Bhōja were already in existence, and the Purāṇas are thus admirably supported when they hold that the ancient kingdom of Kāśi had already been ruled in the

¹ Va. 99, 93 ; Mt. 48, 84-87.

² Rv. VIII, 2, 41.

³ Sarv. Kram. & Say. Kram. on Rv. VIII, 2, 41.

⁴ Rv. VIII, 3, 21-24.

⁵ Rv. VIII, 3, 24.

⁶ Kat. & Say. on Rv. VIII, 3, 21-24.

⁷ Br. Dv. VI, 42.

early Vedic Age by Dīrghatapasa and that after him, his descendant Dhanvantari, the founder of the Āyurveda, was the king of Kāśī¹. After them the kings Bhīmaratha, Divōdāsa Pratardana, Alarka &c., were the kings of Kāśī according to the Purāṇas, and finally in the Sarvānukramaṇī to the Ṛgveda, it will be found that Pratardana, the son of Divōdāsa, the king of Kāśī, was the joint author of the Ṛgveda X, 179. When we have shown before from the Rāmāyaṇa², that Pratardana the king of Kāśī was of the same age as Rāma Dāśarathi and that he came to Ayōdhyā when the coronation of that great Aikṣvāka king was performed; when we further recognize that Bhiṣma Śāntanava, the nephew of the author of Ṛgveda X, 98 took away the three daughters of the king of Kāśī in order to marry them to his brother Vicitravīrya; when at last we remember the fact that Kāśī was settled by the Ṛgvedic Aryans long before the Mahābhārata period and therefore long before the burning of the forest of Khāṇḍavaprastha from which the Ṛgvedic Ṛṣis³ Jaritṛ, Drōṇa, Stambamitra and Sārisṛkta escaped there can be absolutely no room for positing the existence of a sea between the Punjab and the confines of Assam during the Ṛgvedic period as Dr. Das has done.

We add yet another evidence in favour of Kāśī. We know that Agastya, the descendant of Māna, was the author of the Ṛgveda I, 165-191 as evidenced by the Sarvānukramaṇī, the Sāyanukramaṇī, the Bṛhaddevatā as well as the very texts of the Ṛks themselves. This famous Ṛṣi's wife was Lōpāmudrā⁴. It was by virtue of Lōpāmudrā's blessings that Alarka the famous king of Kāśī got a long life⁵. After all, Kāśī is very old having been established by Sunahōtra's grandson Kāśī in the early Ṛgvedic Age. Lōpāmudrā was the daughter of the king of Vidarbha⁶.

¹ Va. 92, 18; 21.

² N. Ram. VII, 38, 15.

³ Rv. X, 142; Kumb. MBh. XIII, 53, 21-23; I, 254, 47; I, 255-257.

⁴ Rv. I, 179.

⁵ Gd. MBh. III, 25, 13; Va. 92, 67.

⁶ Kumb. MBh. XIII, 200, 11.

The poet Dr̥dhacyuta was born to her and Dr̥dhacyuta's son was Iddhavāha. Both Dr̥dhacyuta and Iddhavāha were R̥gvedic poets (Śarv. Kr. to Rv. IX, 25 ; 26.) Bhīma Vaidarbha mentioned in the Aitareya Brāhmaṇa (VII, 34) as a contemporary of the R̥gvedic kings Sahadeva Sārñjaya, Sōmaka Sāhadevyā &c. belonged necessarily to the R̥gvedic Period. It shows that the kingdom of Vidarbha of which the modern name is Berar existed during the Medieval R̥gvedic Period when the poet Māndārya Agastya flourished and composed songs in honour of the Vedic Gods Indra and the Maruts.

Passing on to Dr. Das's attitude about Kōsala, we find him stating that Kōsala could not have existed during the R̥gvedic Period because there is no mention of it in the R̥gveda. As we have said before it is useless to find the mention of countries settled in a collection of hymns such as the R̥gveda primarily is. Whatever historical information we may get there we get out of sufferance. The R̥gvedic Age can never be properly understood unless we tap other sources of information already mentioned. The famous king Kṣemadhṛtvan, the son of Puṇḍarīka, mentioned in the Pañcaviṃśa Brāhmaṇa¹, was a king of Kōsala and belonged to the R̥gvedic Period. Remember also Para Āṭṇāra Hairaṇyanābha Kausalya mentioned in the Samhitās,² Brāhmaṇas³ and Śrauta Sūtras⁴. Daśaratha was the king of Ayōdhyā which was a portion of Kōsala and married Kausalyā *i. e.* the daughter of the king of Kōsala. It was Śrāvasta Yauvanāśva who founded the town Śrāvastī named after him in the early Vedic Age, and this town afterwards became the capital of Northern Kōsala.

¹ Panc. Bra. XXII, 18, 7.

² Taitt. Samh V, 6, 5, 3 ; Kath. Samh. XXII, 3.

³ Panc. Bra. XXV, 16, 3 ; Jaim. Up. Bra. II, 6, 11 ; Sat. Bra. XIII, 5, 4, 4.

⁴ Samkh. Srau. XVI, 9, 11.

The R̥gvedic sage Namī Sāpya (=Nimi of the Purāṇas), who killed the Dāsa chief Namuci¹, was the king of Videha². This shows that Videha was an Aryan settlement during the R̥gvedic Period. Remember also the cases of Rajana Kauneya³, Ugradeva Rājani,⁴ Kratujiṭ Jānaki,⁵ Keśin,⁶ Khāṇḍika,⁷ Khaṇḍika Audbhāri⁸ all of whom belonged to the R̥gvedic Period and are mentioned in the Saṃhitās, Brāhmaṇas and Śrauta Sūtras. The R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Gōtama Rāhugaṇa was the priest of Māthava Videgha⁹.

Even Anga was a settlement of the Aryans during the R̥gvedic Period. In the Mahābhārata (I, 113 ch., Kumba Kōnam recension) it is related in interesting detail that the R̥gvedic Ṛṣi Dīrghatamas Māmateya, after being thrown into the Ganges was rescued by the Kṣattriya king Vali who took the Ṛṣi to his house and, according to the custom of Niyōga then prevalent in the Aryan society, requested the Ṛṣi to raise progeny on the queen. The queen disliked the old poet, but being afraid of her husband ordered her maid servant to go to the poet. Accordingly the famous Kakṣivānt, the author of the R̥gveda I, 116-126 &c. was born. Being apprised of the fact that the queen did not go to the Ṛṣi, the king Vali ordered her again to approach him. This time the queen obeyed, and Aṅga and his brothers were born. The different provinces in which they were installed as kings have, according to the Purāṇas, been named after them. The Mahābhārata finishes by remarking that many Kṣattriyas (=Rulers) of India were

¹ Rv. I, 53, 7 ; VI, 20, 6.

² Panc. Bra. XXV, 10, 17.

³ Taitt. Samh. II, 3, 8, 1 ; Panc. Bra. XIII, 4, 11.

⁴ Panc. Bra. XIV, 3, 17 ; XXIII, 16, 11 ; Tait. Ar. V, 4, 12.

⁵ Taitt. Samh. II, 3, 8, 1 ; Kath. Samh. XI, 1 ; Ait. Bra. VII, 34.

⁶ Baudh. Śrau. XVII, 54 ; Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6 ; Jaim. Up. Bra. III, 29, 1 at seq.

⁷ Baudh. Śrau. XVII, 5, 4.

⁸ Sat. Bra. XI, 8, 4, 6 ; Mait. Samh. I, 4, 12.

⁹ Sat. Bra. I, 4, 1, 10 et. seq. : XI, 4, 3, 20.

the sons of Brāhmaṇas (i. e. the authors of Vedic hymns).

There is absolutely nothing to impeach this very interesting information recorded in the Mahābhārata, for we find that the same account of the birth of Kaksīvant is preserved in the Vedic work Brhaddevatā¹ (IV, 21-24) which gives the additional information that the name of the maid-servant of Vali was Uśik. All the Purāṇas unanimously support the same account of the Mahābhārata, and Sāyana supports it in his introduction to the 116th hymn of Maṇḍala I of the R̥gveda. Accordingly we are of opinion that the account in the Mahābhārata is sober history and none is entitled to discredit it.

The whole affair shows that the kingdom of Anga was established towards the medieval R̥gvedic period. That the kingdom of Anga existed towards the beginning of the later R̥gvedic period is evidenced by the existence of its king Rōmapāda who was a descendant of Anga Vāleya and who was a friend of Daśaratha Aikṣvāka, the contemporary of Atithigva Divōdāsa. This Rōmapāda's son-in-law was the Vedic Ṛṣi Ṛṣyaśṛṅga Vibhāṇḍaki whose existence is attested not only by the Rāmāyaṇa, the Mahābhārata and the Purāṇas, but also by the Vamśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāmaveda. Vibhāṇḍaka had his hermitage on the Kauśikī (=the modern Kuṣī in Purnea).²

Finally we must confess that we have not been able to follow up Dr. Das when he identifies Sapta Sindhavaḥ with the Punjab. We consult the R̥gveda³ for the word and everywhere the word Sapta-Sindhavaḥ means the famous seven rivers namely, the *Gaṅgā*, the *Yamunā*, the *Sarasvatī*, the *Sutudri*, the *Paruṣṇi*, the *Marudvrdhā* with which the *Asiknī* joins, and the *Ārjikiyā* with which the *Vitastā* and the *Suṣōmā* join. These famous seven rivers

¹ Br. Dv. IV, 21-24.

² Gd. MBh. III, 110, 22-26.

³ Rv. I, 32, 12; VIII, 69, 12; VIII, 96, 1; IX, 66, 6; X, 43, 3.

mentioned by the Ṛṣi Sindhuksit, the son of Priyamedha Āṅgīrasa, in the Ṛgveda X, 75, 5, are always meant by the word Sapta-Sindhavaḥ. If the word Sapta-Sindhavaḥ, instead of meaning the seven rivers, must mean the land of the seven rivers or the valley of the seven rivers, it is difficult to understand why Dr. Das excludes the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā from the list (Rigvedic India, p. 8) in the face of the fact that the Gaṅgā and the Yamunā are the very first and the second in the series. Thus it is really difficult to understand what Dr. Das means by stating "The Ganges and the Yamunā have not been included in the computation of seven rivers which gave the country its name" (Rigvedic India, p. 8).



CHAPTER XX.

(For of the Date of the Mahābhārata war.)

FROM BIMBISĀRA TO CHANDRAGUPTA MAURYA.

With great diffidence, we now proceed to settle the chronology of this period of Indian history. Three sources are available, the Purāṇas, the Pāli Canon of the Buddhists and the literature of the Jainas. Scholars have ranged themselves on one side or the other, some attach importance to the Pāli texts, some to the Purāṇas, while others have been inclined towards the Jain chronology. The task is really difficult, and has puzzled the scholars for a long time. We shall see how far these sources can be reconciled.

It is related in the Mahāvamśa that virtuous Bimbisāra was fifteen years old when he was anointed king by own father.¹ Bimbisāra reigned full 15 years when Siddhārtha paid him his first visit.² After this visit, Bimbisāra reigned for 37 years more³ so that according to the Mahāvamśa the total reign-period of Bimbisāra was one of 52 years. The Vāyu and the Matsya however allot him a reign of 28 years⁴. The period in years in the Brahmāṇḍa⁵ for Bimbisāra is given as 'aṣṭatriṃśat' which is evidently a corruption for 'aṣṭaviṃśat'. 'Viṃśat' in one Purāṇa has often been changed into 'triṃśat' in another for many kings in the Purāṇic dynastic lists. It may be admitted then that the Purāṇas allot 28 years to Bimbisāra. The Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa say⁶ that Darśaka succeeded Bimbisāra and that he ruled for 25 years, but the Matsya⁷ allots 24 years to Darśaka corrupting his name into Vamśaka. The

¹ MV. 11, 28.

² MV. 11, 30.

³ Bd. iii 74, 131.

⁴ MV. 11, 30.

⁵ Va. 99, 318; Mt. 272, 7.

⁶ Va. 99, 318; Bd. iii 74, 131.

⁷ Mt. 272, 9.

truth seems to be that Darśaka was associated in the government of Bimbisāra for 24 years after which Bimbisāra was succeeded by Ajātaśatru, the son of Bimbisāra, by Cellanā, the daughter of Ceṭaka, the Licchavi chief of Vaiśālī. There is no reason to doubt the tradition handed down to us by Bhāsa¹ that Udayana the king of Kauśāmbī married Padmāvatī, the sister of Darśaka, the king of Magadha. That was the tradition in the third century A.D. to which Bhāsa may belong. The same tradition is preserved in the Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara which however cannot name the Magadha king whose daughter was married to Udayana. We shall see later on that Udayana and Ajātaśatru were contemporaries and belonged to the same generation. Udayana was probably older than Ajātaśatru by a few years. Hence Udayana could not have married the grand-daughter of Ajātaśatru, as rightly shown by Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar. Hence Udayan's brother-in-law could have been Ajātaśatru or Darśaka, the successor of Bimbisāra. The Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa are probably right in placing Darśaka just after Bimbisāra. Darśaka was most probably one Bimbisāra's many sons and managed the state affairs for 24 years during the life-time of Bimbisāra. This being in agreement with the statement in the Mahāvamśa that Bimbisāra reigned for 52 years (=28+24), being reconcilable with the traditions of Bhāsa and Kathā-Sarit-Sāgara, being further strengthened by the order of succession in the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa, seems to be the true history, and the identification of Darśaka with Nāga-Dāsaka stands on a bad philology and therefore

¹ काष्ठी कौय—एषा खलु सुहृदिरभिहितनामधेयस्यास्माकं
महाराजदशकस्य भगिनी पद्मावती नाम ।

* * * *

योगेश्वरायण—एषा सा मगधराजपुत्री पद्मावती नाम, &c.

Svap, Vāsav. I.

on a wrong ground ; for 'Dāsaka' is not the softened Pali variant from 'Darśaka.' The suffix 'क' in 'दासक' is diminutive or indicative of contempt. The name is Nāga-Dāsa in one of the Buddhistic literatures. Both the names (Nāga-Dāsaka or Nāga-Dāsa) mean 'a slave of Nāga.' It is not a personal name at all, but a nick-name. This king was most certainly so nick-named because he was practically a slave in the hands of Śiśunāga. His personal name was unknown to the Pali authorities.

Bimbisāra had many sons namely Abhaya¹ Śilavant,² Vimala Kōṇḍañña³ (by Ambapālī, the public girl), Ajataśatru, (by Cellanā) and probably Darśaka etc. Of these sons, Prince Abhaya once found an infant lying on a heap of dust. It was the child of Śālavatī, the public girl. Abhaya brought the child up and named him Jīvaka. Jīvaka went to Takṣaśilā, learned that branch of the Āyurveda which is called Kaumārabhṛtyā, came back an expert Kaumārabhṛtya to Rājagṛha, cured Bimbisāra of fistula, was appointed a royal surgeon and served the Buddhist Bhikṣu fraternity at Rājagṛha⁴. The derivation of the name Jīvaka Kōmārabhacca by the Mahāvagga reminds us of the Purāṇic derivative legends round about the names Jarāsandha, Māndhātṛ, Drōṇa Bhāradvāja, Patañjali, Akṣapāda Gautama &c. Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar has just slipped it. Bimbisāra married Kōśaladevī, the daughter of Mahākōśala, the father of Prasenajit, the king of Kōśala. On account of the frequent night attacks on the old capital Kuśāgrapura, and the houses of citizens therein being set on fire at night by the Licchavis, Bimbisāra built the new town of Rājagṛha to the north of Giribraja to check their invasions.⁵ Afterwards he made peace with them by marrying Cellanā, the daughter of Ceṭaka, the Licchavi chief of Vaiśālī⁶. she was also named

¹ Mahāvagga. VIII, 1, 4 et. Seq. ² Thera-gatha Trans, p. 269.

³ Thera-gatha p. 65.

⁴ Mahāvagga VIII, 1, 4 et. seq.

⁵ Vinaya pitaka.

⁶ Jacobi, Introd. S. B. E. Vol. XXII.

Vāsavī and was the niece of Gōpāla.¹ Thus after making peace by matrimonial alliances with the houses of Kōsala and Vaiśālī, he annexed Anga to his kingdom, the capital of which *i.e.* Campā was occupied and destroyed by Śatānīka II, the king of Kauśāmbī, a few years before Bimbisāra's annexation.² Bimbisāra made over the charge of government to his son Ajātaśatru when the latter was about to stab him with a dagger but was seized upon by the officers. Ajātaśatru, however, starved him to death, and afterwards expressed repentance to Buddha for his sin.³ Darsaka, Śilavant, Vimala etc. went away as Buddhist monks for fear of Ajātaśatru. Ajātaśatru (=Kūṇika) was, according to Hemacandra, overpowered with sorrow at the death of his father, and transferred his capital from Rājagṛha to Campā.⁴ When Ajātaśatru starved his father Bimbisāra to death, Kōsaladevī, the step-mother of Ajātaśatru, died from grief at the loss of her husband. Her father Mahākōsala, when he gave her in marriage to Bimbisāra, granted a village in the district of Kāśī as bath-powder money⁵ (नहान-चूर्ण-मूल = स्नानचूर्ण-मूल) After the death of Bimbisāra and Kōsaladevī, Ajātaśatru was in possession of this village, but Prasenajit, the son of Mahākōsala, thought that the parricide Ajātaśatru should not be allowed to enjoy the village, and so resolved to dispossess him. Thus there was a war between Prasenajit and Ajātaśatru. In three successive campaigns Prasenajit was beaten, but in the fourth campaign on account of his arranging his forces in a caravan-like array (शकटव्यूह), Ajātaśatru was defeated and taken a prisoner to Śrāvastī, the capital of Kōsala.

¹ Rockhill, *Life of the Buddha*, p. 63. ² Kalpasutra (Book VI).

³ *Jat.* V, 261-2; *Digh. Nik.* 1, 85; *Dialogues of the Buddha* 1899, p. 94; *S. B. B.* II, 94; Rockhill, *Life of the Buddha* p. 95 et. seq.

⁴ *Sthav. Car.* VI, 32.

⁵ नहान-चूर्ण is best rendered by 'bath-powder' and not by 'bath and perfume' as Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar has done.

Prasenajit had a daughter named Vajirā or Vajiri Kumārī¹, and his son Viḍūḍabha by his wife Vāsava Kṣattriyā, was his general². He gave his daughter Vajirā in marriage to Ajātaśatru and dismissed the newly married couple with the village in Kāśi as the dowery of Vajirā. The first minister of Prasenajit was Migāra or Mṛgadharā³ who was a sceptic and an adherent of the naked Tirthakas (*i.e.* Nirgrantha ascetics). A second was Dīgha Kārāyana⁴ (=Dīrgha Cārāyaṇa) who was an authority on established practices of kings.⁵ Prasenajit's mahāmātra was Sirivaḍḍa and his famous elephant was Ekapuṇḍarīka.⁶

Ajātaśatru now turned his attention to attack the confederacy of Vaiśali. This confederacy consisted of nine clans, some of which were the Licchivis (or Licchavis), the Vṛjis (or Vajjis), the Jñātrikas, and the Videhas. This confederacy of nine clans was known as the confederacy of the Vṛjis or of the Licchivis, as the Vṛjis and the Licchivis were the most important of the nine clans. These nine Licchivi clans again federated themselves with the nine Mallaki clans and the eighteen Gaṇarājas of Kāśi-Kōśala. Kikī was the king of the Kāśis,⁷ while Ceṭaka was the king of the Licchivis proper and had his capital at Vaiśālī. Ceṭaka's daughter Cellanā, as we have seen, was the mother of Ajātaśatru while Triśalā, sister of Ceṭaka, was the mother of Mahāvīra.

However, Kūṇik-Ajātaśatru made protracted war on the confederacy of the Licchivis, the Mallakis and the eighteen

¹ Majjh. Nik. II, (Majjhimanipannāsam), 87 Ch., R. Chalmer's edition p. 110.

² Majjh. Nik. II, 87 ch., p. 110; 90 Ch., p. 130.

³ Hoerule, Uvāsagadasāo, Appendix III, p. 56.

⁴ Majji Nik. II. Majjhimanipannāsam, 89, Robert Chalmers' edition p. 118.

⁵ Arthasastra 95 ch.

⁶ Majjh. Nik. II, 88 ch, Chalmers' edition p. 112.

⁷ Majjh. Nik. II, 81 Ch.

Gaṇarājas of Kāśi-Kōsala for more than sixteen years, and at last was able to effect their ruin which it was his firm resolve to do, although his cause was unrighteous.¹

As a result of this war, Vaiśālī, Videha, Kāśi and probably a small portion of Kōsala also were annexed to the kingdom of Ajātaśatru, but a greater portion of Kōsala over which Prasenajit or his son Viḍūḍabha reigned, continued to maintain its independence till the descendants of the last king Sumitra of the line were uprooted Mahāpadma Nanda. The kingdom of Avantī whose capital was Ujjayinī, now stood as the only great rival of Magadha and the Majjima Nikāya informs us that powerful Ajātaśatru was busy in fortifying his capital, being afraid of an invasion by the fierce Pradyota (=Pajjota) of Avantī. But the invasion was not probably made, for the eloquent Buddhist Pali Canon or the Jaina literature would have recorded it, had it ever been made. The fame of the descendants of Pradyota was destroyed by Śiśunāga, as we shall see later.

Ajātaśatru reigned for 32 years.² It was at the eighth year of his reign that the great Gautama Buddha died.³ The Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa are wrong in allotting 25 years to Ajātaśatru.⁴

Ajātaśatru was, according to the Mahāvaiṣṇava, murdered by his son Udayibhadra, but the Sthavirāvali-Carita informs us that Udāyin was overpowered with sorrow at the death of his father Ajātaśatru, and transferred his capital from Campā to Pāṭalīputra.⁵ This agrees with the interesting information supplied by the Vāyu that Udāyin founded the town of Kusumapura (=Pāṭalīputra) on the south bank of the Ganges in the fourth year of his reign.⁶ The order

¹ Uvāsagadasāo, Appendix, II, p. 7.)

² MV. II, 31.

³ MV. II, 30.

⁴ Va. 99, 317 ; Bd. III, 74, 130.

⁵ Sthav. Car. VI, 22-188.

⁶ Va. 99, 319.

of succession in the Viṣṇu which inserts Darśaka between Ajātaśatru and Udayāśva must be rejected, as we have seen before.

The Sthavirāvalicarita informs us that Udāyin was a very powerful king and defeated and killed the king of a certain country, in battle and the son of that king went to Ujjayinī, and to the king there related the story of his distress¹. The deposed prince got into the favour of the king of Avanti who became very jealous of Udāyin.² The king of Avanti helped the deposed prince who having been disguised as a monk, murdered Udāyin while asleep.³ This is evidently the hint of rivalry existing between Magadha and Avanti to become the one paramount power in Northern India. The annexation of Anga, the rooting out of the Vṛjis (or Vajjis), the Videhas, the conquest of the Kāśis, and the humbling down of Kōśala by Magadha, while the alliance between the houses of Vatsa and Avanti meant that the rivalry had already been begun; for we have already seen that Ajātaśatru was in dread of an attack on his capital by the fierce Pradyōta of Avanti. The contest was finally decided in favour of Magadha under the leadership of Śiśunāga who, according to the Purāṇas, destroyed the prestige and influence of the descendants of Pradyōta, as we shall see later on.

Udāyin according to the Mahāvaiṣṇava⁴ reigned for 16 years, but the Vāyu, the Matsya and the Brahmāṇḍa un-animously allot 33 years to Udāyin.⁵ It will appear afterwards that this Purāṇic figure cannot be accepted as the reign-period of Udāyin.

Hemacandra says that on the death of the Udāyin who left no heirs, the five royal insignia viz., the state elephant the horse, the parasol, the pitcher and the chowries were

¹ Sthav. car. VI, 189-190.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 191.

³ Sthav. Car. VI, 208.

⁴ MV. IV, 1-2.

⁵ Va. 99, 319; Mt. 272, 10; Bd. III, 74, 132.

anointed by the ministers and led through the streets, and the procession met the marriage procession of a man named Nanda, the son of a courtesan by a barber; and the five royal insignia themselves pointed Nanda out as the king of Magadha.¹ Then the ministers, officials, citizens and inhabitants of villages gladly performed the 'abhiṣeka' ceremony of Nanda.² Thus Nanda, the successor of Udāyin become king 60 years after the death of Mahāvīra.³ Nanda and his descendants continued to rule Magadha till the last Nanda king was deposed by Viṣṇugupta Cāṇakya 155 years after the death of Mahāvīra.⁴ Thus Hemacandra allots 95 years (=155—60) to Nanda and his descendants. This agrees fairly well with the Purāṇic tradition that the Nandas ruled for about a hundred years. The Purāṇas probably borrowed the information from ancient Jain sources

The Mahāvamśa mentions Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāga-Dāsaka as the lineal descendants of Udāyin, and gives 8 years to Anuruddha and Muṇḍa, and 24 years to Nāga-Dāsaka (=The slave of Nāga). The Mahāvamśa is probably wrong in stating that Muṇḍa was the son of Anuruddha, for it is impossible on genealogical considerations that the joint reign-period of the father and the son should be only 8 years after the grand-father had died quite a young man after a short reign of 16 years only. The existence of Muṇḍa as the king of Magadha and as the descendant of Udayibhadra is attested by the Divyāvadāna⁵ while the Anguttara Nikāya⁶ describes in detail how Muṇḍa, the

¹ Sthav. Car. VI, 231-241.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 242.

³ अनन्तरं वर्षमानस्त्राभिनिर्वाणवासरात् ।

गतायां षष्ठिवत्सयामिष नन्दोऽभवन्नृपः ॥ Sthav. Car. VI, 243.

⁴ एवं च श्रीमद्वागीरसुक्ते वेषेण गते ।

पञ्चपञ्चाशदधिके चन्द्रगुप्तोऽभवन्नृपः ॥ Sthav. Car. VII, 339.

⁵ Divyavadana, Cowell's edition XXVI, 369.

⁶ Ang. Nik. Nipata V, 50 (Mundarajavagga).

king of Pāṭaliputra, was overpowered with sorrow at the death of his queen Bhadrādevī. Muṇḍa's treasurer was Priyaka.

The statement in the Mahāvamśa (IV, 3-7) that Ajātaśatru and his lineal descendants Udāyin, Anuruddha, Muṇḍa, and Nāga-Dāsaka were parricides, is not wholly incredible as Kauṭilya likens the ancient Indian princes to crabs, generally branding them as parricides, and discusses the supreme need of guarding over them from their very birth. The names Anuruddha and Śuśunāga of the Mahāvamśa seem to be the corrupt forms of the correct names Aniruddha and Śiśunāga. Further, the Pāli authorities have most probably forgotten the real name of the successor of Muṇḍa. They call him by the name Nāga-Dāsa or Nāga-Dāsaka (=the slave of Nāga). This name indicates that this worthless king was a mere puppet in the hands of Śiśunāga.

The Mahāvamśa states that the thorne of Puṣpapura was offered by the citizens, ministers, officials etc. of Puṣpapura to Śuśunāga. The Sthavirāvalīcarita omits the unimportant kings, Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāga-Dāsa and states that after the death of Udāyin, the throne of Pāṭaliputra was offered by the ministers and citizens of Pāṭaliputra to Nanda, the son of a courtesan by a barber.² It is difficult to believe how the throne of Magadha could be offered to a man in the street and of such a low origin, by the ministers officials and citizens of Pāṭaliputra. Hemacandra remembered that the throne of Magadha was offered to somebody whose name he got from ill-informed sources as Nanda, but whose real name was Nandivardhana or Nandavardhana, and this Nandi(—a—)-vardhana has been confounded with Nanda Mahāpadma whom Hemacandra brands as the son of a courtesan by a barber. The Purāṇas also omit or forget the weaklings Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāga-Dāsa, and

¹ MV. IV, 3-7.

² Sthav. Car. VI, 242.

call the successor of Udāyin by the name Nandivardhana. The throne of Magadha was offered to him by the citizens of Pāṭaliputra, after the weak and unimportant successors of Udāyin; and this has been imperfectly remembered by Hemacandra who has, on account of the similarity of names, not only confounded Nandi-(a)-vardhana with Nanda (=Mahāpadma), but has practically supported the wrong tradition that Nanda (= Mahāpadma) ruled for about a hundred years (95 years according to the Sthavirāvalicarita). Thus it appears that the word Śīśunāga was a title of Nandi-(a)-vardhana, so that his full name was Nandi-(a)-vardhana Śīśunāga.

According to the Mahāvamśa, Śīśunāga reigned for 18 years, but the Purāṇas state that he ruled for 40 years. He may be assumed to have been the governor of Magdha for the previous 22 years (=40—18). He transferred his capital to Vaiśālī.¹ The fact that Śīśunāga had his capital at Vaiśālī and not at Pāṭaliputra, seems to be one of the reasons for which the ill-informed Purāṇists of a far later period have been tempted to carry Śīśunāga and Kākavarṇa to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, as they knew that Udāyin transferred his capital to Pāṭaliputra.

The Matsya explicitly states that Śīśunāga (=Śusunāga of the Mahāvamśa) destroyed the prestige of the Pradyōtas, and occupied Giribraja after placing his son Kākavarṇa at Vārāṇasī.² Now Avanti(-Nandi)-vardhana, the son of Pālaka, and Viśākhayūpa being the last kings of the dynasty, as mentioned in the Purāṇas, it must have been their fame (as well as that of the other members of the family)

¹ Bigandet, Life or Legend of Buddha, II, 115; Rhys Davids, Buddhist India, p. 37.

² हत्वा तेषां यशः कुतस्त्रं शिशुनाको भविष्यति । &c,

वाराणस्यां सुतं स्थाप्य भविष्यति गिरिब्रजम् ॥ Mt. 272, 6,

cf. also Bd. iii, 74, 127-8. and Va. 99, 314; 315.

which was destroyed by Śīsūnāga, and the Purāṇās evidently mean to push home this fact by mentioning Śīsūnāga after Avantivardhana, the last Pradyōta king. Hence Śīsūnāga and Kākavarṇa cannot be carried to the top of the list as they have been in the Purāṇas. Mr. Jayswal has distorted the real meaning of the first line of the verse quoted below by translating it as "a Śīsūnāka having completely destroyed their fame" (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 108) But why 'a Śīsūnāka' in the face of the explicit mention of Śīsūnāka and then of his son Kākavarṇa in the next lines. Mr. Jayswal has identified the Magadha king Nandivardhana, the Purāṇic successor of Udāyin, with Nandivardhana, the successor of Ajaka (= Āryaka, the son of Gōpāla) of the Pradyōta dynasty. He has interpreted 'Vardhana' in the name 'Nandivardhana' as 'the Increaser' i.e. 'the Increaser of the Empire of Magadha' and has hazarded the conjecture that Nandivardhana added Avantī to his empire at the 10th year of his reign. (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 78). Now mark in the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa, the line which runs as वृहद्रथेष्वतीतेषु वीतिहोत्रेषु वर्त्तिषु. The corresponding line in the Matsya¹ runs as वृहद्रथेष्वतीतेषु वीतिहोत्रेष्ववन्तिषु. It is evident that वृ-वर्त्तिषु at the end of the line quoted from the Vāyu and the Brahmāṇḍa is the corrupt form of अवन्तिषु as preserved in the Matsya. Now mark the Vāyu form (अ)-वर्त्तिवर्द्धन² for the name of the successor of Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty. It is at once clear that (अ)-वर्त्ति वर्द्धन of the Vāyu is the corruption of the correct name अवन्तिवर्द्धन

Thus it is evident that the Vāyu chooses to call the Pradyōta king, Nandivardhana, by the name Avantivardhana. If 'Vardhana' is supposed to mean the Increaser of Empire, as Mr. Jayswal has made it mean, then it may be argued that, this Avantivardhana was the Increaser, not of the Magadhan Empire, but of the Empire of Avanti, and

¹ Mt. 272, 1.

² तत्सुतोऽवर्त्तिवर्द्धनः ॥ Va. 99, 313.

has, for this reason, been named Avantivardhana in the Vāyu.

The son of Śiśunāga has been called Kālāśōka in the Mahāvamśa. The Divyāvadāna calls him Kākavarṇin.² The very names Śuśunāga of the Mahāvamśa and Kākavarṇin of the Divyāvadāna indicate that they are undoubtedly the Purāṇic Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa; and the Purāṇas are clearly wrong in carrying Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa to the top of the list because in that case the fame of the last Pradyōta kings could not have been destroyed by Śiśunāga, as it actually was, according to the Purāṇas themselves. When this synchronism between Avantivardhana, the successor of Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty, and Śiśunāga of Magadha has been first declared by the Vayu, the Brahmanḍa and the Matsya etc., when it is further followed up by the Mahāvamśa which relates that the 'amātya' Śuśunāga was offered the throne of Magadha by the citizens, and when it is further found in the Divyāvadāna that Kākavarṇin was a successor of Muṇḍa, there should be no doubt that Śiśunāga and Kākavarṇa are there in the list after Nāga-Dāsaka; and that Mr. Jayaswal would have been more sober had he not assumed that the Pradyōta chronology has been thrown in the Śiśunāga chronology parenthetically (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. Page 76) and had he not tried to identify Kālāśōka with Nandivardhana on his wrongly assumed synchronism deduced on the confused order of succession in the Purāṇas. It is not necessary to try to identify this Kākavarṇa Śaiśunāgi with Nandivardhana, the successor of Udāyin, as Mr. Jayaswal has done (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, page 77). Because there is an "ī" at the end of the name (Kākavarṇī) in the Divyāvadāna, Mr. Jayaswal gratuitously assumes that the original authorities of the Divyāvadāna seem to have called

² राजगृहे नगरे विम्बिसारो राजा राज्यं कारयति । राज्ञो विम्बिसारस्य अजातशत्रु पुत्रः । अजातशत्रुबुधायी । उदयिनद्रस्य मुण्डः ॥ मुण्डस्य काकवर्णी ॥ Cowell's Divyavadana XXVI, p. 369.

him Darśaka, the Kākavarṇi, *i.e.* a descendant of Kākavarṇa (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. page 85) to suit his desperate identification of the Purāṇic Darśaka with Kākavarṇi of the Divyāvadāna. (J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. page 85). Thus Mr. Jayaswal proposes that Kālāsōka, was the same as Nandivardhana as well as Darśaka. It comes to this then that one and the same man had the four different names :—Darśaka, Kākavarṇi, Kālāsōka and Nandivardhana. Is it not too much ? Kākavarṇin means 'one who has the colour of a crow' (काकस्य वर्णं अस्ति अस्य इत्यर्थे णिनि) and Kakavarṇa means one whose colour is like that of a crow) काकस्य वर्णं इव वर्णं यस्य सः), and it is only superfluous to state that these two mean the same person. The argument of Mr. Jayaswal that because 'Kāma' and 'Caṇḍāla' in 'Kāmā-sōka, and 'Caṇḍālāsōka' have been used in the moral sense therefore 'Kāla' in 'Kālāsōka' should also have been used in that sense¹—need not be taken too seriously. Instances are not rare in history, in which adjectives have also been used in the physical sense. The Black Prince, Richard Crookback, William Rufus, Tamar-lane (=the lame Timur), Ajataśatru Kūṇika (=the crookedarmed Ajātaśatru) etc. are the typical instances.

According to the Mahāvamśa, at the end of the 10th year of Kālāsōka's reign, a century passed after the Nirvāṇa of Buddha.² The exactness of calculation of the eloquent Mahāvamśa followed up by other Sacred Buddhist Texts can leave little room for doubting the correctness of its history. It was at the end of this year that the second Buddhist congress was held. Now mark here that Tārānāth states that 'Yasa held a Congress of 700 bhikṣus at the Kusumpurī Vihāra in Vaiśālī under the patronage of the king Nandin.'³ Notice also in the Mahāvamśa that the

¹ J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. p. 85.

² MV. IV, 8.

³ Schiefner, p. 41. (Mr. Jayswal's Paper J. B. O. R. S. 1915 Sept. p. 78n.)

thera Yasa, was one of the chief theras in the Congress held in the Vālikārāma in Veśālī being protected by the king Kālāsōka, and under the leadership of the thera Revata¹ who chose 700 out of that troop of Bhikṣus.² The name of Yasa and the number 700 are also attested by the Divyāvādāna.³ The Cullavagga⁴ calls him Yasa Kākaṇḍakaputta. The Mahāvagga⁵ calls him Yasa kulapatta. The name Yasa Kākaṇḍakaputta, the thera Revata and the number 700 are mentioned also in the Mahābodivaṃśa (p. 96,) in connection with the council held at Vālukārāma in Veśālī.

It is at once evident then that this is the Second Buddhist Congress that was held at Vaiśālī when Mahā-Nandi (=the great Nandi=Nandin of Tārānāth) was reigning at Puṣṭapura. The same king has been called Kālāsōka in the Mahāvāṃśa and Kākavarṇin in the Divyāvādāna. In fact the word 'Asōka' means 'joy' or 'gladness' and is an equivalent of 'Nandi.' He was most probably of dark complexion, and was accordingly surnamed Kāla or Kākavarṇa, so that his full name was Kāla Asōka or Kākavarṇa Mahānandi.

It comes to this then that the great Nandi of Tārānath (=Mahā-Nandi of the Purāṇas) was the same as Kālāsōka or Kākavarṇa. Bāṇa informs us that Kākavarṇa, the son of Śīsunāga, was taken somewhere in an artificial aerial car and was murdered in the vicinity of his city with a dagger thrust into his throat.⁶ According to the Mahāvāṃśa he reigned for 28 years.⁷ The figures of the Purāṇas which are ill-informed and mutually contradictory may be safely rejected.

Kākavarṇa had ten sons who, according to the Mahā-

¹ MV. IV, 63.

² MV. IV, 61 ; 62.

³ Div. p. 381; the Divyāvādāna confuses Kālāsōka with Asōka Maurya.

⁴ Cullavagga XII, 1, 1 et seq. ; 2, 1 et seq.

⁵ Mahāvagga I, 7, 1-15.

⁶ Harsacarita V.

⁷ MV. IV, 8.

vaṃśa¹ together ruled for 22 years. Thier names are : Bhadrāsena, Korāṇḍavarṇa, Maṅgura, Sarbañjaha, Jālika, Ubhaka, Sañjaya, Korabya, Nandivardhana, and Pañcamaka —(Mahābōdhivaṃśa p. 98). Amongst the sons of Kākavarṇa, one was named Nandivardhana, but he need not be identified with the Purānic Nandivardhana as suggested by Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar². The reason will be clearer as we proceed. After these ten kings, the nine Nandas reigned for 22 years according to the Mahāvaṃśa.³ Their names, according to the Mahābōdhivaṃśa, (p. 98,) were : Ugrasena, Paṇḍuka, Paṇḍugati, Bhūtapāla, Rāṣṭrapāla, Gōviṣāṇaka, Dasa-siddhaka, Kevaṭṭa and Dhana.

The Purāṇas inform us that Mahāpadma who had eight sons, was the son of Mahānandi by a Śūdra woman, and exterminated the Kṣattriyas like a second Paraśurāma.⁴ This Mahāpadma and his eight sons, one of whom was, according to the Hindu tradition, known by the name Sumālya (or Sukalpa) were well-known as the nine Nandas, while we have just now seen that the first Nanda is named Ugrasena in the Mahābōdhivaṃśa. Hence Mr. D. R. Bhandarkar seems to be reasonable in identifying Mahāpadma with Ugrasena. The Sthavirāvalīcarita brands him as the son of a courtesan by a barber. But it is difficult to believe how the throne of Magadha could be offered to a man in the street and of such a low origin by the ministers, officials and citizens of Pāṭaliputra. The mistake has really been due to the similarity of the names Nandivardhana and Nanda. The throne, as we have seen was offered to Nandivardhana (=Śiśunāga), while Mahāpadma Nanda, had he been the son of a courtesan by a barber as Hemacandra describes him to have been, could have the throne if he could usurp it, and this is exactly what the Greek account says of

¹ MV. V, 14.

² Car. Lec. p. 83.

³ MV. V, 15.

⁴ Vs. IV, 24, 4 ; Va. 99, 328 ; Mt. 272, 19.

him. The last Nanda who was reigning at the time of Alexander's invasion was named as nearly Agrammes or Xandrammes as the Greeks could catch the unfamiliar Indian sounds. Curtius says "His father (*i.e.* Agrammes' or Xandrammes' father. *e.* the first Nanda *i.e.* Mahāpadma Nanda) was, in fact, a barber, scarcely staving off hunger by his daily earnings, but who, from his being not uncomely in person, had gained the affections of the queen, and was, by her influence, advanced to too near a place in the confidence of the reigning monarch. Afterwards however he treacherously murdered his sovereign; and then under the pretence of acting as the guardian to the royal children, usurped the supreme authority, and having put the young princes to death begot the present king."

Mahāpadma thus was, according to the contemporary Greek writers, a barber in fact, and according to the Jaina tradition, the son of a courtesan by a barber, while the Purāṇs say that he was the son of Mahānandi (= Kākavarṇa) by a Śūdra woman. The Hindu account fits in well with the Greek account if this Śūdra concubine of Mahānandi-Kākavarṇa be supposed to have been a woman of the barber class, for then also the caste of Mahāpadma would be the barber caste, according to the ancient Indian laws of castes. It is not also improbable that a campaign of calumny was started by the Brāhmaṇas and the Kṣattriyas to rouse popular feelings against the Nandas, especially for the reason that Mahāpadma uprooted all the reigning Kṣattriya dynasties with the help of his minister Kalpaka, and the Jaina account of the origin of Mahāpadma Nanda is probably a reminiscence of this calumny.

The sovereign murdered by Agrammes' father (*i.e.* by Nanda Mahāpadma) in the Greek account was evidently Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi who, according to Bāṇa, as we have already seen, was murdered in the vicinity of his city with a dagger thrust into his throat. The chronology of the Vāyu

agrees remarkably with the chronology of the Mahāvamśa. The Mahāvamśa allots 22 years to the sons of Kālāśōka (=Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi) and 22 years to the nine Nandas, so that according to the Mahāvamśa, 44 years elapsed between the death of Kālāśōka-Kākavarṇa-Mahanandi and the accession of Candragupta Maurya. Most manuscripts of the Vāyu state that Mahāpadma ruled for 28 years and Kauṭilya took 16 years to uproot the sons of Mahāpadma, so that according to the Vāyu also, the same period of 44 years elapsed between the same two incidents ; and it appears from the nature of the accounts of the various sources at our disposal that Mahāpadma really ruled in the name of the ten sons of Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi and then murdered them.

It is not difficult now to see how the essentially wrong tradition that the Nandas ruled for about a hundred years originated. We have already seen that Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi's father was Śiśunāga-Nandivardhana. It was the confusion between the personal name Nandivardhana (whose title was Śiśunāga) and the title Nanda (of Mahāpadma) that was responsible for the origin of the wrong tradition. According to the Sthavirāvalicarita which omits or forgets the unimportant weaklings Anuruddha, Muṇḍa and Nāga-dāsa, Udāyin's successor Nanda (=Nandivardhana Śiśunāga) was offered the throne of Magadha 95 years before the accession of Candragupta, while according to the Mahāvamśa, Śuśunāga (=Śiśunāga-Nandivardhana) was offered the throne 90 years before the accession of Candragupta. Thus the Purāṇists knew that the Nandas were the predecessors of the Mauryas, and that Udāyin's successor Nandivardhana, erroneously taken as the first Nanda as in the Sthavirāvalicarita, was offered the throne of Magadha about a hundred years before the accession of Candragupta. Thus the wrong tradition of the Viṣṇu and the Matsya originated out of a confusion between two similar sounding names. That it is substantially wrong is proved by the allotment in the Vāyu

of 28 years to Nanda Mahāpadma and 16 years to his sons, and this is in exact agreement with the chronology of the Mahāvamśa, enlightened with the Greek account that Mahāpadma really ruled as a guardian in the name of the sons of Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi (= Kālāśōka). Accordingly, as attested by the Vāyu and the Mahāvamśa, it is clear that Mahāpadma Nanda and his sons together ruled for 44 years after which Agrammes or Xandrammes or Dhana Nanda, *i.e.* the last reigning Nanda king was uprooted by Cāṇakya in a war in which Bhadraśāla was the Commander-in-Chief of the Nanda army and in which the carnage was really terrible.¹

The following table shows the chronology of the three available sources.

Purāṇic figures.	Mahāvamśa figures.	Figures derived the Sthavirā Valīcarita
Bimbisāra 28 years (Vā, Mt)	Bimbisāra 52 years (MV)	Śreṇika
Darsaka 24 years (Mt.)		
Ajātaśatru 25 years (Vā, Bd.)	Ajātaśatru 32 years (MV)	Kūṇika
Udāyin 33 years (Vā, Mt, Bd.)	Udāyin 16 years (MV)	Udāyin
	Anuruddha } 8 years (MV)	
	Munḍa }	
	Nāga-Dāsaka 24 years (MV)	
Nandivardhana 40 years (Mt, Bd') 42 years (Vā).	Śūśunāga 18 years (MV)	Nanda and his descendants 95 years.
Mahā-Nandi 43 years (Vā, Mt, Bd.)	Kālāśōka 28 years (MV)	
Mahā-Padma 28 years (Vā), 88 years (Mt)	Ten Sons 22 years (MV)	
Sumālya &c. 16 years (Vā), 12 years (Mt)	Nine Nandas 22 years (MV)	

¹ Milinda Pañho S. B. E. Vol. XXXVI, pp. 147-48.

Viśvajit	Vasudāman
Punika	Śatānika II,
Pradyōta	Udayana
Pālaka	Bahinara—Narabāhana- Bōdhi
	Da(-Kha—)ṇḍapāṇi
	Nira(ā-)mitra
	Kṣemaka
	Mahākōsala
	Prasenajit
	Viduḍabha-Kṣudrāka
	Kṣulika-Kulaka
	Suratha
	Sumitra
	Anuruddha Muṇḍa
	Nāgadāsa
	Sísunāga- Nandivardhana
	Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi
	Mahāpḍma Nanda (Ten- sons of Mahānandi)

The above table shows the contemporary kings of different dynasties of this period. It indicates that the descendants of Kṣemaka and Sumitra were uprooted by Mahāpḍma Nanda who also murdered the ten sons of Kākavarṇa-Mahānandi.

One interesting fact cannot but draw our notice. When we look to the names Bimbisāra Śreṇika (Bimbisāra, the soldier), Ajātaśatru Kūṇika (Ajātaśatru, the crooked-armed), Udāyin Ajaya (Udāyin, the Invincible), Nandivardhana Śīsunāga (Nandivardhana, the little Nāga), Mahā-Nandi Kākavarṇa (Mahā-Nandi, the Black) Mahāpadma Nanda Ugrasena (Mahapadma Nanda, the possessor of a Terrific Army), Caṇḍa Pradyōta Mahāsena (Fierce Pradyōta, the possessor of a Great Army) Nandivardhana Avantivardhana (Nandivardhana, the Increaser of Avanti), we are inclined to think that famous kings in those days usually had surnames.

Mr. Bhandarkar has unfortunately accused the Purāṇas of having made desperate attempts to fill up the gaps of the period by inventing names such as Nandivardhana, Mahā-Nandi etc. Now nowhere, whether in the Vedic age or in the historical age, have the Purāṇas exhibited any tendency to deceive us with invented names. They have faithfully preserved all the traditions they could collect about the dynasties related in them. The copyists and the changes of script were responsible for the corruptions that have crept into them. They erroneously placed Br̥hadvala at the fourteenth step below Hirāṇyanābha Kausalya, but they have also supplied us with the very important synchronism that Hirāṇyanābha Kausalya was the disciple of the great grandson of Jaimini, and that Yājñavalkya learnt the science of Yōga from Hirāṇyanābha. They have wrongly carried up Śīsunāga, Kākavarṇa and his sons, to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, but they have also supplied us with the most interesting synchronism that Śīsunāga, after destroying the prestige of the last Pradyōtas, occupied Giribraja. The mere mention of the name of a king in the Purāṇas raises a strong presumption for the existence of such a king, and none is entitled the suspect it till the contrary can be proved.

The fact that Śiśunāga had his capital at Vaiśālī seems to be one of the reasons for which the ill-informed Purāṇists of the early Gupta period have carried Śiśunāga, Kākavarṇa etc. to the top of the list above Bimbisāra, as they knew that Udāyin transferred his capital to Pāṭalīputra in the fourth year of his reign. Or it may as well be that the same old Puranic confusion of tacking the first king of a line intended to be described, on to the last king of the line just described, has taken place. It can not however, mislead us, as we have exposed similar other instances of the confusion with regard to dynasties of the Vedic Age. But the Puranists were sure of this that the fame of the last Pradyōtas was destroyed by Śiśunāga.



CHAPTER XXI.

(For the Date of the Mahābhārata War.)

PRADYŌTA DYNASTY.

We know that the last Bārhadratha king Ripuñjaya was murdered by his minister Punika who installed his son Pradyōta as the king of Avantī.¹ Pradyōta ruled for 23 years.² His eldest son Gōpāla abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka³ and used to live in Kauśāmbī with his affectionate sister Vāsavadattā⁴. After Udayana's death, Gōpāla went to the hermitage of a certain Kāśyapa in Asitagiri and lived the life of a recluse⁵. Pālaka ruled for 24 years⁶ in Ujjein. He imprisoned Ajaka (=Āryaka) the son⁷ of his elder brother Gōpāla, and was for this reason ousted by Śarvilaka who managed to raise a rebellion and to establish Ajaka on the throne of Avantī⁸. Pālaka was thus succeeded by Ajaka, the son of Gōpāla. Ajaka ruled for 21 years according to the Matsya⁹ and was succeeded by Nandivardhana (=Avantivardhana.) According to the Vāyu, Ajaka ruled for 31 years and his successor Avantivardhana ruled for 20 years.¹⁰ Be that as it may, the total reign period of Ajaka and his successor was one of 51 years according to both the Vāyu and the Matsya. Now the Purānic statement that Avantivardhana—Nandivardhana was the son¹¹ of Ajaka cannot be accepted. In the Kathāsaritsāgara¹² we find that once during the reign

¹ Mt. 272, 1.

² Va. 99, 311; Mt. 272, 3.

³ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 62; 63.

⁴ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 60; 61.

⁵ Kat-sar-sag. 111, 93.

⁶ Va. 99, 312; Bd. 111, 74, 125.

⁷ Mrcch. X, 51; Mrcch. IV, 24.

⁸ Mrcch. X, 46.

⁹ Mt. 272, 4.

¹⁰ Va. 99, 313.

¹¹ Va. 99, 313; Mt. 272, 4; 5; Bd. 111, 74, 125.

¹² Kat-sar-sag. 112, 62; 63; 64 &c.

of Pālaka, an elephant got out of control and killed many citizens in the streets of Ujjayinī. No one was able to control the furious animal which was afterwards pacified by a beautiful girl to the astonishment of all. This girl was the daughter of a Caṇḍāla named Maṭaṅga and was named Suratamañjarī. Her mother's name was Aśōkamañjarī.

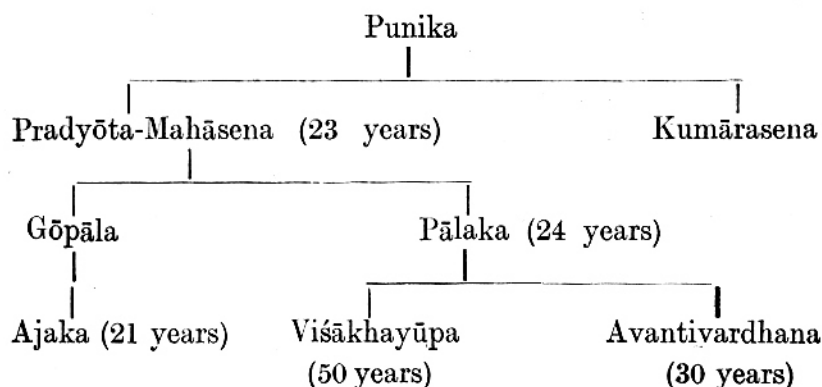
The Prince Avantivardhana, the son of the king Pālaka, hearing this astonishing news, came out to see the girl and became enamoured of her. King Pālaka and queen Avantivatī became apprised of their son's intentions to marry the beautiful girl, but hesitated because of her low caste. The queen was not for such a marriage, as she was naturally desirous of high connections, but the king Pālaka easily induced her to give her consent to such a marriage. Accordingly the Caṇḍāla Maṭaṅga (also known as Utpala-hasta) was sent for and came to the court. King Pālaka asked him to give his daughter in marriage to the Prince Avantivardhana, to which the poor Caṇḍāla readily acceded, but on condition that eighteen thousand Brāhmaṇas were to be sumptuously fed on the occasion at his house. Accordingly the marriage was celebrated with great pomp.

At dead of night on a certain day after the marriage, a man named Ityaka, of mixed caste, stealthily managed to carry Suratamañjarī away out of Ujjayinī, while she was asleep. After a time she awoke and saw that she was being stolen away by a man. She began to cry aloud for help, but no one came to her rescue. Now it so happened that Ityaka chose to carry her along the path that led to Asitagiri where Naravāhana (=Vahīnara=Bōdhi), the son of Udayana, the late king of Kauśambī, was passing his time with his maternal uncle Gōpāla. The Commander-in-chief of Naravāhana, recognizing the pitiful cry of a woman, at once ran towards them and caught Ityaka. Being asked as to why he was carrying the girl away, Ityaka replied that her hand had been promised to him by her mother, while Suratamañ-

jarī told them that she was the wife of the Prince Avantivardhana the son of Pālaka, the king of Ujjayinī. Gōpāla then asked his nephew Naravāhana (=Vahīnara) to send for the Prince Avantivardhana and the minister Bharatarōha of the House of Ujjayinī. A messenger was at once despatched to Ujjayinī where, in the meantime, all were in sadness for the sudden disappearance of the Princess. The messenger related the whole story about the Princess to King Pālaka who was exceedingly glad to have the news of his lost daughter-in-law, but became furious against the claimant Ityaka. The Prince Avantivardhana and the minister Bharatarōha were at once sent with the messenger to Asitagiri (lit. the Black Hill—the Śuṃśumāra Hill ?) where Naravāhana, (=Vahīnara) the king of Kauśāmbī was present with his maternal uncle Gōpāla to decide the dispute. It afterwards transpired that Ityaka was the brother-in-law (wife's brother) of the king Vahīnara (=Naravāhana) who however with his court-pandits decided that a mother had no right to give her daughter in marriage and that Suratamañjarī belonged to Avantivardhana, the son of his (Naravāhana's) maternal uncle Pālaka. Ityaka was allowed to go away unmolested; and the Prince Avantivardhana and his wife Suratamañjarī were sent back to Ujjayinī together with the minister Bharatarōha. These details given in the Kathāsaritsāgara about the Prince Avantivardhana and his wife Suratamañjarī seem to be based on a substratum of truth, although it is, like many old accounts, mixed up with romance. The Vāyu is wrong when it calls Avantivardhana the son of Ajaka whose successor he (Avantivardhana) really was. His real name was Avantivardhana as is expressly stated in the Kathā-saritsāgara¹, and the Vāyu has used this name, while the Matsya and the Brahmāṇḍa call him Nandivardhana probably wrongly.

¹ सुनामा वन्तिवर्धनः ॥ Kat-sar-sag. 112, 13.

The Pradyōta genealogy stands thus :



Viśākhayūpa was another son of Pālaka as expressly implied in the Purāṇas. After his father was deposed, he probably established a principality in some adjacent district, as was the custom in those days, and ruled for 50 years according to the Vāyu. His brother Avantivardhana however succeeded Ajaka to the throne of Avantī and ruled for 30 years after which his fame as well as that of Viśākhayūpa and others was destroyed by Śiśunāga. Notice here that the reigns of Avantivardhana and Viśākhayūpa close about the same year.

Ajaka 21 years	Total 51 years	Viśākhayūpa
Avantivardhana 30 years.		50 years.

Kumārasena was the younger brother of Mahāsenā and not his son, as Mr. Jayswal has erroneously supposed him to have been (J. B. O. R. S. 1915, Sept. Page 106). He was killed when he tried to put a stop to the practice of selling human flesh on the occasion of the feast of Mahākāla at Ujjayinī by the human Vampire (= Vetāla) named Tālajāṅgha.¹ Kumārasena has been spoken of as

¹ महाकालमहोत्सवे च महामांसविक्रयवादवातुलं वेतालकालजङ्घी जघान जघन्यजं
प्रदीतस्य पौनिकं कुमारं कुमारसेनम् ॥ Harṣacarita VI ch. Vide also my
paper on the Harṣacarita of Bāṇa. Sir A. T. Mookerjee Commem-
oration Volume.

जघन्यज प्रद्योतस्य and also as पौनिक. जघन्यज simply means अवरज, अनुज, कनिष्ठ भ्राता, a younger brother ; and पौनिक means Punika's son. Mr. Jayswal has been further misled as to the meaning of गोपाल-दारक by which Āryaka has been called in the Mṛcchakaṭika (IV, 24 +). गोपालदारक simply means the son of Gōpāla. But Mr. Jayswal misinterprets it as the 'boy-Gōpāla.' How Gōpāla could still remain a boy after his younger brother Pālaka had reigned for 24 years (28 years according to Mr. Jayswal) has not been explained by Mr. Jayswal. Gōpāla, as related in the Kathā-sarit-sāgara (11, 62 ; 63) abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka, and remained at Kauśāmbī with his sister Vāsavadattā, and after the death of Udayana, went to Asitagiri and lived the life of a recluse. He did not ascend the throne as Āryaka as has been wrongly supposed by Mr. Jayswal. After all, Ajaka (=Āryaka) was the son of Gōpāla. The Puranic traditional total of the reign-periods of these kings has very little value, because they were calculated on a chaotic order of succession of kings, and because no single Purāṇa would agree with another, and thirdly because the details do not agree with the total, and fourthly because they were done at a later time *i. e.* in the early Gupta period by Puranists who had no sufficient materials with them. Hence credible external evidences must be brought in to correct the Purāṇas which however must be made the basis for settling the chronology.

Now we can get the date of accession of Caṇḍa Pradyōta from the Puranic data. According to the Mahāvaṃśa, Śiśunāga became the ruler of Magadha 80 years after the accession of Ajātaśatru. He destroyed the fame of the last Pradyōta kings Avantivardhana and Viśākhayūpa, most probably in a campaign, and then securely placed his son Kākavarṇa at Vārāṇasī and then took over the charge of the government of Magadha. Hence Śiśunāga may be reasonably supposed to have ousted the Pradyōtas

80 years after the accession of Ajātaśatru. Avantivardhana was ousted when he was ruling for 30 years. Before Avantivardhana, Ajaka ruled for 21 years and Pālaka for 24 years. Hence Pālaka ascended the throne of Ujjayinī 75 years ($=24 + 21 + 30$) before Avantivardhana was ousted by Śiśunāga.

It necessarily follows that the last 5 years of the reign of Caṇḍa Pradyōta coalesced with the first 5 years of the reign of Ajātaśatru. It was probably on account of the death of Caṇḍa Pradyōta towards the earlier parts of the reign of Ajātaśatru that the invasion of Magadha by Caṇḍa Pradyōta referred to in the Majjhima Nikāya could not be made.



CHAPTER XXII.

(For the Date of the Mahābhārata War.)

IMPORTANT DATES

(1) Let us consider the Buddhist traditions.

(a) The substantially correct* statements in the *Dipavaṃśa*¹ and the *Mahāvamśa*² that Aśoka was formally crowned 218 years after the death of Buddha. This virtually reduces to the fact that Candragupta ascended the throne 162 (=218—24—28—4) years after the death of Buddha.

(b) The dotted record of Canton gives us 975 dots, the last of which was put in 489 A. D. This gives us 486 B. C. as the first year after the death of Buddha. Hence Buddha died in 487 B. C. according to the dotted record. This gives us 325 B. C. (=487—162) as the accession of Candragupta.

(c) Epigraphic Evidence :—

In the 13th Rock-Edict, Aśoka speaks of the Yōna King Antiyōka (Antiochos II Theos, King of Syria, 261—246 B. C.), and the four kings beyond his realm, Turamaya (Ptolemaios II of Egypt, d. 247 B. C.), Antikina (Antigonos Gonatas of Macedonia, d. 239 B. C.) Maka (Magas of Cyrene, d. 258 B. C.) and Alika Sudara (Alexander of Epirus d. about 258 B. C.) as alive. The Rock Edicts, and consequently the Rock Edict XIII, were published on the 12 the year after the coronation of Aśoka. Hence was Aśoka was

* I am unable to agree with Dr. Charpentier (Ind. Ant 1914 Aug.) in discrediting this tradition.

¹ इह सतानि च वसुसानि अट्ठारस वसुसानि च ।

संवत् परिनित्तुते अभिषिक्तो पियदसुसनो ॥ Dip. VI, 1.

² जिन निव्वाणतो पच्छा एता तसुसाभिसेकतो ।

सट्ठारस वसुससतद्वयेव विजानियं ॥ MV. V, 21.

crowned either in 269 B. C. ($=258+11$) or in 271 B. C. ($=260+11$). Aśōka was crown'd in the fourth year after his accession. Hence Aśōka's accession may be dated at about 273 B. C. or 275 B. C. Adding to this the reign periods ($28+24$) of Bindusāra and Candragupta, we arrive at 325 B. C. or 327 B. C. as the date of accession of Candragupta [$(273+28+24=325)$ or $(275+28+24=327)$]

We safely reject the upper limit and adopt 325 B. C. as the more probable date for the accession of Candragupta.

(d) Vijaya reigned for 38 years and died in Udāyin's 14th year. After an interregnum of 1 year Pāṇḍuvāsa was anointed king in the 16th year of Udāyin's reign. Pāṇḍuvāsa reigned for 30 years and died in Nāgadāsa's 21st year. After Pāṇḍuvāsa, Abhaya reigned for 20 years. After an interregnum of 17 years, Pakuṇḍaka reigned for 70 years and died in the 14th year of Candragupta. Then Mutaśiva reigned for 60 years and died 17 years after coronation of Aśōka. Thus we have a period of 235 years ($=38+1+30+20+17+70+60$) between the accession of Vijaya and the 17th year after the coronation of Aśōka. Now the epigraphic evidence deduced from the publication of the 13th Rock Edict on the 12th after the coronation year of Aśōka *i. e.*, on about 258 B. C. gives us 269 B. C. as the year of coronation of Aśōka. Hence Mutaśiva who died 17 years after the coronation of Aśōka, did so in 252 B. C. ($=269-17$). Accordingly Vijaya landed in Ceylone or Buddha died in 487 B. C. ($=252+235$). Thus we see that if we take our starting point from the epigraphic date of publication of the 13th Rock Edict of Aśōka and calculate backwards from the date collected from the Mahāvamśa, the Ceylonese Chronicle, we arrive at 487 B. C. for the Nirvāṇa of Buddha, which is exactly the date obtained by counting the number of dots in the dotted record of Canton preserved by the Chinese school of Buddhists.

Now as Mutaśiva reigned for 60 years from the 14th year

of Candragupta to the end of the 17th year after the coronation of Aśoka, the accession of Candragupta is at once dated at 325 B. C. (=252 + 60 + 13).

(2) Now we shall consider the Jaina traditions :—

(a) The 148th Sūtra of Book VI of the Kalpa-Sūtra gives us the period between the Nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra and the writing &c. of the book¹. Some say that this Sūtra was written by Śrī Devardhiganin for giving us the date of the putting of the Kalpasūtra in writing, and its explanation is that 980 years after the death of Mahāvīra, the Siddhānta as well as the Kalpa were written in books, because there is a verse² pointing to this. Others say that this verse is for giving us the date of the public recitation of the Kalpa-Sūtra before the king Dhruvasena of Ānandapura to console him for the death of his son and that this public recitation took place 980 years after the death of Mahāvīra, because there is a verse³ pointing to this. Scholars belonging to this second group, when asked about the meaning of वायणं तरे पुण अयं तेण उए reply that the period is 993 years in another recension. A third set of scholars say that the Kalpa was written in 980 A. V. and that the public recitation took place in 993 A. V. because Śrī-Sundara Sūri has decided thus.⁴ Vinayavijayaganin who finished his Subōdhikā commentary

¹ समणस्स भगवओ महावीरस्स जाव सव्वदुक्खयहीणस्स णववाससयाइ' विइक'ताइ' दसमस्स य वाससयस्स अयं असोइमे स'वच्छरे काले गच्छइ. वायणं तरे पुण अयं तेण उए स'वच्छरे काले गच्छइ इति दोसइ ॥ Kalpa Sūtra VI, 148.

² वल्लहो पुवं मि णयरे,

³ नववत अशीति वर्षे—

देवड्ठियमुहसयल स'वेहिं ।

वीरात् सेनाअजायमानन्द

पुत्थे आगम लिहिओ,

स'चसमसं समहं,

नवसय असोयाओ (९८०) वीराओ ॥

प्रारब्धं वाचिषु विजैः ॥

⁴ वीरात् विनंदाक - (९९३) - शरदचौकरत्.

तच्चैत्यपूते ध्रुवसेन भूपतिः ।

यस्मिन् मन्त्रे संसदि कल्पवाचना—

वाचां तदानन्दपुरं न कः स्मृते ॥ Stōtra-ratna-kōṣa.

on the Kalpasūtra in about 1629 A. C.¹ says that a public recitation of the Kalpasūtra was begun in the court of the king Dhruvasena of Ānandapura to console him for the death of his son 980 years or, according to another opinion, 993 years after the Nirvāṇa of Mahāvīra.² Thus it is evident that the commentators differ as to the meaning of वाच्यं तरे. Some hold that it means 'in another recension' (मतान्तरे), while according to others it has the meaning 'after the public recitation' (वाचनान्तरे). According to the latter, the public recitation took place 13 years after the Siddhānta was written in books, and at this time Dhruvasena was the king of Ānandapura. It is evident then that the latter agrees with the second alternative admitted by the former. Now we have it from Dr. Jarl Charpentier that Dhruvasena I was the king of Ānandapura in 526 A. C. He had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother Guhasena in 540 A. C. As Dr. Charpentier has already shown, 993 years before 526 A. C. places us at 467 B. C. (993—526). This is Jacobi's date.

The Svetāmbara Jainas in their Paṭṭāvalis and other works place the death of Sambhūtavijaya 156 years after the death of Mahāvīra. It is also in the Jaina traditions that Sambhūtavijaya died in the same year in which Candragupta ascended the throne. We have seen before that Hemacandra has placed the accession of Candragupta 155 years after the Vīra-Nirvāṇa. Hence Hemachandra has followed the traditions which he considered to be the best,

¹ रसनधिरसमश्रित्ये ज्येष्ठे मासे समुज्ज्वले पक्षे ।

गुरुर्षे यज्ञोऽयं सफलो जज्ञे द्वितीयायाम् ॥

It means 1686 Samvat or 1629 A. C. (=1686—57). Dr. Hermann Jacobi is clearly wrong here in putting 1616 Samvat as the date of the Subōdhikā.

² श्रीवीरनिर्वाणादशौत्यधिकनवशतवर्षातिक्रमणे मतान्तरेण दिग्बतितनवशतवर्षातिक्रमे ध्रुवसेनानुपत्य पुत्रमरुचार्त्तस्य समाधिमाधातुमानन्दपुरे सभासमन्तं समहोत्सवं श्रीकल्पसूचं वाचयितुमारब्धम् ।

in placing Candragupta's accession in 155 A. V. Now the memorial verses which form the basis of Merutuṅga's Vicāraśrenī place the accession of Candragupta 255 years ($=108+30+60+40+13+4$) before Vikrama. This places the Vira-Nirvāṇa at about 410 years ($255+155$) before Vikrama. Hence according to these Jaina traditions Candragupta's accession is dated at 312 B. C. ($=255+57$), and the Vira-Nirvāṇa at 467 B. C. ($=312+155$). This agrees with the date of the death of Mahāvīra obtained before from considerations of the 148th verse of the sixth book of the Kalpasūtra. It is certain that Devardhiganin Kṣamā-Śramaṇa, the writer of that particular verse, accepted the chronology of the memorial verses according to which Candragupta became king 255 years before Vikrama. There are other Jain traditions which try to determine the Vira-Nirvāṇa with reference to the Vikrama Samvat.

(1) In the Vicāra-śrenī of Merutuṅga who was a Śvetābara, the period between the Vira-Nirvāṇa and the Vikrama-Samvat is given as 470 years. (2) In the Mahāvīra-carita of Nemicandrācārya, the interval between the Vira-Nirvāṇa and the birth of the Śaka king is stated to be 605 years and 5 months. (3) In the Trilōkasāra of Nemicandra, a Digambara, the interval between the Vira-Nirvāṇa and the coronation of the Śaka king is 605 years and 5 months. (4) In the Trailōkya-Prajñapti of Yati-Vrṣabha, a Digambara, the interval between the Vira-Nirvāṇa era and the Śaka era is stated once as 605 years and 5 months, and again as 461 years. Except the very last, all the others come from the same source as the Vira-Nirvāṇa, according to them, falls in 527 B. C. approximately. The little bit of difference that may be made out between the second and any one of the rest is due to the fact that Nemicandrācārya could not express himself properly. Similarly, Dr. Hoernle points out that the 18th gāthā of the Sarasvatī gaccha says Vikrama was crowned when he was full 16 years old, and that he was

born 470 years after the death of Mahāvīra. That is, Vikrama was crowned full 486 years after the death of Mahāvīra. Now as Vikrama is held to have been crowned in 57 B. C., the Vira-Nirvāṇa falls in 544 B. C. ($=57+487$). It will thus be perceived (and it is well-known to scholars) how untrustworthy is the nature of calculations of dates of ancient events which involve references to the Vikrama Samvat, and who can guarantee the truth of the tradition of Candragupta's having been king 255 years before Vikrama the tradition eventually followed by Devardhiganin. After all, it seems safer to hold the date 325 B. C. for the accession of Candragupta, a date obtained from considerations of Buddhistic traditions. It may at best be 322 or 321 B. C. which Dr. Kern has tried to get and to which Dr. Geiger has lent his support. But 312 B. C. is almost impossible. Accordingly we hold the date 480 B. C. ($=325+155$) or 477 B. C. ($=322+155$) for the death of Mahāvīra, because the calculations in the memorial verses can be shown to be all wrong. Hence we accept Hemcandra which he says that Candragupta became king 155 years after the death of Mahāvīra, but can not combine this with the wrong date of the memorial verses to derive the date of the 'Vira-Nirvāṇa.

The date of Buddha's Nirvāṇa has already been shown to fall in 487 B. C. Now Dr. Geiger has shown that there was an era in Ceylone, which was started from 483 B. C. But it has not been settled whether this era had any connection with the date of the death of the Buddha, although Dr. Geiger is willing to accept this as the desired date. How are eras generally started? By a king or a very powerful authority to mark any important event in his life or some other event. The Vikrama era, the Maurya era, the Gupta era, the Seluekaedian era, the Sātavāhana era &c. are the typical instances. Hence it seems more plausible that this era that was inaugurated in Ceylone from 483

B. C. marks off Vijaya's coronation in Ceylone. People however correctly remembered that Vijaya landed in Ceylone about the same time when the Buddha died (i. e. in 487 B. C.).

Caṇḍa Pradyōta thus reigned up to 490 B. C. and ascended the throne in 513 B. C.

The accession of Ajātaśatru falls in 495 B. C. and Bimbisāra who ruled full 52 years ascended the throne in 547 B. C. Thus Bimbisāra could hear religious sermons both from Buddha and Mahavīra.

The accession of Śiśunāga (=Nandivardhana) according to the Mahāvamśa took place 80 years ($=32+16+8+24$) after the accession of Ajātaśatru i. e. it falls in 415 B. C. ($=495-80$.) According to the Sthavirāvalīcarita, Nanda = Nandivardhana = Śiśunāga was offered the throne of Magadha 5 years before 415 B. C. i. e., 420 B. C.

Vīra-Nirvāṇa happened 60 years before this i. e., in 480 B. C. ($=420+60$) according to the Sthavirāvalīcarita,

When Avantivardhana ruled for full 30 years (Mt.) the fame of the Pradyōtas was destroyed by Śiśunāga (=Nandivardhana) most probably in a war between the houses of Magadha and Avantī. This event may be dated in 415 B. C. Hence Avantivardhana succeeded to the throne of Avanti at 445 B. C.

The accession of Viśākhayūpa, the son of Pālaka, took place in 466 B. C. ($=490-24$). He reigned for 50 years according to the Vāyu. Hence his reign ended in 416 B. C. ($=466-50$) or 415 B. C. i. e. about the same year of the accession of Nandivardhana (=Śiśunāga).

TABLE (C)

Pradyōta 513 B. C.—490 B. C. (Vā, Mt)	Bimbisāra 547 B. C.—495 B. C.	(MV)	Modified by Shav. Car. which gives 95 years to the Nandas.
Gōpāla	Ajātaśatru 495 B. C.—463 B. C.	(MV)	
Pālaka 490 B. C.—466 B. C. (Vā, Bd)	Udāyin 463 B. C.—447 B. C.	(MV)	
Ajaka 466 B. C.—445 B. C. (Mt)	Anuruddha, Muṇḍa 447 B. C.—439 B. C.	(MV)	
	Nāga-Dāsa 439 B. C.—415 B. C.	(MV)	
	Nandivardhana—Śiśunāga 415 B. C.—397 B. C.	(MV)	
Avantivardhana	Kākavarṇa—Mahā-Nandi = 397 B. C.—369 B. C.	(MV)	
445 B. C.—415 B. C. (Mt)	Mahā-padma, 369 B. C.—341 B. C.	(MV)	
	Sumālva, &c. 341 B. C.—325 B. C.	(MV)	

Now we find the approximate time about which Prasena-jit ascended the throne of Śrāvastī. His sister was married to Bimbisāra who ascended the throne in 547 B. C.

After Bimbisāra had reigned for 28 years *i. e.* in about 519 B. C., his successor Darśaka was associated in the Government of Bimbisāra and conducted the affairs of the state for 24 years after which Bimbisāra was starved to death by Ajātaśatru in 495 B. C. The accession of Prasena-jit, the brother-in-law of Bimbisāra, to the throne of Śrāvastī may then be taken to be some date intermediate between 547 B. C. and 519 B. C. That is, it may be taken roughly about 533 B. C., remembering that Ajātaśatru as well as Vahī-Nara (=Naravāhana), the son of Udayana, were the sons-in-law of Prasena-jit (Vidé Kat-Sar-sag). Prasena-jit seems to have enjoyed a long reign.

Now Udayana married the sister of Darśaka, who began his rule from 519 B. C. Udayana also married the daughter of Caṇḍa Pradyōta who ascended the throne of Avantī in 513 B. C. Udayana died in 490 B. C. *i. e.* the same year in which his father-in-law Pradyōta died. In the Kathā-sarit-sāgara we find that when Caṇḍa Mahāsenā was no more, Udayana his son-in-law asked his elder brother-in-law Gōpāla to go to Avanti and take charge of the kingdom. But Gōpāla abdicated the throne in favour of his younger brother Pālaka. But Udayana who was overwhelmed with sorrow at the news of the death of his father-in-law resolved to depart from this world full of misery. Accordingly he placed his son Naravāhana (=Vahī-Nara) under the care of Gōpāla and proceeded to a certain precipitous hill with his wives Vāsavadattā and Padmāvatī. They ascended to the top and killed themselves by falling from the precipice. The ancient Indian used to end his life by some such means when he thought that this world had no charm for him or that his life has been spoilt with sin and sorrow. We find Bhaṭṭa Kumārila burning himself to death in the 7th

century A. D. There are many other instances of suicide which may be thought superstitious. Even the modern age has not been able to transcend this superstition. We find the Japanese General Nogi killing himself by committing 'hārikiri' on the death of his Emperor. Hence it may be admitted that the important information recorded in the Kathā-sarit-sāgara has nothing which can be discredited. The result is that the date of accession of Naravāhana (=Vahī-Nara), the son of Udayana, falls in 490 B. C. *i. e.* the year of the death of Caṇḍa Pradyōta and Udayana. The accession of Udayana may be dated roughly about 500 B. C., considering that he was the son-in-law of Caṇḍa Pradyōta and contemporary of Ajātaśatru.



CHAPTER XXIII

THE DATE OF THE MAHĀBHĀRATA WAR.

Many have been the attempts to determine the date of this important event of India's history, but few of them can be acceptable. The important Purāṇas have tried to determine a particular period of time, namely, the period between the birth of Parikṣit, the son of Abhimanyu, and the coronation of one and the same king whom the Vāyu and the Matsya call Mahāpadma, the great universal monarch who uprooted all the Kṣattriyas of India like a second Paraśurāma. That is, it is the intention of the Purāṇas to supply us with the length of time that elapsed from the accession of Yudhiṣṭhira, the great universal emperor of ancient India, to the coronation of Mahāpadma, another great universal monarch. These two Purāṇas¹ say that this period was one of 1050 years.

The Viṣṇu calls the latter by the name Nanda which evidently stands for Mahāpadma Nanda, as Mahāpadma and his eight sons were well-known as the nine Nandas. Mr. Jayswal has assumed that the name Nanda stands for Mahā-Nandi, the father of Mahāpadma. He has, by this means, attempted to reconcile the divergent evidence of the Viṣṇu according to which the said period was one of 1015 years.² But the truth is that all the Purāṇas try to specify one and the same period *i. e.* the period between the 'abhiṣeka' ceremony of one and the same person *viz.* Mahāpadma Nanda, and the birth of Parikṣit, and that in this determination, the Viṣṇu differs from the Vāyu and the Matsya.

The historian here notices that these mutually conflicting Puranic calculations were made after the time of Mahāpadma

¹ Va. 99, 415 ; Mt. 273, 35.

² Vs. IV. 24, 32.

Nanda ; and the description in the Purāṇas of the Maurya, Śunga, Kāṇva, Andhra dynasties and the mention of the Guptas indicate that these divergent calculations were made when the final redactions of the Purāṇas were completed, *i. e.* when it was wrongly supposed that the first Andhra king Śimuka succeeded the last Kāṇva king Suśarman ; when Śiśunāga, and Kākavarṇa were wrongly carried up to the top of the list above Bimbisāra ; when Ajaka of the Pradyōta dynasty was wrongly supposed to be the successor of Viśākhayūpa, the son of Pālaka ; when Śākya, Śuddhōdana, and Rāhula &c. were wrongly interwoven in the Kōsala line between Sañjaya and Prasenajit ; when Ajātaśatru was placed two steps above Bimbisāra in the Vāyu and three steps below Bimbisāra in the Matsya. The calculation of Varāhamihira followed up by Kalhana that Yudhiṣṭhira ruled the earth 653 years after the Kali era¹ is absurd on the very face of it because it rests on a fanciful interpretation of the nonsensical data that the constellation Great Bear stood on the Regulus at the time when Yudhiṣṭhira ruled the earth² Even admitting that the interpretation is correct, it cannot be accepted in the absence of corroborative evidence. Hence it is necessary to reject all these calculations and to determine afresh the date in the light of geneological considerations.

We have shown 28 years to be the most reasonable period that should be assigned to each member of a reigning series (*vidé* p. 176). Now three dynasties have been handed down to us in a more or less perfect order, all of them starting from the time of the Mahābhārata war to the age of Gautama Buddha : (1) the Kōsala line of the descendants of Brhad-
vala, (2) the Māgadha line of the descendants of Sahadeva,

¹ अतिषु षट्सु सार्धेषु चाधिकेषु च भूतलि ।

कलिगतेषु वर्षाणामभूवन् कुक्षपाण्डवाः ॥ Br. Samh.

² आसन् मन्वाद्यु सुनयः आसति पृथ्वी युधिष्ठिरे नृपते ।

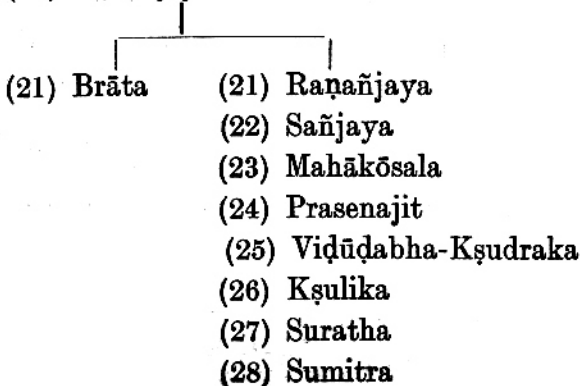
यद्दिकपञ्चद्विभुतः शककाशस्यस्य राज्ञश्च ॥ Br. Samh, 13, 3 ; Raj, Tar. 1, 56.

and (3) the Paurava line of the descendants of Abhimanyu Ārjuni. We adjust these lines one by one.

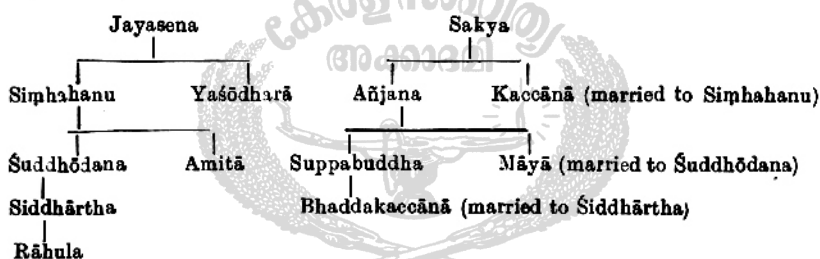
THE KŌSALA LINE.

We adjust the lineal descendants of Br̥havalā, the descendant of Lava of the Śravastī line thus :—

- (1) Br̥hadvalā
- (2) Br̥hatkṣaṇa-Br̥hadraṇa-Br̥hatkṣaya.
- (3) Urukṣaya-Tatakṣaya-Gurukṣepa.
- (4) Vatsavyūha
- (5) Prativyūha
- (6) Divākara Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
- (7) Sahadeva
- (8) Br̥hadaśva
- (9) Bhānuratha
- (10) Pratitāśva
- (11) Supratika
- (12) Marudeva
- (13) Sunakṣattra
- (14) Kinnara-Puṣkara.
- (15) Antarikṣa
- (16) Suṣeṇa-Suvarṇa-Suparṇa-Sutapas
- (17) Amitrajit-Sumitra
- (18) Br̥hadrāja-Bharadvāja
- (19) Dharmin-Varhis
- (20) Kṛtañjaya



The Puranic statement that Śākya was the son of Sañjaya and that Śuddhōdana was descended from Śākya¹ cannot be accepted. In the Mahāvamsa we find that Sakka (=Śākya?) used to reign at Devadaha and was for this reason known as Devadaha-Sakka² (=Śākya of Devadaha). Śākya's daughter Kaccānā was given in marriage to Siḥahanu (=Siṃhahanu), whereas Śākya's son Añjana married Yaśōdharā the sister of Siṃhahanu.³ Siṃhahanu's son Śuddhōdana, by Kaccānā, married Māyā and Prajāvati, the two daughters of Añjana.⁴ Śuddhōdana's son Siddhārtha by Māyā⁵ married Bhaddakaccānā⁶ the daughter of Añjana's son Suppabuddha.⁷ Bhaddakaccānā's mother Amitā was the daughter of Siṃhahanu.⁸ The relation is best illustrated by the genealogical tree below :



Siddhārtha was thus connected on the mother's side by many bonds of union with Śākya of Devadaha.

Thus the relation can be shortly expressed by saying that Śākya and Jayasena interchanged their daughters in marriage. Añjana, the son of Śākya, and Siṃhahanu, the son of Jayasena, did similarly interchange their daughters in marriage, and Siddhārtha was born to Śuddhōdana by Māyā, the daughter of Añjana. Siddhārtha was thus descended on the mother's side from Śākya of Devadaha, and was best known as Śākyamuni (=a Muni of the Śākya

¹ Va. 99, 288.

² MV. II, 17.

³ MV. II, 18.

⁴ MV. II, 18.

⁵ MV. II, 22.

⁶ MV. II, 24.

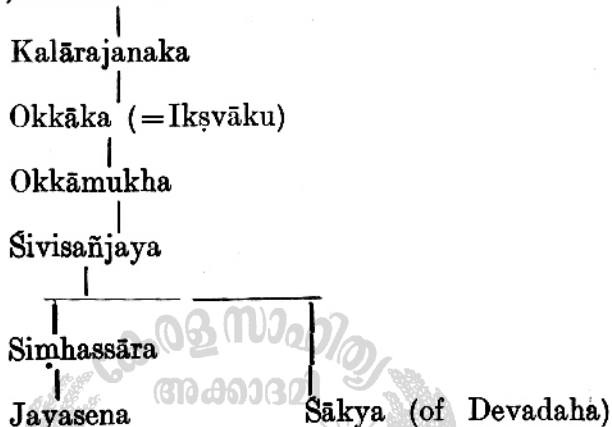
⁷ MV. II, 22 ; 19.

⁸ MV. II, 20 ; 21 ; 22.

clan) and as Śākyasimha (=a lion amongst the Śākyas) because he was supposed to have been descended from Śākyā and married a Śākyā Princess.

In reality Siddhārtha was descended from Śivisañjaya, and belonged to the Ikṣvākus of Kōsala.

We have, Makhadeva



Śākya of Devadaha himself seems to have been a descendant of Śiva-Sañjaya. The names Okkāka (=Ikṣvāku ?); Mandhātār &c. of the ancestors of Śivisañjaya indicate that the kings of Kapilavāstu belonged to the Ikṣvāku family that ruled at Śrāvastī, and that some scion of the family migrated to the adjacent territory of Kapilavāstu to establish a principality there. The Puranists of the Gupta period remembered that Śākya was a descendant of some Sañjaya and that the Śākyas were a branch of the Ikṣvākus. Accordingly they have been naturally confounded between Śivisañjaya, the ancestor of Śākya, and Sañjaya the son of Raṇañjaya of the Śrāvastī line. The theory that the Śākyas belonged to the Śaka tribe cannot deserve any credence because all the traditions are in favour of their Kōsala Ikṣvāku origin.

Raṇañjaya, the 22nd king in the list has been mentioned as the son and successor of Kṛtāñjaya placed at the 20th step in the Viṣṇu,¹ the Matsya², the Brahmāṇḍa and the

¹ Vs. IV, 22, 3.

² Mt. 271, 11.

Bhāgavata, but the Vāyu¹ introduces Brāta between them; and the truth seems to be on genealogical considerations that Brāta was the elder brother of Raṇañjaya and died without issue, and after his short reign, his younger brother Raṇañjaya succeeded him.

The exigencies of the genealogical table show that Mahākōśala was the successor of Sañjaya, the son of Raṇañjaya.

Thus from the accession of Brhatkṣaya on the death of his father Brhadvala at the Bhārata war, to the accession of Prasenajit 22 generations or 616 years ($=22 \times 28$) passed away.

The accession of Prasenajit has been dated in circa. 533 B. C.

This places the date of the Bhārata war about 1149 B. C. ($=616+533$).

THE MĀGADHA LINE

After Sahadeva Jārāsandhi we place the following kings of the Māgadha line, one after another in succession.

- (1) Sōmādhi-Sōmāpi-Mārjari.
- (2) Śrutaśravas.
- (3) Ayutāyus-Apratīpi.
- (4) Niramitra.
- (5) Suksattra-Sukṛtta
- (6) Brhatkarman.
- (7) Senajit Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
- (8) Śrutañjaya
- (9) Mahāvāhu-Bibhu-Vipra.
- (10) Śuci
- (11) Kṣema
- (12) Bhubata-Anubrata-Subrata
- (13) Dharmanetra-Sunetra
- (14) Nivṛti-Nṛpati.
- (15) Subrata-Suśrama-Sama-Trinetra.

¹ Va. 99, 287.

- (16) Dṛdhasena-Dyumatsena
- (17) Mahīnetra-Sumati
- (18) Sucala-Acala
- (19) Sunetra
- (20) Satyajit
- (21) Viśvajit acc. 588 B. C.
- (22) Ripuñjaya acc. 563 acc.

Thus we have a line of 22 kings from Sōmādhi to the last king Ripuñjaya both inclusive. Now the Vāyu Purāṇa was related when the 7th king Senajit was reigning.¹ From and including Senajit 16 Bārhadhratha kings successively ruled Magadha. The list is in complete agreement with the Puranic computation which says that the number of the future Bārhadhrathas is sixteen².

Senajit was the younger contemporary of the Aikṣvāka king Divākara and the Paurava king Adhisīmakṛṣṇa and it was at the beginning of Senajit's reign that the Vāyu Purāṇa was related to the audience Rṣis by the Paurāṇika Sūta, when the former were holding for two years a long three-year sacrifice on the banks of the Dṛṣadvatī. The number cannot be and is actually not 32 from and including Sōmādhi to Ripuñjaya, as has been supposed by Mr. Jayswal; because there were only 6 kings above Senajit up to Sōmādhi and none have been omitted from the list of these latter.

Adhisīmakṛṣṇa whose contemporary Senajit was, was the famous son of Aśvamedhadatta, the grandson of Janamejaya Pārikṣita. Aśvamedhadatta's father Śatānīta I read the Vedas from Yājñvalkyas as we have said before. Consequently, in the Paurava line, we have 6 kings from Abhi manyu Ārjuni to Adhisīmakṛṣṇa both inclusive, and the last of whom was the contemporary of Senajit, the Māgadha king. Hence no Māgadha king has been omitted from

¹ सेनजित् साम्प्रतं चापि एता वै भोज्यन्ते समाः ॥ Va. 99, 300.

² षोडशेते नृपा ये वा भवितारो बृहद्रथाः ॥ Va. 99, 308; Mt. 271, 29.

the list. The number 32, should be made up from and including Br̥hadratha I, the son of Uparicara Vasu.¹ The last king, however, of the line, Ripuñjaya after a long reign of 50 years² was quite advanced in years when he was murdered by his minister Punika³ in 513 B. C. Thus according to the Puranic data Ripuñjaya ascended the throne of Ujjayinī in 563 B. C.

Now we have 21 steps from the accession of Sōmādhi to the accession of Ripuñjaya.

Alloting 28 years per step, the accession of Sōmādhi falls 588 years ($= 21 \times 28$) before the accession of Ripuñjaya.

That is, the date of Mahābhārata war falls approximately about 1151 B. C. ($= 53 + 588$) from the genealogical considerations of the Bārhadhratha dynasty.

Now we place the lineal descendants of Arjuna Pāṇḍava⁴ thus :—

- (1) Abhimanyu
- (2) Parikṣit
- (3) Janamejaya
- (4) Śatānīka I
- (5) Aśvamedhadatta
- (6) Adhisīmākṛṣṇa Here the Purāṇa was narrated.
- * (7) Nicakṣu—Vivakṣu—Nirvaktra
- (8) Uṣṇa—Ukta—Bhuri
- (9) Citraratha
- (10) Śuciratha
- (11) Br̥ṣṇimant
- (12) Suṣena

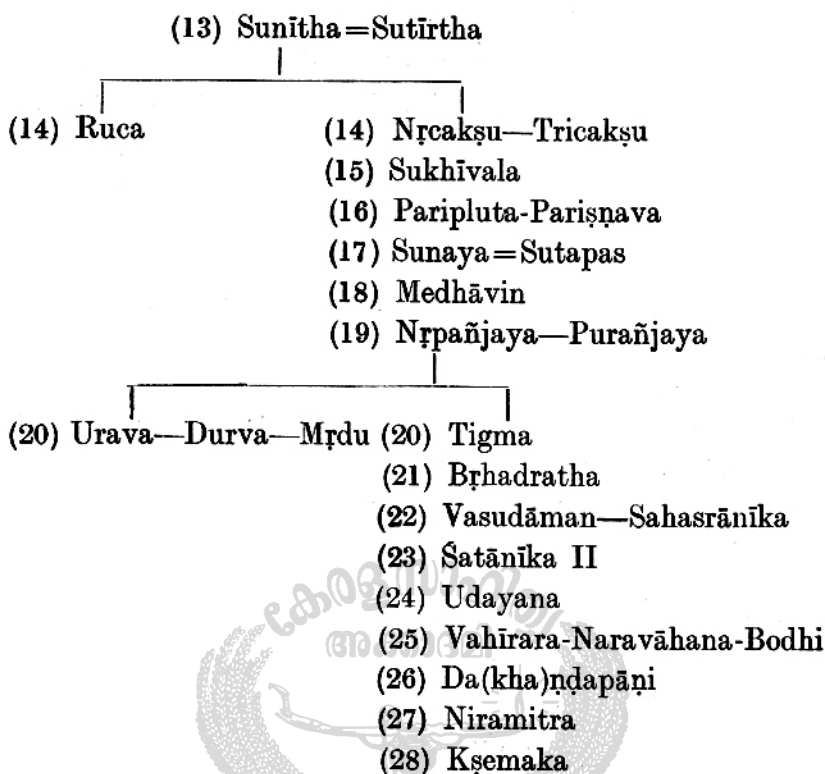
¹ Va. 99, 308a.

² Mt. 271, 29; Va. 99, 308.

³ Mt. 272, 1; Va. 99, 310.

⁴ Va. 99, 249-277; Mt. 50, 56-87; Va. IV, 21; Bh. IX, 22, 33-44; Kāt-sar-sag; R. Sen from Kalpa-Sūtra of Bhadravāhu pp. 155, 156.

* The correct form of the name seems to be Nṛcakṣas which means an observer, a father, a guardian of men (नृचक्ष इति, पिता, पातक.) as stated in the Āraṇya Saphitā of the Sāmaveda II, 2, as well as in the Tāṇḍya Mahābrāhmaṇa I, 5, 3; 19.



The Bhāgavata Purāṇa inserts one Sahasrāṇika between (4) Śatāṇika I and (5) Aśvamedhadatta; but it is certain that this Sahasrāṇika is a spurious creation. Because Aśvamedhadatta is mentioned to be the son of Śatāṇika I in the Vāyu,¹ the Viṣṇu² and the Matsya³; and the Mahābhārata explicitly states that Śatāṇika I, the son of Janamejaya Pārikṣita begat Aśvamedhadatta on the daughter of the king of Videha.⁴ Again, the Vāyu introduces Ruca between (13) Sutīrtha and (14) Nṛcakṣu and the Viṣṇu calls him Rca; but the Matsya and the Bhāgavata omit him and say that Nṛcakṣu was the son of Sunītha.⁵ We have come across many cases like this, particularly in the case of Śala, Dala

¹ Va. 99, 257.

² Vs. IV. 21, 3.

³ Mt. 50, 66.

⁴ भवतो ब्रह्मभार्या ही पुत्री जज्ञाते मतानीकः प्रकुक्षश्च . मतानीकश्च वैदेह्यां पुत्र उत्पन्नः अश्वमेधदत्त इति ॥ Gd. MBh. I, 95, 86.

⁵ Mt. 50, 82; Bh. IX, 22, 41.

and Bala, the sons of the Aikṣvāka king Pāripātra. The truth is that Rca was the elder brother of Nṛcakṣu and reigned for a short time, and after him, his brother Nṛcakṣu became the king. The Vāyu is right when it says that there were 25 future kings¹ from and including Adhisīmākṛṣṇa to the last king Kṣemaka.

Again the grandfather of Udayana is named Sahasrāṇika by Bhāsa,² and Vasudāman by the Purāṇas³ Sahasrāṇika was a contemporary of Bimbisāra and received religious instructions from Mahāvīra.⁴ The Jainas call him Sasāṇika which is evidently a softening of 'Sahasāṇika,' the Prakrit equivalent of the Sanskrit form 'Sahasrāṇika.' Sasāṇika was probably the same as the Puranic Vasudāman and had his son Śatāṇika II. Udayana was the son of Śatāṇika II. The Kathā-sarit-sāgara says that Śatāṇika's son Sahasrāṇika was the father of Udayana. Thus the Kathā-sarit-sāgara reverses the order certainly wrongly. Vinayavijayaganin in his Subōdhikā commentary to the Kalpasūtra draws from old Jain sources and says that when Mahāvīra visited the town Kauśāmbī, the king of that place was Śatāṇika and the queen was Mṛgāvatī.⁵ The Kathā-sarit-sāgara, in reversing the order says that Mṛgāvatī was the wife of Sahasrāṇika the son of Śatāṇika.⁶ But this is wrong for Mṛgāvatī was the queen of Śatāṇika II.

Then again the names Mṛdu and Tigma after Nṛpañjaya, the 19th descendant from Arjuna, indicate that Nṛpañjaya's first son was Mṛdu (or blunt) and that his second son was Tigma (or sharp).

Thus according to this adjustment, Udayana was the 22nd in descent from Parikṣit and Vahīnara was the 23rd.

¹ Va. 99, 277. ² Car. Lec. p. 58. ³ Mt. 50, 85; Vs. IX, 21, 3.

⁴ R. D. Sen's Historical Essays P. 156 (from Kalpasūtra of Bhadravāhu).

⁵ ततः क्रमेण कौशाम्ब्यां गतस्तु च शतानीको राजा, मृगावती देवी, विजया प्रतिहारी बाद्रीनामधर्मपाठकः, सुसुतोऽमात्यस्तथा नन्दा, सा च आर्विका मृगावत्या वयस्या । comm. Kalpasūtra VI. 118.

⁶ Kat-sag-sag. ch. IX. 29; 39; 69; 71.

From the accession of Parikṣit to the accession of Udayana 22 generations or 616 years ($=22 \times 28$) passed away.

Now Dr. Fleet calculates mainly from the Śānti, the Anuśāsana, the Aśvamedha and the Āsrāmavāsika Parvans of the Mahābhārata that after the great war Yudhiṣṭhira reigned for 20 years only (J. R. A. S. 1911) and Mr. Pargiter follows it up (Dynasties of the Kali Age). Both of them think that the period of 36 years mentioned in the Mahābhārata¹ should be counted from the installation of Yudhiṣṭhira as Yuvarāja by Dhṛtarāṣṭra, before the Rājasūya. But the calculation of Dr. Fleet is wrong for the following reasons :

(i) The Mahābhārata does not and cannot mention all the events of the reign of Yudhiṣṭhira. It mentions only the important events, and the unimportant, events have been justly omitted ; and although the sum of the periods between the important events appear to be 20 years approximately as shown by Dr. Fleet, there were intervening periods during which many things unworthy of the notice of the chroniclers happened. Consequently these small uneventful periods have been omitted from the Mahābhārata which however remembers that Yudhiṣṭhira observed portents of evil at the 36th year of his reign¹ ; and it is no good distorting this clear meaning of the verse we have quoted below from the Maṇṣalaparvan.

(ii) Śrīkṛṣṇa observed² similarly that one dark lunar

- ¹ षट्त्रिंशे त्वय संप्राप्ते वर्षे कौरवनन्दनः ।
ददर्श विपरीतानि निमित्तानि युधिष्ठिरः ॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 1, 1.
षट्त्रिंशेऽथ ततो वर्षे छण्णीनामनयो महान् ।
अन्योन्यं सुखे तं तु निजघ्नः कालचोदिताः ॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 1, 13.

- ² एवं पश्यन् हृषीकेशः संप्राप्तं कालपर्ययम् ।
चतुर्दशममावस्थां तान् दृष्ट्वा प्राववीदिदम् ॥१८॥
चतुर्दशौ पञ्चदशौ कृतयं राहुणा पुनः ।
प्राप्ते वै भारते युद्धे प्राप्तावाद्य क्षयाय नः ॥१९॥
विश्वशत्रवे कालं तं परिचिन्त्य जनार्दनः ।
येन प्राप्तं स षट्त्रिंशं वर्षं वै केशिसूदनः ॥२०॥ Gd. MBh. Maus. 2, 18—20.
Kumb. MBh. Maus. 3, 18—20.

fortnight consisted of 13 days only just on the eve of the Bhārata war, and that the same thing happened just before the civil war of the Yadus, and there were eclipses on both the days. He calculated mentally the period between the two events, and was convinced that the 36th year was come (or was over) after the Bhārata war.

(iii) Gāndhārī while on the battle field of Kurukṣetra inflicted a curse on Śrīkṛṣṇa that the latter with his kinsmen, friends, and sons would be killed at the 36th year after the great Mahābhārata war.¹

It is unfortunate that these decisive statements in the Mahābhārata have not been noticed by Dr. Fleet. Accordingly we conclude that the reign-period of Yudhiṣṭhira was one of 36 years, and that the calculation of Dr. Fleet is unacceptable.

Thus the Mahābhārata war took place 652 years (=616 + 36) before the accession of Udayana *i. e.* before 500 B. C. This places the date of the great battle about 1152 B. C.

We shall now see how far these dates are supported by the figures given for the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bārhadhratha dynasty from Sōmādhi to Ripuñjaya.

Corruptions have crept into the expressions for the reign-periods, but most of them are recoverable as the following table will show. The reign-period of Śrutaśravas, the son of Sōmādhi, is stated as 64 years (Catuḥṣaṣṭhi), but so high a figure is absurd for two reasons. First, we have heard of no king in this world having reigned so long as 64 years. Secondly, his father Sōmādhi enjoyed an exceptionally long reign of 50 years after which the son Śrutaśravas could reign

¹ त्वमप्युपस्थिते वर्षे षट्त्रिंशे मयुसूदन ।

हृतञ्जातिहृतामालो हृतपुत्रो वनेचरः ।

कुत्सितेनाभ्युपायेन निधनं समवाप्स्यसि ॥ ² Gd. MBh. Stri. 25, 44.

I am indebted to my colleague Professor Vanamali Vedantatirtha for this reference.

only for a few years just like Edward VII after Victoria. The line most probably ran as शुतश्रवाश्च तु षट् च समास्त स्यान्वये &c. Afterwards, the letters in the line have been brought closer together and षट् च necessarily modified into षष्ठि।

Mr. Jayaswal is quite reasonable when he holds that 6 and 8 years should be allotted to Śuci and Dṛdhasena respectively. (J. B. O. R. S. Sept. 1915).

Lastly, the absurd figure 64 (चतुः षष्ठो (Va) for Bhubata-Subrata-Anubrata is rejected and the reasonable figure 24 is accepted because चतुः षष्ठो may mean four times six when it is recognized that there is and ī at the end.

There is another reason for which the reduction of the long reign-periods of the four kings mentioned above appears legitimate. In the Mahābhārata¹ Parikṣit is spoken of as having protected his subjects for 60 years. The commentator Nīlakaṇṭha says that this period is to be taken from the birth of Parikṣit and not from his accession.² Nīlakaṇṭha is perfectly right in his interpretation and is thus justified in reducing the reign-period of Parikṣit to 24 years because there is the explicit statement in the Mahābhārata³ that Parikṣit was quite old when he was sixty years of age. At this time the Nāga king killed him. Nīlakaṇṭha correctly remembers that Parikṣit ascended the throne when he was 36 years old and thus he supports us in rejecting the calculation of Dr. Fleet mentioned before. Accordingly the long periods allotted to the four kings most probably represent their life periods. Each of them is marked with an asterisk.

¹ प्रजा इमास्तव पिता षष्ठिवर्षाभ्युपान्वयत् । Gd. MBh. I, 49, 17.

² जन्मतः न तु राज्यदाभात् । Nīlakaṇṭha.

³ परिभ्रान्तो वयःस्य षष्ठिवर्षी जरावितः । Gd. MBh., I, 49, 26.

	Accepted reign-periods.	Authorities.
Sōmādhi	50 years	eVa 50 ; bMt. 50.
*Śrutaśravas	6 „	Va. Mt. Bd. 64 or 6.
Ayutāyus	26 „	Va. 26 ; bk Mt. 26 ; Bd. 26.
Niramitra	40 „	Va. 500 ; Mt. 40.
Sukṣattra	50 „	eVa. 50.
Br̥hatkarman	23 „	Va. 23 ; Mt. 23 ; Bd. 23.
Senajit	23 „	Va. 23 ; Mt. 50 ; Bd. 23.
Śrutañjaya	35 „	eVa. 35 ; fg Mt. 35.
Bibhu	28 „	eVa. 28 ; gm Va. 35 ; Mt. 28.
*Suci	6 „	Va. 58 but see J. B. O. R. S.
Kṣema	28 „	Va. 28 ; Mt. 28 ; Bd. 58.
*Subrata	24 „	Va. 64 or 24.
Dharmauetra	5 „	Va. 5 ; Bd. 5.
Nivṛti	58 „	Va. 58 ; Mt. 58 ; Bd. 58.
Trinetra-Suśrama	28 „	Va. 38 ; Mt. 28 ; Bd. 28.
*Dṛḍhasena	8 „	fVa. 58; but see J. B. O. R. S. 1915.
Sumati-Mahīnetra	33 „	Va. 33 ; Mt. 33 ; Bd. 33.
Sucala-Acala	22 „	Va. 22 ; Mt. 32.
Sunetra	40 „	Va. 40 ; Mt. 40 ; Bd. 40.
Satyajit	30 „	eVa. 30 ; Hall's Bd. 30.
Viśvajit	25 „	dfmVa. 24 ; ek Mt. 25 ; Bd. 25.
Ripuñjaya	50 „	Va. 50 ; Mt. 50 ; Bd. 50.

Total 638 years.

The date of accession of Caṇḍa Prādyōta has been determined to be 513 B. C. Hence the sum total of the reign periods of the successive kings of the Barhadratha dynasty places the Mahābhārata battle in 1151 B. C. (=513+638).

Now we shall make some astronomical calculations. At the very outset, we may inform our readers that the method of calculation adopted by Babu Bankim Candra Chattōpādhya is defective inasmuch as Bankim Babu gratuitously

assumes that at the time of the death of Bhīṣma Śāntanava, the Uttarāyaṇa commenced on the 28th or the 29th day of Solar Māgha. The Biśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā (which calculates from the British and French Nautical Almanacs) for 15 or 16 successive years will convince the reader that the Śuklā Aṣṭamī of the lunar month of Māgha, on which the great hero expired, may fall on any day between the 4th or the 5th day of the Solar Māgha and the 5th day of the Solar Phālguna. In the year in which the intercalary month is added, the Māghī Śuklā Aṣṭamī falls back almost towards the first part of the Solar Phālguna. Hence the assumption of Bankim Babu that the winter-solstice occurred at that time on the 28th or the 29th day of Solar Māgha is purely gratuitous. Accordingly his calculation that by the period between the time of the Mahābhārata events and our time the Uttarāyaṇa has receded by 49 days, is unacceptable.

We have got to adopt other methods of doing it. Varāhamihira says¹ "At one time the sun's southward course commenced on his reaching the middle of Āśleṣā and its northward course on its reaching the beginning of Dhaniṣṭhā; this must have been the case, as we find it so recorded in ancient books." Bhaṭṭōpala, the commentator of the Br̥hat Samhitā elucidates the verse quoted below by stating² that "in ancient books" means "in old books of astronomy like those of Parāśara &c."

Varāhamihira himself says³ in speaking about Pauliśa Siddhānta that the Dakṣiṇāyana during the time of Puliśa, as in Parāśara's time, used to take place when the sun was at the middle of Āśleṣā. In the Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa ascribed

¹ आश्लेषे षोडशीतिरस्युत्तरमयनं रवेर्धनिसंज्ञकम् ।

नूनं कदाचिदासीद् येनोक्तं पूर्वशास्त्रे षु ॥ Br. Samh. III, 1.

² पूर्वशास्त्रे षु पाराशरादिषु । Bhaṭṭōpala.

³ आश्लेषे षोडशीदासीद् यदा निष्ठतिः किलोष्णकिरन्त्य युक्तमयनं तदासीत् ॥ Pañca Siddhāntikā III, 5, 59.

to Lagadha we find the same statement¹ namely that the Uttarāyana commenced with the sun at the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā and the Dakṣiṇāyana with the sun at the middle of Āśleṣā.

Parāśara himself says² that when the Uttarāyana will commence with the sun not quite reaching the Śraviṣṭhā then there will be a cause of great fear. Garga also supports³ Parāśara in this respect. What is the cause of the great fear alluded to by Parāśara and Garga? The great fear is due to a prospect of a great slaughter of human beings.⁴

Now there was only one astronomer Parāśara in ancient Indian history. He was probably the father of Vyāsa, and the mention of Brddha Parāśara, Madhya Parāśara, Br̥hat Parāśara &c. indicates that Parāśara's works were elaborated and abridged by later writers on Astronomy, who rendered the works of Parāśara into easy Sanskrit and made further additions to it. Now all these go to show that at the time when Parāśara observed the heavens, the Uttarāyana used to commence with the sun at the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā i. e. at that time, the longitude of the sun was $293^{\circ} 20'$, as measured from the fixed point of Hindu astronomers. The fixed point is the end of the space called the Revatī and the beginning of the space called the Aśvinī.

This year i. e. in 1921 A. D., the sun enters the winter solstice on the 21st December at 21h 8m⁵.

¹ प्रपद्यते अविष्टादी सूर्याचन्द्रमसाबुदक् ।

सापीथं दक्षिणाकक्षु माघश्रावणयोः मदा ॥ Vedaṅga-Jyōt. 7.

² तथा च पराशरः—

यद्यप्राप्नो वैष्णवसुदृष्ट्यागं प्रपद्यते ।

दक्षिणमाश्लेषां वा महाभयाय ॥ Quoted by Bhaṭṭōpala.

³ तथा च गगः—

यदा निवर्ततेऽप्राप्नो धनिष्ठासुतरायणे ।

आश्लेषां दक्षिणेऽप्राप्तस्तदा विन्द्यान्महद्भयम् । Quoted by Bhaṭṭōpal

⁴ दिशं हन्ति—जनान् नाशयति ॥ Bhaṭṭōpala.

⁵ English Nautical Almanac for 1921 p. 505

Now the astronomical date is measured from noon to noon. Hence 21st Dec. 21h. 8m. at the longitude of Greenwich gives us 22nd Dec. 9h. 8m. Greenwich civil date.

Adding 5h. 53m. 21s. for the difference in longitude of Ālipura we get

$$\begin{array}{r} 9\text{h. } 8\text{m.} \\ 5\text{h. } 53\text{m. } 21\text{s.} \\ \hline \end{array}$$

$$15\text{h. } 1\text{m. } 21\text{s.}$$

That is, the sun enters the winter-solstice at 15h. 1m. 21s. on the 22nd Dec. Ālipura civil date.

Thus the Bīśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā is sufficiently accurate in this respect as we find it there that the Sāyana Makaraṃkrānti just begins at the end of 20 Daṇḍas, 57 Palas on the 7th Pauṣa (the 22nd December).

Now the exact moment of the sun's entering the winter-solstice could not be observed by the ancients. The very name 'solstice' indicates that. They were guided by the length of the day-time i. e. by the interval between the rising and the setting of the sun. When the length of the day just appreciably began to increase, the ancients used to consider that day to be the day of Uttarāyaṇa.

Even in our times we find¹ that the length of the day on

	Daṇḍas	Palas	Vipalas
the 6th Pauṣa	26	44	5
7th ,,	26	44	5
8th ,,	26	44	5

The differences in the lengths of the days on the above successive dates are so very small that they do not come within the calculation of the astronomer. It is only on the 9th Pauṣa (or the 24th December) that the length of the day just appreciably increases.

¹ The Bīśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā for 1921 (calculated from the English and French Nautical Almanacs) pp. 361—64

The length of the	Daṇḍas	Palas	Vipalas
day on the 9th Pauṣa	26	44	15

The Bīśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā calculates the length of the day from the Krānti of the sun at apparent noon neglecting atmospheric refraction. The same thing is done also by the western astronomers.

In the English Nautical Almanac we find that the longitude of the sun on the 24th December, 1921 at Greenwich noon, is $272^{\circ} 9' 35''$.

This longitude is measured from the first point of Aries. From this, if we subtract the distance between the first point of Aries and the fixed point adopted by Indian astronomers we will get the Ravisphuṭa on the 9th Pauṣa for Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m.

The distance in degrees between the first point of Aries and the fixed point of the Indian astronomers is called the Ayanāṃśa by the Hindus.

To find this Ayanāṃśa on the 9th Pauṣa or the 24th December 1921, we observe that the Bengali year 1328 Śāla began on the 13th April at 8h. 21m. 50s. Ālipura civil date, as calculated from the tables of Rāghavānanda. The longitude of the sun at this moment, as calculated from the tables of Leverier = $22^{\circ} 37' 31''$.

The end of the year 1328 Śāla just happens at the end of 22 Daṇḍas and 6 Palas on the 30th Caitra or the 13th April 1922, as calculated from the tables of Rāghavānanda.

The Ayanāṃśa at this moment from Leveriers Tables = $22^{\circ} 38' 10''$.

Thus it is seen that during the whole year, the Ayanāṃśa has increased by $39'' (=22^{\circ} 38' 10'' - 22^{\circ} 37' 31'')$ seconds. It is due to the slow movement of the first point of Aries.

Distributing this increment in the Ayanāṃśa throughout the whole year, we see that the Ayanāṃśa on the 9th Pauṣa or the 24th December is $22^{\circ} 37' 58''$.

Subtracting this Ayanāṃśa from the sun's longitude on the 24th December at Greenwich noon i. e. at Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m., we get

$$272^{\circ}. 9'. 34''.$$

$$22^{\circ}. 37'. 58''.$$

$$249^{\circ}. 31'. 36''.$$

This last result is the Ravisphuṭa or the sun's longitude measured from the Hindu fixed point, on the 24th December or the 9th Pausa at Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m. Exactly this result is calculated by the Bīśuddha Siddhānta Pañjikā which gives the Ravisphuṭa as 8 | 9 | 31 | 36 or $249^{\circ}. 31' 36''$ at Ālipura 5h. 53m. 21s. p. m.

Now the Uttarāyaṇa was observed by Parāśara to begin appreciably with the sun at $293^{\circ}. 20'$ i. e. at the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā.

The difference between the two points

$$293^{\circ}. 20'.$$

$$249^{\circ}. 31'. 36''.$$

$$= 43^{\circ}. 48'. 24''.$$

$$= 157704''$$

The present rate of precession of equinoxes per annum $= 50''.26$ from Newcomb's formula.

Hence this amount of precession has taken place in $\frac{157704}{50.26} = 3137 \frac{3838}{5026} = 3138$ years approx. This places the time of observation of Parāśara in 1217 B. C. ($= 3138 - 1921$).

This is quite resonable for the approximate date of the Mahābhārata war, because Parāśara belongs to the 3rd step above Arjuna Pāṇḍava. If Parāśara be assumed to have made his observation at about his 70th year when he was quite mature in intellect, the date of the Mahābhārata war falls roughly about 1153 B. C. because Arjuna was roughly about 50 years old at the time when he fought at the war.

Parāśara and Garga have said that there would be a great slaughter of human beings when there would be Uttarāyaṇa with the sun not quite reaching the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā. By the phrase 'not quite reaching' they probably meant to fix the sun's position just a degree behind the beginning of Śraviṣṭhā. If 71 years during which there is a precession of a degree, be subtracted from the time of observation of Parāśara and if the great slaughter of human beings alludes to the Kurukṣetra, the date 1146 B. C. (= 1217—71) is obtained, while if the old Sūrya-Siddhānta rate of 66 years for precession be subtracted, the date 1151 B. C. is obtained for the battle.

We know that there was a solar eclipse just on the eve of the battle of Kurukṣetra.¹ We also know that on the 9th August 1896 A. D. there was a solar eclipse which was visible in the North Europe and Asia and we observed it to be a total eclipse in our boyhood. It is very interesting that hundred and sixty-nine cycles of the Chaldean Saros places the early occurrence of the eclipse just in 1151 B. C., the Saros consisting of $6585\frac{1}{3}$ days.

Now let us recapitulate the various calculated dates of the great battle.

- (1) Calculations from the Kōsala genealogy give us 1149 B. C.
- (2) " " " Māgadha " " " 1151 B. C.
- (3) " " " Paurava " " " 1152 B. C.
- (4) Sum-total of the reign-periods of the successive kings of the Bārhadraṭha dynasty gives us 1151 B. C.
- (5) The time of Parāśara's observation checks the date of the battle and places it about 1152 B. C.

¹ Gd. MBh. VI, 3, 28, 32, 33. Particularly consult Nīlakaṇṭha for the meaning the verses referred to here.

- (6) The probable date of the battle from
the Chaldean Saros 1151 B. C.

Accordingly we take circa. 1150 B. C. as the most probable date of the great battle. (cf. The Mathematical Theory of Probability.).

Pratt's calculations :—

Archdeacon Pratt's calculations may best be stated in his own words from a letter addressed by him to Professor Cowell, March 21st, 1862. (J. A. S. B. 1862, p. 51). 'In reply to your question, how did Colebrooke deduce the age of the Vedas from the passage which he quotes from the Jyotisha or Vedic Calendar in the Essay (Vol. I, p. 110)? I beg to send you the following remarks :

'In that passage it is stated that the winter solstice was at the time the Vedas were written (?), at the beginning of Śravishṭhā or Dhanishṭhā and the summer solstice at the middle of Āśleshā.

'Now the Hindus divided the Zodiac into twenty-seven equal parts, called lunar mansions, of 13°. 20' each. Their names are

1. Āśvinī	10. Maghā	19. Mūlā
2. Bharanī	11. P. Phālgunī	20. P. Āṣāḍhā
3. Kṛttikā	12. U. Phālgunī	21. U. Āṣāḍhā
4. Rōhiṇī	13. Hastā	22. Śravaṇā
5. Mṛgaśīras	14. Citrā	23. Dhaniṣṭhā
6. Ārdrā	15. Svāti	24. Śatabhiṣā
7. Punarvasu	16. Viśākhā	25. P. Bhādrapada
8. Puṣyā	17. Anurādhā	26. U. Bhādrapada
9. Āśleṣā	18. Jyēṣṭhā	27. Revatī.

'The position of these lunar mansions among the stars is determined by the stars themselves and not by the sun, and is therefore unaffected by the precession of equinoxes. If,

therefore, we can determine their position at any one epoch, we know their position for all time. The Hindu books furnish us with the requisite information. In the translation of the *Sūrya-Siddhānta*, published in the *Bibliotheca Indica*, Chap. VIII, p. 62, you will find that the conspicuous star Regulus, or α Leonis, is placed by the Hindu astronomers at 4 signs, 9 degrees from the beginning of these lunar mansions (or asterisms as they are called). As 4 signs equal one-third of the whole zodiac, they equal 9 lunar mansions. Hence the position of Regulus is 9° in Maghā, the 10th lunar mansion.

But by the *Jyotisha*, the summer solstice was in the middle of Āśleṣā, the 9th lunar mansion, at the epoch of the Vedas: therefore Regulus was half a lunar mansion $+9^\circ$, that is, $15^\circ. 40'$, east of the summer solstice at that time.

By the nautical Almanac for 1859, the position of Regulus is given as follows:

Right ascension, January 1st, 1859.....10h. 0m. 53s.

North declination, ditto $12^\circ. 39'. 12''$

From this I obtain by spherical trigonometry, the following result:

Longitude of Regulus, January 1st 1859... $147^\circ. 52'. 30''$

Hence Regulus was east of summer solstice at that date by $57^\circ. 52'. 30''$. The summer solstice had therefore retrograded through $42^\circ. 12'. 30'' = 42^\circ. 208'$ since the epoch of the Vedas. As the equinoxes and the solstices move backward on the ecliptic at the rate of 1° in 72 years, it must have occupied $72 \times 42^\circ. 208' = 3039$ years to effect this change.

Hence the age of the Vedas was 3039 on 1st January 1859; or this date is 1181 B. C., that is, the early part of the twelfth century before the Christian era.

This differs from Colebrooke's result: he makes it the fourteenth century. Two degrees more of precessional motion would lead to this; but where he gets these from,

I do not know, unless it be by taking the constellations loosely, instead of the exact lunar mansions.* * *, therefore I have no doubt the lunar mansion, and not the constellation, is what this Jyotisha refers to and the early part of the twelfth century is the correct result.'



INDEX

The numbers refer to the pages.

A

Akrura	54	Atirātra	44, 134, 157
Akrōdhana	72	Atyarāti	25
Akṣapāda	213	Adṛśyanti	90
Agastya	14, 155, 189, 206, 207	Adbhūtamiḍhuṣa	50, 51
Agni	143, 144, 167, 179	Adhiratha	114, 115, 116, 117
Agnibhū	156, 159	Adhisīmakṣṇa	76, 254, 255, 257, 258
Agnimitra	21	Ananta	149, 171
Agnivarna	129, 130, 136	Anamitra	53, 54, 148, 149, 152
Agniśiras	87, 200	Anarāya	148, 149, 152
Agniṣṭōma	44	Anala	121, 128
Agniḥōtrin	157	Anāśvant	81
Agrammes	226, 228	Anānata	38, 98
Anga	30, 61, 62, 69, 101, 110, 115, 116, 117, 199, 208, 209	Aniruddha	219, 245
Anga	110, 156, 169, 179, 189, 208, 209, 214, 217	Anu.. 23, 34, 41, 62, 70, 94, 95, 101	
Angiras	27	Anubrata	251
Angra Mainyu	181	Anuruddha	213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219
Acala	254, 262	Anūpa	85, 86, 90
Acyutāyus	119	Anenas	140, 144
Aja	140, 167	Anjou	170
Ajaka	221, 222, 223, 234, 235, 237, 245, 249	Antigonas	238
Ajapārśva	133	Antarikṣa	250
Ajamīdha	1, 19, 20, 21, 53, 97, 100, 105	Antyanāra	69
Ajaya	230	Andhaka	23, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52, 54, 151
Ajātaśatru	212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 219, 223, 228, 229, 230, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 247, 249, 258	Andhra	130, 131, 249
Añjana	140, 205, 251	Apacara	63
Aṭṇāra	44, 134, 135, 136	Aparācina	70, 71, 80
Aṇūha	105, 106, 107, 108, 109	Apālā	14
Atka	13	Apām Napāt	179
Atithi	118, 120, 129, 130, 136	Apratipī	253
Atithigva	7, 8, 9, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 30, 37, 56, 89, 94, 98, 137, 188, 209	Abibhū	154
Atibibhūti	128	Abhaya	213, 392
		Abhijit	44, 45, 46, 47, 134
		Abhibhū	154
		Abhimanyu	25, 59, 60, 119, 123, 124, 129, 130, 141, 144, 158, 159, 232, 248, 250, 254, 255, 258
		Abhiyanta	20

I

Iksvāku ..	4, 6, 12, 22, 24, 33, 40, 63	67, 91, 2, 93, 94, 97, 101	118, 119, 121, 127, 145	157, 169, 252
Iddhavāha ..	..	..	207	
India ..	21, 98, 101, 163, 166, 178	179, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186	189, 190, 191, 194, 197, 198,	199, 202, 203, 204, 208, 210
	217, 226, 246, 248			
Indus ..	19, 178, 190, 197, 198, 202			
Indo-Aryans ..	96, 182, 183, 185, 186, 187,	188, 189, 190, 202		
Indra ..	8, 12, 13, 14, 15, 25, 27, 28	57, 62, 71, 91, 92, 94, 95	155, 161, 185, 186, 187,	190, 201, 203, 207
Indrajit ..	..	..	25	
Indradyumna ..	..	..	143	
Indrasena ..	..	..	2, 4,	
Indrasenā ..	2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 86, 89, 176,	203		
Indrōta ..	133, 134, 156, 157, 158, 159	160		
Ibhāvāta ..	..	..	87	
Iranian ..	..	..	186	
Ironside ..	..	..	172	
Iśvaracandra ..	..	..	174	
Iśiratha ..	..	..	185	
Iṣṭis ..	..	..	45	
U				
Ukta ..	..	..	255, 258	
Uktha ..	122, 123, 128, 129, 130, 136			
Ukthya-yāga ..	..	..	122	
Ukthya-Sacrifice ..	..	..	122, 123	
Ukya ..	..	..	122	
Uragupta ..	..	..	143	
Ugrasena ..	47, 48, 52, 78, 143, 157, 158,	225, 230		
Ugraśravas ..	..	..	25, 58, 59	
Ugrāyudha ..	25, 100, 106, 107, 142			
Ujjayinī ..	216, 217, 233, 234, 235, 237,	255		
Ujjein ..	..	..	72, 76, 232	
Uttara ..	..	..	25	
Uttara Kōśala ..	..	..	127	
Uttar-Pañcāla ..	..	..	63	
Uttarāyana ..	..	..	263, 264	
Uttarāpatha ..	..	..	73, 96, 178	
Utpalahasta ..	..	..	233	
Utpalāvat ..	..	..	187	
Udaksena ..	..	..	106, 107	
Udabraja ..	..	..	12, 55, 175	
Udayana ..	212, 229, 232, 233, 236, 246,	247, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260		
Udayāśva ..	..	..	217	
Udayibhadra ..	..	..	216, 218	
Udayin ..	216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221	222, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231	239, 245, 258	
Uddālaka ..	132, 133, 134, 141, 142, 143	159, 258		
Udbhāra ..	..	..	138	
Universe-God ..	..	..	164, 165, 166	
Universe-self ..	..	..	164	
Upagu ..	..	..	140, 144	
Upagupta ..	..	..	140, 143, 144	
Upaguru ..	..	..	140	
Upacara ..	..	..	65	
Upamanyu ..	..	..	132, 134, 160	
Upaveśa ..	..	..	165	
Upaveśi ..	..	..	155	
Uparicara ..	22, 30, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66	67, 68, 152, 255		
Uposatha ..	..	..	65	
Ubhaka ..	..	..	227	
Urakāma ..	..	..	92, 148, 149, 155	
Urava ..	..	..	250	
Urasa ..	..	..	148, 149	
Uruksaya ..	..	..	136, 250	
Urja ..	..	..	66, 68	
Urjaketu ..	..	..	131	
Urjavaha ..	..	..	134, 145	
Uluka ..	..	..	122, 128	
Uśik ..	..	..	205	
Uśinara ..	..	..	23, 101	
Uśasta ..	..	..	135	
Uśna ..	..	..	255, 258	
R				
Rkṣa ..	19, 20, 21, 22, 49, 52, 61	69, 72, 30, 81, 82, 97, 144	151, 162	
Rkṣa I ..	..	..	21, 22	
Rkṣa II ..	..	..	21, 22	
Rkṣa III ..	..	..	21, 22	
Rkṣavant ..	..	..	21, 25, 146, 151	
Rca ..	..	..	72, 80, 256, 257	
Rjīśvan ..	..	..	15	
Rta ..	..	..	139, 144	
Rtujit ..	..	..	141	
Rtuparna ..	4, 6, 91, 145, 146, 147, 148	149, 203		
Rāyaśrīga ..	4, 23, 157, 198, 205			
Rṣabha ..	..	..	65, 66, 68	
Rṣisena ..	..	..	75, 77, 78, 79	
E				
Europe ..	..	..	162	
Ekaparnā ..	..	..	108, 166, 163	
Ekapātālā ..	..	..	108, 163	
Ekapuṇḍarika ..	..	..	215	
Eggeling, Julius ..	..	..	213	
Egbert ..	..	..	172	
Egypt ..	..	..	162, 238	
Etāsa ..	..	..	195	
Eternal Ātman ..	..	..	164	
Eternal Self ..	..	..	164	
Edward ..	..	..	172	
Edward I ..	..	..	170	
Edward II ..	..	..	170	
Edward VII ..	..	..	171, 261	
Edward The Elder ..	..	..	172	
Edgar ..	..	..	172	
Edmund ..	..	..	172	
Ethelwolf ..	..	..	172	
Ethelred The Unready ..	..	..	172	

Encyclopædia ..	181, 182	Kahōla ..	132
Epirus ..	238	Kaṁsa ..	52, 157
Essenes ..	162 166	Kaṁsāri ..	174
AI		Kākaṇḍakaputta ..	224
Aikṣvāka ..	16, 18, 30, 50, 76, 88, 90 110, 119, 123, 128, 155, 175 203, 206, 209, 254, 257	Kākavarṇa ..	220, 221—222, 223, 224, 225, 226—227, 228 229, 230, 231 236, 245, 249
Aikṣvākī ..	31, 32, 33, 50	Kākavarṇī ..	222, 223
Aiḍa Pururavas ..	188	Kāṇva ..	130, 249, 205
Aindra—Mahābhīṣaka ..	69, 158, 159, 200	Kāṇvāyana ..	14
Aindradyumni ..	143	Kātyāyana ..	2, 15, 27, 205
Aindrōta ..	133, 134, 160	Kānyakubja ..	187
Aibhāvāta ..	87	Kāmadeva ..	173
O		Kāmā ..	72
Oxydrakai ..	119	Kāmāśōka ..	23
Oldham, R.D. ..	182	Kāmpilya ..	2, 4,
Au		Kārayana ..	215
Auxomis ..	150	Kārtavīrya ..	25, 26
Augrasenya ..	151	Kārti ..	25
Auṅka ..	122	Kāṛṣakeyī-putra ..	163
Audumbarī ..	46	Kāla Aśōka ..	224
Audbhārī ..	208	Kāla-Sambar ..	17
Aupamanyava ..	133	Kāla-seya ..	158
Aurangzeb ..	170	Kālāśōka ..	222, 223, 224, 227, 228
Auśinara ..	101	Kālī ..	15, 82
K		Kālīdāsa ..	124, 180
Kakuda ..	38	Kālīya ..	201
Kakṣivant ..	14, 205, 208, 209	Kāvaseya ..	158, 159, 160
Kaccānā ..	251	Kāśī ..	18, 23, 25, 26, 29, 38, 39, 47, 57, 143, 155, 169, 204, 206 214, 215 216, 217
Kaṇva ..	15, 62, 205	Kāśī-Kōśāla ..	215, 216
Kanakhala ..	188	Kaśinatha ..	174
Kandarpa ..	173	Kāśeya ..	29
Kandera ..	178	Kāśya ..	39
Kapila ..	63	Kāśyaduhitā ..	38
Kapilavāstu ..	252	Kāśyapa ..	90, 156, 157, 160, 162
Kapōtarōman ..	40, 41, 24, 43, 46, 48, 49, 52	Kikī ..	215
Kambalabarhiṣa ..	38, 39	Kikaṭa ..	203, 204, 205
Kayōvadhī ..	145	Kinkara ..	91
Karambhā ..	72	Kirtivardhana ..	33
Karūṣa ..	155	Keśinī ..	1
Karkōṭaka ..	146	Kukura ..	23, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52
Karṇa ..	107, 114, 015, 116, 117	Kuṇḍa ..	34
Kalasa ..	171	Kuṇḍu, Surendra Lal ..	5n
Kalārajanaka ..	252	Kuṇḍōda ..	187
Kalāvati ..	135	Kutsa ..	13
Kali era ..	249, 259	Kuni ..	139, 140, 143, 144
Kaliṅga ..	70, 72, 119	Kunti ..	117
Kalpaka ..	226	Kubera ..	187, 188
Kalmāṣapāda ..	88, 91, 92, 148, 149, 150, 052	Kumārila ..	15
Kalyāna ..	63	Kumārāsena ..	72, 235
Kalhana ..	249	Kuyava ..	13
Kavi ..	13, 19	Kurayāna ..	205
Kaśu ..	62, 151, 202	Kuru ..	20, 21, 22, 34, 67, 74, 75 76, 81, 82, 101, 189
Kāśmira ..	171	Kurukṣetra ..	76, 98, 158, 167, 175, 178 189, 260, 268
Kāśyapa ..	162	Kurudvaha ..	32 33
Kasabjal ..	178	Kulaka ..	229
Kahōḍa ..	143, 163	Kulaputta ..	224
		Kulapati ..	59
		Kulitara ..	17
		Kuśa ..	23, 36, 38, 48, 118, 120, 129, 130, 136, 161
		Kuśadhvaja ..	138, 144

Kuśāgra ..	65, 66, 67, 68, 82	Krauñcha-Vyūha ..	.. 119
Kuśāgrapura ..	.. 213		
Kuśāmba ..	.. 64	Kh	
Kuśika ..	.. 14, 185	Khaninetra ..	.. 128
Kuśi Lavas ..	.. 161, 209	Khaṇḍapāṇi ..	.. 229, 256
Kuśri ..	159, 160, 163, 176	Khaṇḍika ..	.. 138, 208
Kuṣitaka ..	.. 132, 143, 163	Khaṇḍava ..	167, 168, 175, 202
Kusumapura ..	.. 216	Khaṇḍavaprastha ..	131, 146, 202, 206
Kusumapurī ..	.. 223	Khaṇḍika ..	.. 138, 208
Kūṇika ..	214, 215, 228, 230	Khaṇḍikya ..	.. 138, 144, 143
Kṛta ..	22, 30, 61, 65, 66, 68, 73, 75, 79, 82	Khela ..	.. 14
Kṛtaka ..	.. 61		
Kṛtañjaya ..	250, 252, 258	Ks	
Kṛtadhva ..	.. 138, 144	Kṣatravṛddha ..	.. 28
Kṛtayañña ..	.. 61	Kṣattrasrī ..	25, 29, 30, 57, 161
Kṛtalakṣaṇa ..	.. 53	Kṣamāśramapa ..	.. 242
Kṛtavarma ..	.. 53	Kṣudra ..	119, 229, 250, 258
Kṛti ..	131, 132, 133, 134, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 160	Kṣulika ..	.. 229, 250
Kṛttikā ..	193, 196, 197, 269	Kṣema ..	154, 253, 258, 262
Kṛti ..	.. 61	Kṣemaka ..	.. 229, 256, 257
Kṛtvi ..	107, 108, 109	Kṣemadhanvan ..	.. 118, 120
Kṛmi ..	.. 61	Kṣemadhṛtvan ..	118, 120, 130, 136, 207
Kṛṣṇa ..	132, 142, 151, 166, 167, 194, 196, 201, ..	Kṣemari ..	.. 140, 144
Kṛṣṇachandra ..	.. 174	Kṣemya ..	.. 154
Keith ..	.. 134, 135		
Kekaya ..	.. 70, 119	G	
Ketumant ..	24, 153, 154	Gaṅgā ..	188, 199, 200, 202, 209, 210
Kern, Dr. ..	.. 243	Ganges ..	26, 179, 182, 183, 198, 199, 202, 208, 210
Keltic ..	.. 186	Gaṇarājas ..	.. 215, 216
Kevaṭṭa ..	.. 225	Ganatas ..	.. 238
Keśidhvaja ..	.. 138, 143, 144	Gandhakālī ..	.. 107
Keśin ..	138, 179, 188, 208	Gandhamādana ..	.. 164
Kaikeyī ..	.. 17	Gaya ..	.. 204, 205
Kaiśika ..	.. 151	Garga ..	7, 8, 9, 37, 55, 101, 164, 192, 264, 268
Koraṇḍa varpa ..	.. 225	Garbhābhūmi ..	.. 153
Korabya ..	.. 225	Gavām Ayana ..	.. 44
Kōṇḍaṇṇa ..	.. 231	Gōtama ..	.. 208
Kōmārabhacca ..	.. 213	Gāthās ..	.. 77, 158, 188
Kōrakalambaka ..	.. 63	Gāthin ..	.. 14, 70, 185
Kōśala ..	119, 127, 128, 129, 145, 146, 147, 150, 152, 203, 268	Gāndhārī ..	.. 53, 260
Kōśala ..	179, 198, 203, 207, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 249, 250, 252	Gārtasamada ..	.. 56
Kōśaladevī ..	.. 213, 214	Gārgya ..	.. 153
Kautilya ..	.. 219, 227	Gālava ..	.. 23
Kauṇya ..	.. 140, 208	Gāvalgaṇi ..	.. 25
Kaumārabhṛtya ..	.. 213	Giribraja ..	.. 205, 220, 230
Kaumārabhṛtyā ..	.. 213	Giriścandra ..	.. 177
Kaurava ..	.. 97, 100	Gṛtsamada ..	27, 28, 29, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 179, 180
Kauravya ..	.. 75, 78, 102	Geiger, Dr. ..	.. 243
Kauśalya ..	123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 131, 132, 134, 141, 230	George I ..	.. 171
Kauśalyā ..	.. 31, 32, 34, 44	George II ..	.. 171
Kauśāmbī ..	135, 212, 214, 233, 234, 236, 257	George III ..	.. 171
Kauśika ..	.. 78, 151, 202	George VI ..	.. 171
Kauśikī ..	.. 189, 209	George V ..	.. 171
Kauśeya ..	.. 29	Germanic ..	.. 186
Kausalya ..	127, 124, 133, 135, 137	Gōmant ..	.. 89
Kausalyā ..	.. 207	Gō Atirātra ..	.. 44, 157
Kratujit ..	.. 140, 144, 208	Gōtra ..	.. 74, 75, 78, 79
Krānti ..	.. 266	Gōdāvarī ..	.. 150
Krittika ..	.. 193, 195	Gōpāla ..	214, 221, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 245, 246
Krōṣṭr ..	.. 53	Gōpavana ..	.. 155

Gōlas	34
Gōviṣāṇaka	225
Gautama, .. 11, 12, 16, 37, 165, 213, 246, 249	
Gauḍa	145
Gauri	69
Greeks .. 96, 119, 186, 225, 226, 228	
Great Bear	249
Greenwich	265, 266, 267

Gh

Ghaggar	178
Ghōra	62
Ghōṣā	14

C

Cakravartin	107
Cakṣu	1
Caṇḍa Pradyōta .. 72, 76, 230, 236, 237, 244, 246, 247, 262	
Caṇḍa Mahāsenā	246
Caṇḍālāśoka	223
Caṇḍāla	233, 246
Caturāṅga	110, 113, 157
Canton	238, 239
Candanōḍakadundubhi .. 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, 48, 49, 52	
Candragiri .. 119, 120, 128, 130, 136	
Candragupta .. 227, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243	
Candraparvata	128
Candrāvalōka .. 119, 120, 130, 136	
Capetian	172
Campā .. 110, 111, 112, 113, 214, 216	
Cayamāna	9, 10, 11, 90
Cara	63
Cakra	100
Cākṛāyana	132
Cāṇakya, Viṣṇugupta	218, 228
Cāyamāna .. 10, 90, 161, 175, 187	
Cārāyana	215
Citrāratha	255, 258
Citrā	269
Citrāṅgada	80
Cetaka	212, 213, 215
Ceti	150
Cetiya	150
Cedi	152, 199, 202
Cedideśa	151, 152
Ceylone	239, 243, 244
Cellanā	121, 213, 215
Cumuri	27, 28
Curtius	225
Caitra	266
Caitraratha	20, 21
Caitrarathi	69
Caitri full moon	196
Caidya	22, 61, 202
Caidyavara	84
Coggin Brown	182
Cowell	269
Colebrooke	269
Cyavana .. 14, 58, 82, 83, 85	
Cyrene	238
Crookback	223

J

Creey	170
Chattōpādhyāya, Bankim Candra	262
Chandragupta	97, 171, 211
Charpentier, Dr. Jarl	238n., 241
Chala	121
Chaldean	268, 269
Chinese	239
Christian	270
Jacobi	241
Jatukarna	157
Janaka .. 12, 18, 30, 67, 94, 97, 101, 133, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 160, 169	
Janamejaya .. 20, 58, 59, 60, 61, 71, 72, 78, 81, 82, 105, 106, 107, 114, 115, 116, 123, 124, 127, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 141, 142, 144, 157, 158, 159, 160, 254, 255, 256, 258	
January	270
Jantu	31, 32, 33, 35, 66, 99
Japanese	247
Jamadagnayah	95
Jamadagni	24, 95, 97
Jaya	139, 140, 144
Jayatsena	86
Jahnuratha	21
Jayatsena	68, 69, 70, 71
Jayadratha .. 19, 25, 103, 104, 105, 114, 115, 116	
Jayasena	251, 252
Jaratkāru	132, 133
Jarā	66
Jarāsandha .. 64, 66, 67, 68, 82, 157, 169, 213	
Jaritāri	167, 168
Jaritr	167, 175, 208
Javana	95, 96
Jahnāvi	198, 199
Jahnu	20, 21, 67, 199
Jahnu I	25
Jahnukulajā	199
Jātukarṇya	157, 158, 160
Jānaki	140, 208
Jānantapi	25
Jārāsandhi	25, 68, 253
Jālika	255
Jāhnavī	199
Jihvāvant	162
Jivaka	213
John Lackland	20
Jaigisavya	106, 107, 109, 163
Jain	218, 257
Jaina	63, 216, 226
Jainas	135, 211, 241, 242, 257
Jainath Pati	62
Jaimini .. 124, 125, 126, 127, 131, 141, 195, 230	
Jñātrikas	215
Jyāmagha	150, 151, 152
Jyesthā	269
Jyōtis	44, 157

Jyotisha ..	193, 269, 270,	Darśaka ..	211, 212, 213, 214, 217,
276		223, 228, 246	
T		Dala ..	121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 256
Takṣaka ..	119, 130, 136	Daśaratha ..	16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 25, 30, 38
Takṣaśilā ..	213	48, 61, 68, 82, 90, 102, 110	
Tataksaya ..	250	117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 136	
Tanuja ..	42	137, 157, 160, 161, 175, 188	
Tapati ..	20	202, 207, 209	
Tama ..	41, 42, 58, 60	Daśārpa ..	146, 202
Tamarlane ..	223	Das, Dr. ..	177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182,
Tāṇḍya ..	122	183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 189,	
Tārānāth ..	223, 224	190, 191, 198, 202, 203, 204,	
Tārāpiḍa ..	119, 120, 130, 136	206, 207, 209, 210	
Tārāpati ..	173	Das, Abinash Chandra ..	177, 198
Tālaṅga ..	24, 25, 26, 107, 235	Dasasiddhaka ..	225
Tigma ..	256, 257, 258	Dasyus ..	3, 6, 87, 176
Tittira ..	195	Dākṣāyaṇa ..	87
Tittiri ..	42, 43, 46, 48, 52	Dānavas ..	17
Timidhvaja ..	17	Dārbbhya ..	138
Tirthakas ..	215	Dālbhya ..	138, 188
Tilak, B. G. ..	185, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196	Dāsarathi ..	11, 12, 16, 18, 25, 29, 36, 37,
197		38, 55, 88, 154, 155, 161, 206	
Tiliri ..	43	Dāseyi ..	80
Tirtha ..	73, 79, 96, 189	Dāsa ..	12, 13, 23, 55, 64, 155, 208
Teutonic ..	182	Dāsaka ..	212, 213
Tumburu ..	40, 41, 42	Digambara ..	242
Tura ..	158, 159, 160	Dilipa ..	72, 80, 82, 152
Turamaya ..	238	Divākara ..	76, 135, 136, 250, 254, 258
Turkistan ..	182	Diviratha ..	61
Turva ..	94, 95	Divōdasa ..	3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 17,
Turvaśa ..	10, 94, 95, 96, 97	18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26	
Turvasu ..	13, 94, 95, 96	27, 28, 29, 30, 37, 38, 48, 55,	
Trkṣa ..	1, 86, 203	56, 61, 68, 69, 82, 83, 85, 86,	
Treakṣu ..	256	87, 89, 90, 92, 98, 101, 102,	
Trtsus ..	201	105, 109, 121, 136, 137, 147,	
Trṇavindu ..	162	153, 154, 155	
Taittiri ..	42, 43, 44	Digha Kārāyana ..	215
Trasadasyu ..	10, 93, 135	Dīrgha Cārāyana ..	215
Trikāṇḍāśesa ..	178	Dīrghatapas ..	206
Trineta ..	253, 258, 262	Dīrghatamas ..	162, 189, 200,
Trilochana ..	174	208	
Trisālā ..	215	Dīrghayajña ..	127, 128
Traidhātva ..	93	Dīrghāyus ..	119
Traivṛṣṇa ..	93	Dutta, R. C. ..	71
Tryaruna ..	93	Durva ..	256
		Duliduha ..	148, 152
		Duṣtaritu Paumsāyana ..	100, 101, 102
		Duṣmanta ..	1, 97, 199
Th		Dr̥ti ..	133, 134, 160
Thāneswar ..	178	Dr̥dhacyuta ..	207
Therapeutēs ..	162	Dr̥dharatha ..	114, 115, 116
		Dr̥dhasena ..	254, 261, 262
D		Dr̥sadvatī ..	23, 24, 55, 76, 153, 188, 254
Dakṣa ..	72, 90	Deccan ..	145, 146, 151, 189, 202
Dakṣiṇāpatha ..	145	December ..	264, 265, 266, 267
Dakṣiṇāyana ..	263, 264	Devas ..	17, 87
Daddarapura ..	63	Devaka ..	47, 48, 52
Dadhivāhana ..	61	Devakī ..	48, 49, 50, 52
Daṇḍaka ..	16, 155	Devakīputra ..	54, 132
Daṇḍadhāra ..	68	Devataras Śāvasāyana ..	156, 159
Daṇḍapāni ..	229, 256	Devataratha Prati hi ..	156, 159
Dabhli Tibi ..	178	Devadaha ..	251, 252
Dabhiti ..	28, 29	Devamīdha ..	50, 51, 54
Damayanti ..	4, 6, 145, 146, 203	Devamīdhuṣa ..	48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54
Dambhōdbhava ..	163	Devardhiganin ..	242, 243
		Devala ..	51, 108, 109, 162
		Devavant ..	89

- Devavāta .. 9, 10, 11, 86, 92, 56
 Devaśravas .. 9, 10, 11
 Devātithi .. 22, 62, 72, 80
 Devānika .. 118, 120, 130, 136
 Devāpi .. 72, 73, 73, 75, 77, 79, 80, 102, 168
 Devāvṛdha .. 31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 87
 Daityas .. 27, 29, 33
 Daivarāti .. 25
 Daivavāta .. 99
 Daivāpa .. 133, 134, 157, 158, 160
 Daivāvṛdha .. 37, 39, 87
 Daivōdāsi .. 23, 154
 Daśmanti .. 10, 25, 62, 69, 70, 162, 183, 200
 Dyumatsena .. 254, 258
 Dravarsa .. 35
 Drupada .. 67, 102, 128, 154
 Druhyu .. 94, 95, 97
 Drōṇa .. 167, 168, 175, 206, 213
 Draupī .. 25
 Dvārakā .. 151
 Dvimīḍha .. 53, 100, 105, 107, 142
 Dvaipāyana .. 156, 166, 167, 194, 196
- Dh.
- Dhana .. 225, 228
 Dhana Nanda .. 228
 Dhaniṣṭhā .. 192, 193, 196, 197, 263, 264
 Dhanuṣa .. 65
 Dhanvantari .. 206
 Dharma .. 45
 Dharmaketu .. 153, 154
 Dharmakṣetra .. 189
 Dharmajña .. 45
 Dharmadhva .. 138, 144
 Dharmanetra .. 253, 258, 262
 Dharmīn-Varhis .. 250, 258
 Dharmātman .. 123
 Dhiṣṇya .. 46
 Dhuni .. 27, 28
 Dhūmini .. 1, 19
 Dhṛtarāṣṭra .. 80, 81, 82, 259
 Dhṛti .. 42, 139, 143, 144
 Dhṛṣṭa .. 40, 48
 Dhṛṣṭaketu .. 153, 154
 Dhṛṣṭi .. 53
 Dhṛṣṇu .. 39, 40, 42, 43
 Dhyuṣṭāśva .. 123
 Dhruvasandhi .. 129, 130, 136
 Dhruvasena .. 240, 241
 Dhaumya .. 132, 134
- N
- Naḍa .. 89, 92, 203
 Nanda .. 97, 216, 218, 219, 220, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 244, 248, 249
 Nandanōdaradundubhi .. 42
 Nanda-Vardhana .. 219, 220
 Nandā .. 135
 Nandi .. 224, 230
 Nandin .. 223, 224
- Nandivardhana .. 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 234, 244, 245
 Nami, Sapyā .. 13, 208
 Namuci .. 13, 17, 208
 Nabha .. 118, 120, 136
 Nabhasa .. 66, 68
 Nara .. 42
 Narabāhana .. 229
 Naravāhana .. 233, 234, 246, 247, 256
 Narasingha Gupta .. 171
 Narahari .. 173
 Narmadā .. 188
 Nala .. 4, 5, 6, 42, 101, 118, 120, 130, 136, 145, 146, 147, 176, 187, 203
 Nahuṣa .. 96
 Nāga .. 261
 Nāga-Dāsa .. 212, 219, 227, 239, 245
 Nāga-Dāsaka .. 212, 213, 218, 219, 222, 228
 Nābhāgi .. 25, 74
 Nābhānediṣṭa .. 128
 Nārada .. 24, 34, 37, 38, 87, 90, 99, 164, 165, 166, 175
 Nārāyaṇa .. 162, 164, 165, 166, 173, 175, 188
 Nārāyaṇa Bhaṭṭa .. 173
 Nālāyana .. 101
 Nālāyani .. 4, 86, 101, 176
 Nāhuṣa .. 1, 13, 23, 28, 69, 94, 95, 96, 177
 Nikōthaka .. 156, 159
 Nirgrantha .. 215
 Nighna .. 54, 148, 149, 152
 Nicakṣu .. 255
 Nimi .. 208
 Niyutāyus .. 119
 Niyōga .. 208
 Niramitra .. 229, 253, 258, 256, 262
 Nirāmītra .. 229, 256
 Nirvāṇa .. 239, 243
 Nirvṛti .. 253, 258, 262
 Niveśana .. 147
 Niṣadha .. 4, 118, 120, 130, 136, 145, 146, 147, 202, 203
 Nipa .. 100, 106
 Nīpas .. 107
 Nīpātithi .. 62
 Nīlakaṇṭha .. 32, 49, 66, 68, 261
 Nundolal Dey .. 178
 Nipu .. 173
 Nemi Candra .. 242
 Nerbuda .. 151
 Newcomb .. 267
 Naidhruvi .. 162
 Naimiṣa .. 58
 Naimiṣāranya .. 165, 175
 Naisadha .. 56, 89, 176, 187
 Noah .. 95
 Negi .. 247
 Non-Aryan .. 204
 Northern India .. 179, 187, 189
 Northern Kōsala .. 207
 Northern Pañcāla .. 202, 203, 204
 Nauvandhana .. 184
 Nweos .. 95, 96

P		Pijavana ..	82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89 90, 92, 95, 97, 203, 204
Pakundaka ..	239	Pippalāda ..	133
Pajjōta ..	216	Pipru ..	13
Pañcājana ..	84, 85, 89	Punjab ..	20, 93, 178, 179, 180, 183, 198, 206, 209
Pañcadhanuṣa ..	85	Puṇḍarika ..	118, 120, 130, 136, 207
Pañcamaka ..	225	Putrestī ..	157
Pañcaviṃśa ..	118	Punahpunā ..	204
Pañcāla ..	107, 179, 187	Punarvasu ..	43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 52, 269
Paṇḍuka ..	225	Punika ..	229, 232
Paṇḍugati ..	223	Puṃsa ..	101, 102
Patañjali ..	119, 215	Purañjaya ..	256
Padmapādācārya ..	15	Purumiḍha ..	1
Padmāvati ..	212	Purāpajñas ..	77
Pavjee, N. B. ..	190, 191	Puru ..	1, 21, 61, 69, 70, 188
Payōṣṇī ..	146, 147	Purukutsa ..	12, 13, 34, 93
Para ..	134, 135, 136	Purujānu ..	1, 20
Parameṣṭhin ..	1	Purujit ..	140
Paraśurāma ..	225, 248	Purudvant ..	31, 32, 33
Parāśara ..	90, 92, 93, 166, 192, 263, 264 267, 268	Pururavas ..	188
Parāśara I ..	149	Puruvaśa ..	31, 32
Parāśara, Brdhha ..	264	Puruvasa ..	31, 32
Parāśara, Brhat ..	264	Puruvasu ..	32
Parāśara, Madhya ..	264	Puruṣa-medha ..	99
Parikṣit ..	20, 59, 60, 78, 81, 82, 121, 127, 128, 141, 144, 157, 158, 159, 258, 261	Puruhuta ..	35
Pariplava ..	258	Purūdvaha ..	32
Paripluta ..	256	Purōhita ..	27, 161
Parīṣṇava ..	256	Purnea ..	189
Paruechepa ..	38, 98	Pūliśa ..	263
Paruṣṇī ..	90, 93, 94, 95, 209	Pulisa ..	133, 134, 160
Parigiter, F. E. ..	1, 2, 3, 6, 11, 21, 22, 49, 62, 63, 88, 97, 259	Puṣkara ..	145, 176, 187
Parṇāśa ..	37	Puspapura ..	219, 224
Parvata ..	24, 37, 87, 90, 99	Puśya ..	129, 130, 135, 136
Palāśaka ..	188	Puṣyamitra ..	21
Palestine ..	162	Puṣyā ..	269
Pākasthāman ..	205	Pūrvapitāmaha ..	59
Pāñcālas ..	1, 9, 12, 18, 19, 20, 30, 83,	Prthu ..	1, 10, 106
Pāñcālas ..	88, 97, 100, 103, 106, 138, 141, 142, 169, 188, 198, 200 202, 203, 204,	Prthuka ..	100
Pāñcālīya ..	82, 79, 108, 163	Prthulākṣa ..	110, 113
Pāñcarātra ..	165	Prthulāśva ..	110
Pāṭaliputra ..	216, 219, 220, 225, 231	Prthuśravas ..	72
Pāṇini ..	15	Prthusena ..	105, 106, 114, 115
Pāṇḍava ..	80, 102, 108, 117, 131, 147, 167, 168, 196, 267	Prthivī ..	186
Pāṇḍu ..	107, 108, 108, 127	Prsuta ..	99, 100, 102, 142
Pāṇḍuvāsa ..	239	Pchoa ..	178
Pāṭava, Revōttaras ..	100	Paijavana ..	22, 82, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92 93, 98, 177, 201, 204
Pāyu ..	10, 161, 187	Paila ..	195
Pāra ..	105, 106	Pōtana ..	150
Pārāśarya ..	76, 80, 163	Pōtanna ..	150
Pāriksita ..	157, 158, 159, 160, 254, 255 256, 257	Pōdanna ..	150
Pāriksitiya ..	78	Paṇḍarika ..	118
Pāripātra ..	118, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 257	Paudanya ..	150
Pāriyātra ..	118, 121, 128	Paṃsāyana ..	102
Pālaka ..	220, 229, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 249, 258	Paura ..	106
Picyavana ..	84, 85, 88, 89	Paurava ..	22, 61, 63, 70, 76, 78, 81, 152, 250, 254, 268
		Paurāpikas ..	128
		Paurukutsa ..	155
		Pauluṣi ..	133, 134, 160
		Pausa ..	26, 266
		Pauspiñji ..	127
		Pauspiñya ..	127
		Pausyañji ..	125, 125, 126, 131, 132, 140
		Ptolemaios ..	238
		Ptolemy ..	150

- Prajāvati 251
 Pratt 269
 Pratardana .. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30,
 57, 61, 153, 154, 155, 161, 206
 Pratāpāditya 15
 Pratitāśva 250, 258
 Pratithi Devataratha .. 156, 159
 Pratidarśa Abhāvāta 87
 Pratipa .. 72, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82,
 106, 107, 109, 142
 Prativyūha 136, 150, 258
 Pratisutvana 72, 82
 Pratipa 78, 102
 Pradyumna 17, 139
 Pradyōta .. 76, 128, 216, 217, 220, 221,
 222, 229, 230, 231, 232, 235,
 236, 237, 244, 245, 246, 247,
 249, 258, 262
 Pramaganda 204
 Prasūsruta 136
 Prasenajit .. 129, 130, 136, 213, 214, 215,
 216, 229, 246, 249, 250, 253,
 258
 Prastōka .. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 17, 37, 38, 57,
 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 101,
 102, 161, 175, 187
 Prahasta 18
 Prācetasa 90
 Prācinayōgya .. 133, 134, 160
 Prācnaśāla .. 25, 153, 161
 Prātardani 25, 153, 161
 Prātīpa Śantanu 79
 Prātīpiya 78
 Prātisutvana 72
 Prāhlādi Virōcana 25
 Prince of Wales 171
 Priyaka 219
 Priyamedha .. 21, 62, 190, 200, 210
 Priyamkara 173
 Pliocene 182, 184
- Ph ; F
- Phālguna 63
 Phālgunī 196, 263
 Fleet, Dr. 259, 60
 Philip I 172
 Philip II 172
 Philip III 172
 Philip IV 172, 173
 Fatahabad 178
 Frederick, the Prince of Wales .. 171
- B
- Bankim Babu 262, 263
 Badari 163, 164, 166, 188
 Badarikāśrama .. 163, 165, 188
 Badhaulas 56
 Babur 170
 Babbhu 37, 38, 39, 87
 Bay of Bengal 180
 Bala .. 121, 122, 128, 130, 136, 257
 Balabarhis 39
 Balhika 78, 79, 102
 Bahinara 256
 Bāgel Khand 151
 Bāṇa 226
- Bārhadratha .. 76, 128, 175, 232, 254, 260,
 262
 Bālāditya 171
 Bāhyāśva 2
 Bāhlika .. 72, 73, 75, 77, 78, 87
 Bindusāra 239
 Bipās 183
 Bibhu .. 153, 154, 253, 258, 262
 Bimbisāra .. 211, 212, 213, 214, 220, 228,
 229, 230, 231, 244, 245, 246,
 249, 257, 258
 Birāt Puruṣa 164
 Bundelkhand 151
 Buḍila 133, 134, 160,
 Buddha .. 205, 214, 216, 223, 238, 239,
 243, 244, 249
 Brśabha 66, 68
 Brśu 106
 Brśti 39, 40, 43
 Brśni 39, 40, 42
 Brśnimant 255, 258
 Brhat 115, 116
 Brhatkāya 103, 104, 105
 Brhatkarma .. 19, 103, 104, 105, 111, 112,
 113, 253, 258, 262
 Brhatksana 250
 Brhatksaya 253
 Brhadanu 103, 194, 105
 Brhaddarbha 111, 112
 Brhadisu .. 2, 4, 19, 103, 104, 105
 Brhaduktha 25
 Brhaddhanu .. 19, 103, 104, 105
 Brhatbhānu .. 11, 112, 113, 115, 116
 Brhadrapa 136, 250, 258
 Brhadratha .. 22, 64, 67, 82, 94, 114, 115,
 116, 152
 Brhadratha I 175, 255
 Brhadrāja 250, 258
 Brhadvala 230
 Brhadvasu .. 19, 103, 104, 105, 258
 Brhadviṣṇu .. 19, 103, 104, 105
 Brhanti 103, 104, 105
 Brhanmanas .. 19, 103, 104, 105, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 116, 117
 Brhaspati 74, 186
 Brhaspati II 199
 Brhātmatvant .. 111, 112, 114
 Bengali 266
 Benfrey 197
 Berar 207
 Behar 204
 Bōdhi 233, 256
 Baudhāyana 138, 145
 Brahmadatta .. 53, 106, 107, 108, 109
 Brahmarshi 2
 Brahmātithi 62
 Brahmistha 2, 4
 Brūta 250, 253
 Black Prince 170
 Black Hill 239
 Blanford 181, 182, 190
 Bloomfield 185
- Bh
- Bhagasvara 145
 Bhangāsura 145

Māgadha .. 61, 64, 151, 169, 179, 212,
249, 250, 253, 254

Māghī full moon .. 196, 197
Māthava 298
Mādri 53
Mādhava 33, 34
Mādhavi 55
Māna 206
Māndārya 207
Mānava 67
Māndhātā 63, 69
Māndhātṛ 201, 213
Māmateya 162, 208
Māyā 251
Māyāvati 17
Māriṣā 49, 50, 51
Māriṣyā 50
Mārjāri 253
Mālava 119
Mālavi 119
Māvella 64
Migāra 215
Mitadhva.. .. 138, 144
Mitra, Dr. Rājendra Lal .. 71
Mitrayu 83, 85, 86
Mitrābhu 156, 159
Mithi-Janaka 102
Mithilā 11, 132, 138, 139, 140, 141,
143, 155
Mithilānātha 63
Midvāṃsa 53
Milk Sea 164
Miocene 182
Minaratha 140, 144
Mudgala 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 21, 56
85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 145,
147, 176, 187, 203
Mudgalāni 5
Muṇḍa 218, 219, 222, 227, 228,
229, 245
Muṇḍidruha 152
Muni 20, 139
Müller, F. 197
Mūlaka 92, 148, 149, 152
Mr̥ga 167
Mr̥gadharma 215
Mr̥gaya 155
Mr̥gavati 135, 257
Mr̥ttikāvati 150
Mr̥du 256, 257, 258
Meghasandhi 68
Medlicott 181, 182, 190
Medhātithi 62, 205
Medhāvin 256, 258
Medhyātithi 62, 205
Menakā 6
Menā 13, 14, 15
Merutuṅga 242
Maitrāyana 83, 85
Maitreya 83, 84, 85
Maitrāyaṇavara 83
Maithila 155
Moguls, The 15
Maudgalya 5
Maunas, The 56
Maurya 97, 101, 227, 243, 249

Y

Yaksu 95, 96, 97
Yajamāna 18, 94, 161, 187
Yajña 45, 123, 128, 129
Yajñavacas 159
Yajñasadana 45
Yajñasadasi 45
Yajñasena 67
Yati-ṽṛṣabha 242
Yadu 6, 13, 23, 30, 31, 33, 34, 64,
69, 94, 101, 260
Yapht 95, 96
Yamunā 87, 99, 179, 188, 198,
199, 200, 201, 202, 209, 210
Yayāti 1, 13, 23, 69, 94, 95, 96, 177
Yavana 95, 96, 97
Yaśōhara 15
Yaśōdharā 251
Yaśōdevī 116
Yasa 223, 224
Yāga 123
Yāyāta 61, 62, 69, 70, 96, 178
Yājñavalkya 123, 124, 125, 126, 131, 132,
133, 134, 141, 142, 143, 144,
159, 160, 163, 195, 196, 197,
230, 254, 258
Yātudhāna 91
Yādava 23, 44, 94, 95, 97, 150,
151
Yaska 2, 56, 95, 204
Yugadatta 106
Yudhājit 53, 54
Yudhiṣṭhira 108, 109, 127, 162, 175, 248,
259, 260
Yepheth 95
Yōgin 131
Yōga 123, 125, 126, 131, 230
Yōna 238
Yauvanāśva 69, 207
Yaviyān 2, 4
Yuan-chwang 15

R

Ragozin 182
Raghu 88, 148, 149, 152
Rajana 140, 144, 208
Rajputana 180
Rapañjaya 250, 252, 253, 258
Rantināra 69, 72
Robert 172
Rasātala 64
Rākṣasa 91
Rājagrha 204, 214
Rājani 208
Rājasūya 123, 127, 259
Rājastambāyana, Yajñavacas .. 159
Rāthitara 78
Rādhikā 70, 71
Rādheya 106, 107, 109
Rāma 11, 12, 16, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24,
25, 29, 30, 36, 37, 38, 48, 55,
61, 88, 118, 120, 130, 136,
154, 155, 157, 161, 173, 175,
187, 206
Rāmachandra 174

Rāvaṇa	18, 175, 188	Vadhryaśva	3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 15, 20, 21, 22, 37, 38, 55, 56, 61, 65, 83, 85, 86, 89, 92, 98, 155, 203
Rāvaṇi	25	Vandin	143
Rāhula	249, 251, 258	Vampire	235
Rikṣa	1	Varakalyāna	63
Richard II	170, 171	Varamandhātā	63
Ripuñjaya	67, 128, 229, 232, 254, 255, 258, 262	Vararōja	63
Rukmakavaca	150	Varaśikha	9, 10, 90
Ruca	256	Varāhamihira	150, 152, 192, 263
Rucira	70, 71	Varuṇa	12
Rucirāśva	106	Varcas	56, 57, 58, 60
Rudra	203	Varci	12, 55, 175
Ruru	58, 59, 60, 118, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130, 136	Vardhana	221
Ruṣaṅgu	73	Varṣa	15
Rūpa	118, 120, 121, 122, 128, 130, 136	Varṣaketu	153, 154
Regulus	249	Valadeva	73, 96, 165, 178
Revata	38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 49, 52, 224	Vali	62, 69, 70, 208, 209
Revati	264	Valmika	161
Revōttaras Pātava	100	Vaṃśaka	211
Raibhya	61	Vasiṣṭha	20, 78, 85, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 98, 149, 162, 177, 179, 181, 201
Raivata	38, 49, 52	Vasu	49, 52, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 82, 140, 144, 152, 169, 255
Rosen	71	Vasudāna	154
Rōja	63	Vasudāman	256, 257, 258
Rōmapāda	3, 23, 110, 113, 117, 169, 209	Vasudeva	49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 142
Rōmaharṣaṇa	59	Vasumanas	23, 24
L		Vasumitra	21
Lakṣmaṇa	157	Vahinara	233, 234, 246, 247, 258
Lagadha	264	Vahulāśva	132, 133, 139, 142, 143, 144
Laṅkā	18, 98, 161, 175	Vahudakṣiṇa	141, 142, 143
Latin	186	Vahni	41
Land of the Seven Rivers	198	Vāk	162, 175
Lapitā	168	Vāgindra	58, 60
Lava	120, 130, 135, 136, 161, 250	Vācaspatya	122
Lavaṇa	36	Vājaśravasa	159, 160, 162, 163
Lassen	182, 183	Vājasaneyā	131, 159, 160, 195, 196
Logos	162	Vājini	7
Lohara	171	Vājineya	8, 9, 10, 18, 25, 29, 37, 55, 86, 90, 101, 161, 187, 189
Likhita	108, 163	Vāḍavānala	180
Liṅga	118	Vātaraśana	198
Licchavis, The	212, 213, 215,	Vātāvata	157, 159, 160
Licchavis, The	215	Vādhyōga	162
Louis VI	172	Vāmadeva	99, 186, 190
Louis VII	172	Vārāṇasī	26, 29, 220, 236
Louis VIII	172	Vāraśikha	10, 185, 187
Louis IX	172	Vārūṇa	71
Lōpāmudrā	155, 206	Vārdhakṣatri	25
Lōmaharṣaṇa	76	Vārṣagaṇa	162
Laumaharṣaṇi	25	Vārṣāgira	87
V		Vārṣpeya	54
Vaṅga	70	Vālīka	148, 149
Vajirā	215	Vālikārāma	224
Vajiri Kumari	215	Vālukārāma	224
Vajjis	215, 217	Vāleya	61, 101, 209
Vajranābha	123, 130, 136	Vālmiki	21, 161, 162
Vātāvata	157	Vāsava	64, 67, 214, 215,
Vatsa	29, 30, 61, 153, 154, 155, 217	Vāsavi	214
Vatsabhūmi	155	Vāsavadattā	232, 236, 246
Vatsayjūha	136, 250, 258	Vāsudeva	201
Vadhyāśva	2	Vāhini	20, 21,
Vadhri	3	Vikarṇa	114

Vikrama	242, 243	Vṛṣṇi II	40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 52
Victoria	171	Venkatasubhiah	43, 46
Vicitravīrya	80, 82, 102, 130, 206	Venkatesvara	46
Vijaya .. 114, 115, 116, 139, 144, 239, 244		Veṇuhōtra	153, 154
Vitatyā	57, 58, 60	Veda	132, 134, 141, 160
Vitastā	209	Vedavati	18
Vitastyā	57, 58, 60	Vedavyāsa .. 64, 108, 109, 131, 157, 159, 160, 165, 166, 168, 175, 194, 196, 197, 201	
Vidagdha	132, 208	Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣa .. 193, 194, 195, 197	
Vidathin	13	Vedāṅga Jyōtiṣha	193, 195
Vidarbhā .. 32, 62, 101, 146, 147, 151		Vedantatīrtha, Vanamali	5n, 88
Vidarbhā	151	Vedisadas	45
Vidurathā .. 20, 21, 22, 30, 61, 69, 80, 81, 82		Vetāla	235
Viḍūḍabha .. 215, 216, 229, 250, 258		Venuhōtra	154
Videha .. 63, 101, 135, 143, 179, 208, 215, 216, 217, 256		Veśāli	224
Videgha	208	Veśāli	224
Vinaya Vijayaganin	240, 257	Vaijayanta	16
Vindumati	69	Vainahōtra	153
Vindhya .. 62, 145, 146, 147, 151, 202, 203		Vaitahavya	28, 29, 56, 59
Vindhyaśva	2	Vaidathina	13
Vipāsā	178	Vaidarbha	207
Vipās	93	Vaidarbhi	31, 32, 33, 70
Vibhāṇḍaka .. 157, 159, 160, 189, 209		Vaidurathi	80
Vibhindu	205	Vaidcha	134, 160
Vibhrāja	106	Vaidchō Rājā	13
Vimāna	61	Vaibhāṇḍaki	209
Vimala Kōṇḍaṇṇa	213, 214	Vairāṭi	25
Virōcana	25	Vairōcana	62
Vilōmaka	41	Vaivasvata	15, 24, 184
Vilōman .. 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48		Vaivasvati	20
Vivakṣu	255	Vaiśampāyana .. 58, 59, 124, 131, 132, 142, 159, 195, 196, 197	
Vivasvant	20	Vaiśāli .. 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 220, 224, 231	
Viśada	103, 104, 105	Vaiśayāni	64
Viśampa	124	Vaiśravaṇa	175, 187, 188
Viśākhayūpa .. 220, 235, 236, 244, 245, 249		Vyāsa .. 64, 76, 80, 125, 126, 141, 165, 168, 175, 264	
Viśālā	199	Vyusitāśva	123, 130, 136
Viśpalā	14	Vradhnaśva	155
Viśravas	187, 188		§
Viśrutavant	130, 136, 195		
Viśvagarbha	49, 52		
Viśvajit .. 103, 104, 105, 106, 114, 115, 116, 134, 229, 254, 258, 262		Śaka	242, 252
Viśvambhara	173	Śakuni	139
Viśvarūpa	166	Śakuntalā	70
Viśvāmitra .. 11, 23, 24, 61, 70, 73, 91, 92, 93, 97, 185, 187, 198, 204		Śakti	90, 91, 92, 149, 162
Viśvasaha	123, 130, 136	Śaṅkarācārya	15
Viśvedevāḥ	71	Śaṅkha	108, 109, 163
Viṣṇugupta Cāpakya	218	Śaṅkhana	123, 130, 136
Viśvaksena	106, 107	Śatadyumna	139, 144
Vihavya	57, 58, 60	Śatadhanvan	53
Vihāra	223	Śatadhanus	53
Vitahavya .. 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 55, 57, 58, 60, 139, 144, 154		Śataśilāka	108, 163
Vitihōtra	26	Śatānika	144, 257
Vira-Nirvāṇa	242, 243, 244	Śatānika I	59, 124, 159, 254, 255, 256, 258
Vṛcivants	9, 10	Śatānika II	214, 229, 256, 257, 258
Vṛjīs	215, 217	Śatrughna	36, 37, 151, 157
Vṛtraghni	187	Santanu .. 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 82, 107, 109	
Vṛddhaśva	3	Śaphālas	145, 147, 203
Vṛśasena	114, 115	Śamika	36
Vṛṣṇi .. 26, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 40, 48, 53, 54		Śambara .. 7, 8, 12, 16, 17, 18, 28, 55, 98, 175	
		Śambhu	166

Śamyu	180, 199	Śyāvāśva	14, 200
Śarad	.. 12	Śravas	58, 60
Śaradvant	11, 12, 37	Śravisthā	.. 264
Śala .. 73, 75, 78, 79, 121, 130, 136, 256		Śrāvasta	.. 207
Śavas	156, 159	Śrāvastī	128, 129, 135, 137
Śaśa	.. 39		199, 207, 214, 246, 252
Śaśaka	.. 39	Śrīkṛṣṇa .. 17, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 120 143, 165, 166, 175, 201, 259	
Śaśavindu	.. 69	Śridevvardhiganin	.. 240
Śaśī	.. 39	Śridhara	50, 205, 213
Śākalya	.. 132	Śrinagara	.. 171
Śākya	249, 251, 252	Śrī Rama Chandra	129, 165
Śākyamuni	.. 251	Śrī Saṅkarācārya	.. 15
Śākyasiṃha	.. 252	Śrīśacandra	.. 174
Śāṅkhāyana	.. 134	Śrī Sundara Suri	.. 240
Śāntanava .. 87, 100, 106, 107, 142, 193		Śruta	139, 140, 144
	196, 197, 206, 263	Śrutāñjaya	253, 258
Śāntanu	78, 102, 107, 168	Śrutadeva	132, 143
Śāntā	4, 6, 22, 157	Śrutarvan	.. 155
Śānti	.. 1	Śrutaśravas	253, 258, 260, 262
Śāman-works	.. 126	Śrutāyus .. 119, 120, 128, 129, 130, 136	
Śāman-singers	.. 131		137, 140 144
Śārṅgas	167, 168	Śrutasena	78, 157, 158
Śārṅgi	167, 168	Śreṇika	228, 230
Śālavatī	.. 213	Śvaphalka	.. 54
Śāvasāyana	156, 159	Śvetaketu	143, 163, 258
Śāśvata	140, 141, 142	Śvetāmbara	.. 242
Śikhāṇḍin	.. 128		Ś
Śini	39, 53, 54	Śaḍguruśiṣya	154, 167
Śipraka	.. 131	Śaṇḍika	.. 138
Śimpyus	.. 87	Śaṣṭhidāsa	.. 174
Śilpa Kaśyapa	.. 162		S
Śiva	15, 118, 152	Sakka	.. 251
Śivachandra	.. 174	Saṅgrāmarājā	172, 174
Śivasta	57, 58, 60	Sañjaya .. 140, 144, 225, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 258	
Śivāji	.. 15	Satan	.. 15
Śivi .. 23, 24, 53, 73, 76, 97, 101		Satisachandra	.. 174
Śivisañjaya	.. 252	Satkarman	.. 144
Śiśunāka	.. 221	Satya	57, 58, 60
Śiśunāga .. 99, 101, 213, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225, 227, 229, 230, 231, 235, 236, 244, 245, 249		Satyaka	38, 46, 54
Śighra	129, 130 136	Satyakara	.. 114
Śilavant	.. 213, 214	Satyakarman	114, 115, 116
Śuka	107, 108, 109, 151	Satyaketu	153—154, 155
Śuktimatī	.. 151	Satyajit	254, 258, 262
Śuṅga	21, 97, 101, 249	Satyadhṛta	.. 65
Śuci .. 38, 39, 139, 144, 146, 253, 258 261, 262		Satyadhṛti	.. 65
Śuciratha	.. 255, 258	Satyabhāmā	53, 54
Śutudri	93, 178, 183, 209	Satyayajña	133, 160
Śuddhōdana	249, 251, 258	Satyāratha	140, 144
Śunaka	.. 28, 58, 59, 60	Satyavati	64, 80, 107, 142, 166
Śunahōtra .. 27, 28, 29, 58, 59, 60, 78, 80, 133		Satyahita	65, 66, 68
Śunahśepa	.. 71	Satyā	.. 116
Śusunāga .. 219, 220, 222, 227, 228		Satrājīti	.. 53, 54
Śuṣṇa	.. 13	Sattva	31, 32, 33, 35
Śūklā Aṣṭami	.. 263	Satvata	23, 33, 34, 35, 35
Śudra	.. 64	Sattvata	.. 34
Śudrayōni	.. 64	Sattvagunōpetah	.. 33
Śūra .. 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 59		Satvaradhva	.. 139
Śaivyā	72, 151	Satvasamyuktah	.. 33
Śaīsunāgi	.. 222	Satvant .. 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 49, 52, 54, 97, 169	
Śaunaka .. 27, 28, 29, 58, 59, 68, 78, 80, 133, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160,			

Satvān	33	Sihapura	63
Sadas	45, 46	Sihahanu	251
Sadasya	45	Sieg. Dr.	75
Sadharmātmā	65	Sītā	18, 30
Sannati	108, 109, 152, 154	Sīradhvaja	12, 18, 30, 137, 138, 139, 144, 154
Sanadvāja	139, 144	Sukarman	125, 126, 127, 131, 141
Santas	57, 58, 60	Sukalpa	225
Sapta-Sindhavah	198, 209, 210	Sukumāra	153, 154, 155
Sapta-Sindhu	180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 190, 198, 204, 205	Suketu	153, 154
Sama	253	Sukeśā	133
Samara	105, 106	Sukṛta	106
Samī	38, 39	Sukṛta	253, 258
Samudragā	178	Sukṛti	106
Sambaraṇa	19, 20, 21, 22, 82, 97	Sukṣattra	253, 262
Sambhava	66, 68	Sukhivāla	256, 258
Sambhūtavijaya	241	Sugupta	135
Sarasvati	7, 8, 73, 74, 87, 96, 177, 178, 183, 186, 187, 189, 190, 198, 202, 209, 242	Sucala	254, 258, 262
Sarpas	167	Sucetas	56, 57, 60
Sarbañjaha	225	Sujātā	143
Sarva	66	Suta	53
Sarvakarman	92, 93, 148, 149, 150, 152	Sutadvāja	139
Sarvakāma	92, 148, 149	Sutapas	256, 258
Savetas	57, 58	Sutirtha	256
Sasānika	257	Sutrāman	34
Sahadeva	25, 37, 38, 85, 86, 87, 88, 98, 99, 100, 102, 147, 188, 200, 203, 204, 207, 249, 250, 253, 258	Sutvan	125, 126, 127, 131
Sahasānika	257	Sudevi	93
Sahasrānika	256, 257, 258	Sudarśana	129, 130, 136
Sahasrāśva	118, 119, 120, 121, 130, 136	Sudāman, a river, a king	118, 146
Sānkāśyā	138, 139, 143	Sudās	22, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 175, 177, 201, 203, 204
Sāmkhya-yōga	165	Sudāsa	83, 84, 85, 88, 92, 148, 149
Sānjivīputra	163	Sudeva	24, 26
Sātavāhana	243	Sudhanvan	20, 22, 65, 66, 67, 68, 81, 121, 128, 138, 139, 140, 199
Sātyaki	54	Sumakṣattra	250, 258
Sātyarathi	140, 144	Sumandā	72, 146
Sātvata	23, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52, 54, 151	Sumaya	139, 144, 256, 258
Sāttvata	31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36	Sumitha	153, 154, 256, 258
Sāpya, Nami	13	Sunetra	253, 254, 262
Sāman	138	Sundarā	70
Sāyana	2, 15n., 27, 29, 55, 86, 89, 95, 167, 177, 186, 187, 198, 201, 204, 205, 209	Sunvān	126
Sārisṛka	167, 168	Suppabuddha	251
Sārisṛka	175, 206	Suparna	250, 258
Sārījaya	87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 95, 97, 99, 102, 175, 187, 188, 200	Supārśva	144
Sārvabhauma	21, 30, 61, 69, 71, 80, 81	Supratika	250, 258
Sāvitri	119	Suplan	85, 86, 87, 88, 98
Sāvetasa	56, 57, 58, 60	Subāhu	146, 151
Sāvainasa	56, 57, 60	Subibhu	153, 154
Sāhadevi	25	Subuddhi	174
Sāhadevya	37, 67, 87, 99, 100, 201, 207	Subrata	253, 258, 261, 262
Siddhārtha	211, 251, 252, 258	Subhadṛā	165
Sindhu	183, 198, 202	Subhāṣa	139, 140
Sindhukṣit	199, 200, 210	Subhāṣaṇa	139
Sindhudvīpa	73, 74, 145	Sumati	262
Simhassāra	252	Sumantu	125, 126, 127, 131, 195
Simhahanu	251, 258	Sumālya	225, 228, 245
Sirsa	178	Sumitra	6, 9, 53, 54, 216, 229, 250
Sirivādḍa	215	Sumsumāra	254
		Suratha	20, 229, 250
		Sursati, a river	178
		Suvareas	128, 139, 140, 144
		Suvarṇa	250, 258
		Sarkar, Suvimal Chandra	88
		Suśarman	130, 131, 249

Sūsānti ..	..	..	1
Susōbbhanā ..	..	..	121
Suśrama ..	..	253, 258,	262
Suśravā ..	..	..	70
Suśruta ..	..	..	139, 144
Suṣeṇa ..	..	250, 255,	258
Suṣōmā ..	..	..	209
Susandhi ..	..	..	130, 136
Suhōtra ..	..	..	82
Srñjaya ..	2, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 37, 38, 55, 64, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 97, 98, 100, 101, 102, 203	..	..
Sen, Surendra Nath ..	..	..	88
Senajit ..	19, 30, 76, 103, 104, 105, 106, 109, 253, 254, 258, 262	..	..
Seleukaedian ..	..	..	243
Saint Martin ..	..	..	150
Sōma, a king ..	..	..	83
Sōma, a plant ..	..	45, 54,	189
Sōma Juice ..	..	..	189
Sōma Sacrifice ..	..	..	191
Sōmaka ..	25, 37, 38, 87, 97, 99, 100, 102, 200, 201— 203, 204, 207	..	..
Sōmādhi ..	68, 253, 254, 255, 258, 260, 262	..	..
Sōmāpi ..	..	..	253
Southern India ..	..	..	179
Southern Kōśala ..	..	..	202
Stambamitra ..	167, 168 175,	..	206
Stōtra ..	..	..	122
Sthapati ..	..	..	101
Sthala ..	..	..	121
Sthānviśvara ..	..	..	178
Syamantaka ..	..	..	53
Syria ..	..	..	238
Slavonic ..	..	182,	186
Svāgata ..	139, 140, 141,	144	..
Sharad ..	..	..	180
H			
Halāyudha ..	..	..	173
Hatthipura ..	..	..	63
Hanoverian ..	..	170, 171	..
Hopkins ..	..	180, 186	..
Harita ..	..	..	162
Hariyūpiyā ..	..	..	10
Harivant ..	..	..	89
Hariscandra ..	..	..	71
Harisvāmin ..	..	..	158
Harihara ..	..	..	173
Hardwar ..	..	..	188
Haryaṅga ..	110, 111, 112, 113	..	..
Haryaśva ..	2, 23, 24, 26, 33, 34	..	..
Hai'yupiyā ..	..	..	10
Harṣa ..	..	171 172	..
Harṣavardhana ..	..	..	72
Hastināpura ..	19, 20, 22— 30, 69, 73, 97 199	..	..
Hārdikya ..	..	..	53
Hindus ..	..	165, 166, 226, 264	..
Hima ..	..	180, 181	..
Himālāya ..	..	..	15
Hiranyanābha ..	123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 141, 142, 144, 160, 230, 258	..	..
Hiranyavarman ..	..	128, 135	..
Hugh Capet ..	..	..	172
Henry ..	..	..	172
Henry III ..	..	..	171
Hemachandra ..	178, 214, 217, 219, 220, 225, 241, 243	..	..
Hemavarman ..	..	..	128
Hebrews, The ..	..	..	96
Hairanyanābha ..	..	44, 135	..
Hōṭr ..	..	..	123
Hoernle, Dr. ..	..	..	242
Horse-Sacrifice ..	..	..	23
Hōtrakas ..	..	..	123
W			
William IV ..	..	..	171
William Rufus ..	..	..	223
Wilson ..	..	..	199
Weber ..	..	..	204
Whitney ..	..	..	197
X			
Xandrammes ..	..	226, 228	..

ERRATA

p. 1 l. 15	for	Trīkṣa	read	Trkṣa
p. 21 l. 17	„	Divōdāsāa	„	Divōdāsa
p. 21 l. 26	„	Vālmiki	„	Vālmiki
p. 23 l. 13	„	ā	„	a
p. 39 l. 19	„	dour	„	four
p. 44 l. 11	„	Gavam	„	Gavām
p. 46 l. 22	„	conquered	„	unconquered
p. 46 l. 28	„	Ābhijit's	„	Abhijit's
p. 47 l. 19	„	Kāsi	„	Kāsi
p. 50 table below l. 9,		Devamidhuṣa	„	Devamidhuṣa
p. 50 „ „		Māriṣā	„	Māriṣā
p. 50 l. 23	„	Mother	„	mother
p. 50 l. 26	„	King	„	king
p. 61 l. 11	„	Divirtha	„	Diviratha
p. 67 l. 25	„	Ikṣvaku	„	Ikṣvāku
p. 67 l. 26	„	Ikṣvāka	„	Ikṣvāku
p. 68 l. 34	„	Nabhaṣa	„	Nabhasa
p. 69 l. 13	„	Rkṣa	„	Rkṣa
p. 69 l. 20	„	Vindumātī	„	Vindumatī
p. 71 l. 2	„	Mahābhāuma	„	Mahābhauma
p. 71 l. 18	„	Śunahṣepa	„	Śunahṣepa
p. 75 l. 2	„	Devapi	„	Devāpi
p. 75 l. 18	„	in	„	is
p. 75 l. 22	„	Ārṣṭiṣeṇa	„	Ārṣṭiṣeṇa
p. 77 l. 20	„	Śantana's	„	Śantanu's
p. 80 l. 13	„	Vicitraviryā	„	Vicitravīrya
p. 83 l. 17	„	dynas-	„	dynasty
p. 85 l. 6	„	Vayu	„	Vāyu
p. 86 l. 1	„	Sudas	„	Sudās
p. 88 l. 30	„	Dāśarathi ²	„	Dāśarathi ²
p. 89 l. 7	„	Divōdasa	„	Divōdāsa
p. 95 l. 25	„	Sṛñjana	„	Sṛñjaya
p. 96 l. 11	„	Nāhusa	„	Nāhuṣa
p. 96 footnote 3		Kum.b. M.B. 17, 79, 42		3 Kumb. MBh. 17, 79, 42
p. 97 l. 2	„	Tnrvaśa	„	Turvaśa
p. 97 l. 8	„	Turvasas	„	Turvaśas
p. 97 l. 18	„	Chandragupta, the son of Murā	„	a descendant of Mōriya
p. 99 l. 9	„	Somaka	„	Sōmaka
p. 101 l. 6		transfer the comma after Vājineya		
p. 101 l. 27	„	ing	„	king
p. 102 l. 6	„	Ajuna	„	Arjuna
p. 103 in table below l. 8		for Rṛhadvasu	„	Bṛhadvasu
p. 103 l. 10	„	Brhaddhanu	„	Bṛhaddhanu

p. 104 l. 3	„ Brhatkarman	„ Brhatkarman
p. 104 l. last	„ Brhadiṣu	„ Brhadiṣu
p. 112 l. 8	„ Brhanmanas	„ Brhanmanas
p. 116 in table below	for Yasōdevī	„ Yasōdevī
p. 120 in table	„ Bhānūcandra	„ Bhānūcandra
p. 122 l. 7	„ Ayōdyā	„ Ayōdhyā
p. 122 l. 8	„ Short sime	„ a short time
p. 122 l. 8	„ drom	„ from
p. 122 l. 14	„ his	„ him
p. 123 l. 8	„ thīs	„ this
p. 123 l. 25	„ Ābhimanyu	„ Abhimanyu
p. 127 l. 12	„ Abhinyu	„ Abhimanyu
p. 127 in table	„ Paṇḍu	„ Pāṇḍu
p. 131 l. 21	„ this	„ his
p. 134 in table	„ Puluṣa	„ Puluṣa
p. 134 in table	„ Yajñavalikya	„ Yājñavalkya
p. 135 l. 6	„ Āṭnara	„ Āṭnāra
p. 136 l. 4	„ Saṅkhana	„ Śaṅkhana
p. 136 l. 12	„ Divādāsa	„ Divōdāsa
p. 136 in table	„ Singhra	„ Śighra
p. 138 l. 9	„ Sīradhava	„ Sīradhvaja
p. 140 l. 12	„ Kratajit	„ Kratujit
p. 142 l. 12	„ Krti	„ Krti
p. 142 l. 16	„ Krta	„ Krta
p. 143 l. 8	„ detate	„ debate
p. 144 in table	„ Śrutāyus	„ Śrutāyus
p. 144 in table	„ Śuprāśva	„ Supārśva
p. 144 in table	„ Sañjāya	„ Sañjaya
p. 144 in table	„ Yājñavalkya	„ Yājñavalkya
p. 146 footnote	„ দক্ষিণাপথ	„ দক্ষিণাপথ
p. 149 l. 13	„ Madayantiā	„ Madayanti
p. 157 l. 28	„ Atiratra	„ Atirātra
p. 159 l. 7	„ Yajñvacas	„ Yājñvacas
p. 160 l. 9	„ Prācinayōgya	„ Prācinayōgya
p. „ l. 10	„ Puluṣa's	„ Puluṣa's
p. „ l. 11	„ Prācināsāla	„ Prācināsāla
p. „ l. 23	„ Kāśyapa	„ Kāśyapa
p. 162 l. 18	„ eighth	„ sixth
p. „ l. in table	„ (7), (18), (19) etc.	„ (5), (6), (7) etc.
p. 163 l. in table	„ (17), (18), (19) etc.	„ (15), (16), (17) etc.
p. „ l. 11	„ remainiug emanent in	„ transcending
p. „ l. 12	„ Kāśi	„ Kāśi
p. 169 „ „	„ Chapter XV	„ Chapter XVI
p. 175 l. 9	„ Śamvara	„ Śambara
p. 176 l. 4	„ Sukta	„ Sūkta
p. 178 l. 4	„ Sarasvati	„ Sarasvatī
p. 198 l. 23	„ Etasa	„ Etaśa
p. 199 l. 17	„ Bhāgiratī	„ Bhāgirathī

p. 200 l. 26	„ Yamuṇā	„ Yamunā
p. „ l. 29	„ Ārcannānasa	„ Ārcanānasa
p. 209 l. 25	„ Kuṣi	„ Kuṣi
p. „ l. 31	„ Śutudri	„ Śutudri
p. „ i. 31	„ Paruṣṇi	„ Paruṣṇi
p. „ l. 32	„ Ārjikiyā	„ Ārjikiyā
p. 212 l. 20	„ one	„ one of
p. 213 l. 11	„ Kōṇḍañṇā	„ Kōṇḍañṇā
p. 214 l. 11	„ Śilavant	„ Śilavant
p. 219 l. 4	„ Mahāvamsa	„ Mahāvamsa
p. 219 l. 17	„ thorne	„ throne
p. 254 l. 20	„ Śatānita I	„ Śatānita I
p. 255 l. 13	„ 53	„ 563

Other errors, if any, may be in the diacritical marks and will not present any difficulty.





